



HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







P  
H  
E  
554  
23  
I

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

**VOLUME IV.**

---

SALEM:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
BY G. M. WHIPPLE & A. A. SMITH.

1862.

F  
72  
E7E8  
v.4

613110  
4.7.55

# CONTENTS.

## NUMBER ONE.

Introduction, . . . . .	1	Lecture before the Essex Institute, by Joseph B. Felt, March 24, 1862, on Piracy, particularly of William Kidd, . . . . .	28
An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the same in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benjamin F. Browne, . . . . .	2	The Prosecution of Ann Pudeator, for Witchcraft. A. D. 1692. By Geo. F. Chever, . . . . .	37
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. . . . .	13	Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths, of the City of Salem. (Continued.) Copied by Ira J. Patch, . . . . .	43
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. (Continued.) Copied by Ira J. Patch, . . . . .	20	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass., . . . . .	47
		Boston Numismatic Society, . . . . .	48

## NUMBER TWO.

The Prosecution of Ann Pudeator, for Witchcraft. A. D. 1692. By George F. Chever. (Concluded,) 49	An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benj. F. Browne. (Continued.) 76
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.) . . . . . 55	Curwen, Russell. Andrew. By G. R. C., . . . . . 88
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,) . . . . . 62	Copy from Original Book of Grants, Salem. By Perley Derby, . . . . . 89
A Letter, from the 1st Church in Salem, to the Two Churches in Andover, and the Church in Methuen, 1734, . . . . . 73	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued.) . . . . . 96

## NUMBER THREE.

A Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate, for Essex County, by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (Concluded,) 97	The "Old Planters" of Massachusetts. By George D. Phippen, . . . . . 127
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,) . . . . . 112	An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benj. F. Browne. (Continued.) 129
Copy from Original Book of Grants, Salem. Communicated by Perley Derby, with Notes by Benjamin F. Browne. (Continued,) . . . . . 113	Boston Numismatic Society. . . . . 140
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued,) . . . . . 120.	Correction, . . . . . 142
	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued,) . . . . . 142

## NUMBER FOUR.

A Brief Review of the History of the Puritans and the Separatists from the Church of England; in which the difference between the Nonconformists of Massachusetts Bay and the Separatists of Plymouth Colony is discussed. By A. C. Goodell . . . . .	145	Historical Sketch of the Philosophical Library, at Salem, with Notes, by Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	175
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued) . . . . .	157	Copy from Original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with Notes by B. F. Browne. (Continued,) . . . . .	181
Historical, Statistical and Biographical Notices of Rockport, by Joseph B. Felt, . . . . .	162	The Will of Aune Bradstreet, the Second Wife of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, with Notes, . . . . .	185
Obituary Notice of William Balch, by Jacob W. Reed, . . . . .	167	Extracts from some old Account Books kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued,) . . . . .	190
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,) . . . . .	169	Errata. . . . .	192

## NUMBER FIVE.

A Memorial Discourse on William Symmes, by N. W. Hazen, . . . . .	193	David Merritt, . . . . .	229
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued,) . . . . .	217	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,) . . . . .	233
Historical Notices of Ipswich and Hamilton, by Joseph B. Felt, . . . . .	225	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple of Hamilton, Mass. (Concluded,) . . . . .	239
		Book Notice, . . . . .	240

## NUMBER SIX.

Journal of Capt. Samuel Page, in the Campaign of 1779, with Notes. Communicated by Samuel P. Fowler, . . . . .	241	Additions and Corrections to a Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the Commencement of the Colony, to the Present time. By A. C. Goodell, . . . . .	267
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney, . . . . .	249	Historical Sketch of the Philosophical Library in Salem, with Notes, by Henry Wheatland. (Concluded,) . . . . .	271
History of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, by William Leavitt. (Continued,) . . . . .	255	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,) . . . . .	282
An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers, by Benj. F. Browne. (Continued,) . . . . .	263	Queries, . . . . .	283
		Errata, . . . . .	283
		Index of Names, . . . . .	284

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol IV.

February, 1862.

No 1

---

## INTRODUCTION.

The present number begins the fourth volume of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

A desire, frequently expressed by members of the Institute and other persons interested in historical and genealogical inquiries, for the collection and arrangement in a manner more comprehensive and systematic than could be pursued within the usual limits of the printed Proceedings of the Institute, of the numerous curious and valuable materials relating to the history, biography and pedigrees of Essex County, led to the publication of this work in its present form.

These materials, consisting of unpublished traditions and manuscripts, are scattered all over the county, and are getting to be more obscure every day; and, unless recorded in some such form as the present, may fade from memory through the lapse of time, or by unavoidable casualties be blotted out forever. And though this work is in form supplementary to the printed

Proceedings, it is so far independent of the latter, that it forms a record of all the historical, biographical and genealogical papers and researches of the Institute complete in itself, with proper tables of contents and a thorough index at the end of each volume to all the names contained therein.

Though the publication of these Collections might at the commencement have been deemed an experiment, not for the reason that the materials for such a work were few and unimportant, but from a doubt that might have arisen whether a work of this kind could be supported by the gratuitous labors of the comparatively few persons interested in these local historical investigations, yet any such doubt has been completely dispelled by the success of the enterprise so far; and the principal difficulty which now presents itself, is the suggestion, that in availing themselves of the profusion of matter which has been kindly offered by friends and contributors in Salem and its immediate vicinity, the Publication Committee may have neglected to

encourage and invite contributions from other parts of the county on matters of equal, if not greater importance, than some that have appeared in this work.

The Committee therefore take this opportunity, at the beginning of a new volume, to ask as a special favor, that all friends interested in the investigations which this publication seeks to promote, will forward to the Institute any manuscripts, copies of ancient records, old books or documents of any sort that may tend to illustrate the history of any part of our county at any period, and particularly to request that the many able and accomplished writers and students of our early history, in Newburyport, Haverhill, Lynn, and the quiet old towns of Essex, will not let slip the opportunity here afforded of adding something, however small, either of biography, genealogy, history, or statistics, to a permanent fund of Historical Collection of the COUNTY OF ESSEX.

For the present volume, several valuable genealogical articles have been prepared, some of them by new contributors; and in addition to those continued from former numbers, several new contributions are promised, treating of subjects of very general interest and containing much rare and original information.

In conclusion, the committee commend the subject of this introduction to the kind notice of the press, not only for the purpose of increasing the circulation of these Collections, but especially through its offices to call to their aid the learning and talent in all parts of the county, that, with but little sacrifice of time, may render important service towards the preservation and diffusion of what, sooner or later, will be found not merely entertaining but useful knowledge.

## AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

### THE COMMON

Mr. Bentley says, (see Essex Register, August 4th, 1819), "The beginning of streets as they now appear, was from the centre eastward to the western line of what has now become Washington Place, (Square.) In the first generation, it was called the Town Swamp, and Essex Street was on the edge of the Swamp. On the eastern side were estates lying upon Shallop Cove road. It was only on the north-west, and western parts of the Swamp, that the lands had an early value, in possession of Higginson, the first minister, Gidney, the Councillor, and Elder Browne. We have seen the men who have cut their flags and hoops on the Common, and had rights in it, till the final settlement between the Cottagers and Commoners in 1713." Dr. Bentley asserts, "That Mrs. Babbidge, who had kept school more than half a century, said, that she had frequently picked her buckets of berries on the Common." This venerable lady died June 3d, 1804, aged 90. Her maiden name was Becket. Her school was kept in a back room of house, now numbered 106 Essex Street. Her maiden daughter, Lydia, who assisted her in the school, died July 9th, 1800, aged 67. The Rev. John Higginson's house was on the north side of the Common, and in a deed of his, to his son, Col. John Higginson, of half an acre of land, he describes it as bounded on the East with his own land and orchard, formerly the land of Daniel Romball, North



with land of John Williams, West with land of Samuel Williams, and on the South with the Common or Training Field. Col. John Higginson's estate, on which he resided, occupied the site of the present Franklin Building. In 1675, he built a house on this spot, which, for the times, was an elegant one, and which was demolished in 1809. The proprietors of lands on the East side, during the first century of the settlement, were Thomas Roots, Henry Bartholomew, George Hodges, William Browne, Samuel and Joseph Gardner, John Archer, William Lord, Nathaniel Beadle, and others.

Nov. 16th, 1714, the dispute between the Commoners and Cottagers having been settled, the former voted that the spot "where the trainings are generally kept before Nathaniel Higginson's house, shall be forever as a training field for the use of Salem."

In 1788, the Bridge to Beverly was built, and was first opened for travel 24th September, of that year. Pleasant Street was continued from its termination opposite the field where now commences Andrew Street, and was extended through to Bridge Street. In the first century, there was a road at the bottom of the fields, by Hodges and Shallop Coves, which could be distinctly traced in my boyhood. Another road was on the North side of the fields in Bridge Street, on the banks of the North River, but it appears that the road going down to Beverly Ferry, (now Bridge Street,) was open as early as 1700, and perhaps earlier. The lands on Bridge Street, belonged in the first century to Francis Skerry, John Gedney, Philip Cromwell, George Curwin, Col. Higginson, and others. The building of the bridge,

led to the opening of Winter Street, and according to Mr. Bentley, the enclosure of Brown Street. On the West side of the Common had been a Causeway, which is now Newbury Street. That part of Forrester Street, south of the Common, and which was first called Bath Street, was subsequently opened as a street. There had been a great Elm tree, which stood where the road now passes, which was cut down in 1786. East Street was laid out by Nathaniel Richardson, about 1793. A school house was erected on the southerly part of the Common in 1785, and the Poor house on the northeastern side in 1770. Hay Scales were erected in Winter Street in 1789. They were in the middle of the street, and nearly opposite the house of Robert Upton, Esq. A pond in front of them was then filled up.

#### THE COMMON SIXTY YEARS SINCE.

Born nearly 70 years ago, near the Common, and living in its vicinity for more than 30 years, the writer of this article believes he has a clear recollection of the Common, as it was sixty years since. It was unenclosed and Horses, Cattle, Ducks, Geese, Hens and stray Pigs, had free range. There were five small ponds, and several hillocks, and the southeast corner was always inundated after a heavy rain, and after the subsidence of much of the water, a considerable pond remained; this was called the Flag pond. One opposite Mr. Southwick's School house, was called Southwick's pond; one opposite Captain Mason's, on the north side, was Mason's pond, one to the east of that, Cheever's pond; and one near the School house, was Lang's pond. The School house stood near the south edge of the Common, nearly opposite Mrs. George West's house. It

was removed to East, (now Forrester st.) on land purchased of Mr. Elkins, in the spring of 1803. Near the School house, were the Artillery Gun House and the Engine House. The Gun House was removed to the northeast corner of the Common, about the same time.

In 1803, a Bathing House was erected on the street, south of the Common, and it was thence denominated Bath Street. There was an old dwelling house on that street, on part of the land of the Phillips Schoolhouse. Mr. John Southwick kept school in the building, (all but the school room then unfinished,) which is now the dwelling house of Capt. Samuel Benson. A small, one-story house stood west of that, and I think there were no other buildings in the street, except the old houses on the east and west corners. Mr. Southwick lived in the house on Essex street, recently occupied by Mr. Henry Jenks, and there was an alley running from Bath to Essex street, for the convenience of himself and scholars, but much used by the public. It was wide enough for the boys to pass. I remember, that, at one time, on a parade of the Cadets, they divided and had a sham-fight. The beaten party made their escape through the Alley, except the Bass Drummer, who was captured with his drum, the Alley not being wide enough to allow the drum and drummer to pass.

On the east side, or Pleasant street, was the Widow Webb's, now Briggs house. This had been the homestead of Benjamin Ives, who had a tan yard, bark house, &c., near the site of Mrs. Gillis's house. Sarah, administrator of John Ives (son of Benj.,) sold the Mansion House and land to Capt. Samuel Webb, in 1767, and she sold to

Miles Ward in 1769, the Tan Yard, Bark House, &c., who in 1770, sold the same to Nathaniel Richardson. This had been the property of Henry Bartholomew, who by deed, gave it to his son-in-law, Nehemiah Willoughby. Samuel Webb sold land northward of his house, to his son-in-law, Joseph Hosmer, who erected on it, in 1795, the house now occupied by Judge Waters.

The next house north, was occupied by the widow of Captain Francis Boardman. Capt. B. bought the land of John Hodges in 1782. The next was the house of Joseph Vincent, with his rope walk, in the rear running to the Cove; and next north of that, a two-story house owned and occupied by Thomas Briggs; and north of that, an old building which had been occupied by Benjamin Brown as a bake-house. Briggs street was not then opened. It was first a Court, extending about two-thirds the length of the street. Briggs's Rope Walk commenced at the place now occupied by Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee's house, and extended to the Cove. Andrew street was not opened till after the Common was levelled. The field extending from north of Briggs's Rope Walk, to north of the house now owned by William B. Vincent, (which was built in 1799) was owned by Col. William Browne, who sold it to Capt. Joseph Gardner, who was slain in the battle with the Narragansetts in 1675. He bequeathed it to his widow, who became the second wife of Gov. Bradstreet, and she sold it to Joseph Andrew in 1710-11. From Joseph it descended to his grandson, Jonathan A., who carried on the tanning and currying business there. It was sold in 1791, to William Browne & Son, who continued the tannery, until they opened

Andrew Street and divided the land into building lots. The tannery was where the house of Charles H. Miller, Esq., now is. North of this land, extending to Bridge Street, was the Pasture of the Old Ship Tavern, which was sold in 1698, by the heirs of Bartholomew Gedney to Deliverance Parkman. Sixty years ago, there was no house in Pleasant Street, north of that now owned by William B. Vincent.

Passing into Brown Street, there were no buildings on the land between Pleasant and Winter Streets. Jonathan Gardner had a tannery in the rear, on Winter Street, and a part of the land was occupied as a nursery of Poplar trees, by Joseph Franks, who lived near. On the western corner, (the site of Miss Hodges's house,) were the house and shop of Samuel Cheever, who had a tannery in the rear, now occupied by the residence of Robert Upton. His brother Benjamin's tannery was north of this, on Winter Street. Most of the tanneries that then existed in Salem, were in the immediate neighborhood of the Common. Next to Cheever's, the site of Benjamin H. Silsbee's house, was the dwelling house and bakery of James Wright. Next west, (Oliver Street not then opened,) was a brass founder's shop, of a Mr. Austin; then the grocery store of Jeremiah Shepard. An alley led to the old house in the rear, once the mansion of the Rev. John Higginson. Then a shop, which had been that of Jonathan Mason, and was then occupied by Mrs. Maley, (his daughter,) then Mason's dwelling house, which has since been removed to Federal Street, and is now occupied by Wm. Roberts. Frederick Cooms's bake house was west of Mason's, and also a house occupied by a family named Collins,

and others. Tuttle's rope-walk stood next west, and west of that the dwelling house of Henry Williams, now owned by Wm. C. Barton. Williams Street then existed, and had many dwelling houses on it, and also the ropewalk of Thaddeus Gwinn. Nehemiah Adams, cabinet maker, had a shop on the corner where Capt. Weston's house is, and next to that, on the site of the present East Church, was the house of Bartholomew Putnam, which, half a century previous, had been the property of Timothy Lindall, Jr.

On Newbury Street there were no buildings between the mansion house of Jonathan Gardner, (now George Creamer's,) who deceased in 1783, and a schoolhouse that was on the corner of Brown Street.

At the close of the last century, the militia of Salem had become disorganized, and was destitute of officers. In the spring of 1801, orders were issued by Gen'l Gideon Foster, to a number of influential gentlemen of the town, to call a meeting of those obliged to do military duty. Competent officers were elected for the six companies into which the militia was divided, who elected Elias Hasket Derby as Colonel. He was a very public spirited gentleman, and immediately agitated the subject of levelling the Common by filling up the ponds, &c. A subscription for that purpose was started by him, in which he was liberally seconded by the citizens, and an application was made to the town for permission to perform the work at the expense of the subscribers, which was granted, and it was vigorously pursued, under the superintendence of Col. Derby, who gave his services. The work of levelling was completed the following spring, and the land was sown with

oafs. The earth taken from the hillocks was sufficient to fill up the ponds. The whole was enclosed with a railing of oak, and the walks were planted on each side with a row of poplar trees. This tree had been lately introduced, and its form being very graceful, and its growth very rapid, caused it to be very extensively planted as a shade tree. There were several nurseries of the young trees in various parts of the town, but it was soon discovered that their decay was as rapid as their growth; and fifteen years after they were planted about the Common, their places were supplied with elms. There were four gateways, West, North, East and South. The West and East ones were highly ornamented with arches, carvings, &c., (particularly the West one,) which were designed and executed by Mr. Samuel McIntire, a very ingenious mechanic and architect, of Salem. These were erected some three or four years after the levelling and railing. At the completion of the work in 1802, the Common was called

#### WASHINGTON SQUARE.

I am under obligations to Benj. A. Gray, Esq., for the loan of the subscription list which follows. His father, Mr. John Gray, was the collector, and from him the papers came into possession of his son. Some years since, what purporting to be a copy of the subscriptions, was published in the Essex Register, but the list was a very imperfect one.

#### ESTIMATE OF THE COMMITTEE.

15600 feet of lumber, for railing and posts,	
at \$10 per hundred, is	\$156 00
Labor on the above, one man 60 days, at 9s.,	90 00
Ditto one man for digging post holes, &c.,	
60 days at 6s.,	60.00
400 Poplar trees, (10 feet apart) at 1s apiece,	100.00
Expenses for Drink, &c.,	20.00

1 lb. of paint will paint 3 square yards twice over, 3s. 1733 square feet.	
577 lbs. White Lead is equal to 5 cwt., at	
\$13 per cwt.,	65 00
10 Galls. boiled Oil, at 8s per Gall.,	14.00
20 days' work for painting, at 6s per day,	20 00
For Levelling, say,	000.00
For Gravel Walk, say,	1000.00
Stone Gutter,	100.00
	<hr/>
	\$2625 00

#### SUBSCRIPTION FOR LEVELLING AND GRADING THE COMMON.

"We, the subscribers, agree to pay into the hands of a Committee, to be appointed for the following purposes, the several sums affixed to our names, viz:

For the purpose of Levelling the Common and laying it down to Grass, ornamenting it with a double row of Lombardy Poplar Trees, encircling it with a handsome railing of Oak joist and red Cedar posts, and painting it, laying out a handsome gravel walk, filling up the ponds, and decorating it in such a manner as will make it both elegant and convenient, and highly conducive to the health of the Inhabitants."

#### No. 1. ELIAS HASKET DERBY, \$100.

He was the son of the eminent merchant, Elias Hasket Derby. His mother was Elizabeth Crowninshield. He was born Jan'y 10th, 1766, and died 16th Sept., 1826, at Londonderry, N. H. His wife was Lucy Brown. He was Col. of the Salem Regiment, and afterwards Brigadier General. He removed to a farm in Londonderry, N. H. While in Salem he resided in the house built and before occupied by his father. It was probably the most splendid private mansion in the State, and was finished and furnished with a taste unsurpassed. It was demolished and removed in the fall of 1815, when Derby

Square was laid out. Before Mr. Derby purchased the estate, it had been the property of the Browne family, who had also an elegant mansion house on the site. The last occupant of the Brownes was Col. Wm., who was a loyalist, and went to England, and was afterwards Governor of Bermuda. (See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 132.)

No. 2. WM. PRESCOTT, \$50. He was afterwards Judge Prescott, father of Wm. H. Prescott, the historian. He was at that time a lawyer in Salem, and 2d Major of the Salem Regiment. Removed to Boston. The office of Lt. Colonel did not then exist, but each regiment had two Majors. He was born at Pepperell, Mass., 19th August, 1762, son of Col. Wm. Prescott, of Revolutionary fame, commander at the battle of Bunker Hill; graduated at Harvard in 1783. He married, in 1793, Catherine G., daughter of Thomas Hickling, Esq., U. S. Consul at St. Michael's, Azores; died at Boston, Dec. 8, 1844.

No. 3. BENJAMIN PICKMAN, \$80. He was then 1st Major, and was afterwards Colonel of the Salem Regiment. His wife was Anstis Derby, sister to Col. Elias H. Derby, and resided in the house next west of the East India Marine Society's Museum. He was the son of Col. Benj'n, who was the son of Col. Benj'n, and he had a son Benj'n who was aid to the Governor, with the rank of Col., thus making four Col. Benjamins in succession. His son Benjamin died without issue; another son, Clark Gayton, died unmarried. Francis still lives, and has sons enough to stand a good chance to perpetuate this ancient and honorable name. He was born at Salem Sept. 30, 1763, graduated at

Harvard in 1784, died 16th August, 1843, aged 80.

No. 4. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD, \$50. He was a merchant, and built and occupied the house afterwards occupied by his brother-in-law, Capt. James Devereux, and now by Capt. Wm. D. Waters. He was the son of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield, and grandson of Dr. C., an early emigrant to Salem from Germany. He married Eliza, daughter of Rev. Nath'l Fisher, of the Episcopal Church. He died June, 1809, aged 47, leaving no issue.

No. 5. JOSEPH PEABODY, \$50. Was the late eminent and highly respected merchant, too well known to the present generation to require an extended notice here. He was twice married, to daughters of Rev. Mr. Smith, of Middleton, Mass., and was the father of Joseph A., Francis, and George Peabody. His house occupied the site of Plummer Hall, and which had been the site of the mansion house of Capt. Joseph Gardner, who was killed in the battle with the Narragansetts, in 1675. Born in Middleton, Mass., Dec'r 12th, 1757, and died in Salem Jan'y 5th, 1844.

No. 6. THOMAS BRIGGS, \$30. He was a ropemaker, and lived in a house occupying part of the site of the brick house of Mrs. Jabez Baldwin, his only child. The situation of the ropewalk has been previously described. It was removed in 1804, and formed part of Stickney's walk, in Bridge Street. He married Anna, daughter of Joseph Vincent. He was born in the town of Little Compton, R. I., Feb. 10, 1758, and died at Salem March 10, 1803.

No. 7. JOHN GRAY, \$10. Son of Wm. G.; was for many years Master of

the Centre Grammar School, and subsequently an active town constable. He was the Collector of these subscriptions. He lived for many years in a house which occupied the site of the house of Benj. Webb, on Essex, opposite Herbert Street. He was twice married. Benj'n A. Gray, Esq., is a son by the 1st marriage. He died Dec. 9th, 1838, aged 75.

No. 8. SAMUEL ARCHER, \$10, son of Samuel and Dorothy (Ropes) Archer, was born at Salem, April 1, 1742. He was a hardware dealer, and had his shop on the North side of Old Paved Street, near the shoe store now kept by John Perley. His 1st wife was Mary Woodwell; his 2d wife, Mary Buffton. He died at Salem Oct. 19th, 1825. Wm. Archer, Sec'y of the Loan and Fund Association, is his grandson. His residence was on the North side of Church Street, where Daniel Perkins has lately built a house.

No. 9. WILLIAM CARLTON, \$10, son of Wm. and Mary (Farmer) Carlton; was a printer, and the first publisher of the Salem Register, and had previously published the Salem Gazette. He lived in the house next east of the Franklin Building, on Essex Street, and his printing office was what is now the lower front room of the house. His wife was Elizabeth Cook. He died May 24th, 1805, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, who died Nov. 21, 1818, aged 19. Mr. Carlton was a man of a very genial character, and of an exuberant wit, and was much respected, even by his political opponents, at a time when political differences seriously interrupted social amenities. He was imprisoned for some time in 1803, in Salem Jail, for a libel on Col. Pickering, of which he was not the author, but whom

he refused to disclose. (See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 21.)

No. 10. STEPHEN WEBB, \$15, son of Jonathan, who kept the Ship Tavern in Washington Street, and brother to Benj'n, who kept the Sun Tavern in Essex Street, and of Michael, the grocer, in Washington Street. He was a shipmaster, and after his retirement from a sea life, bought and carried on the Haraden Ropewalk, in Brown Street, the head nouse of which stood where the brick house built by the late Henry Russell, Esq., is. His residence was where Stephen B. Ives, Esq. has lately erected a house in Brown Street. Hon. Stephen P. Webb, Mayor of Salem, is his son by his 2d wife, who was a widow Palfray. He died Feb'y 11, 1831, aged 75.

No. 11. NEHEMIAH ADAMS, \$20, was a Cabinet-maker, and had his shop on the corner of Brown and Williams Street, the site of Capt. Nath'l Weston's house. He previously had a shop on the South side of the Common, which was burned. He resided in Williams Street, in the house which occupied the site of Capt. Weston's brick house, and subsequently in the Watson house, corner of Essex and Union Streets. He was a relative of Hannah Adams, the authoress, and was deacon of the Tabernacle Church. He was twice married. Rev. Nehemiah, of Boston, and Samuel, Druggist, in San Francisco, are his sons. Died Jan. 22, 1840, aged 71.

No. 12. WALTER P. BARTLETT, \$10, son of Dr. Joseph B., of Salem, was an Auctioneer, and, at various times, had his auction room near the First Church, and in Liberty Street, and in the front room of the house next east of Henry J. Pratt's drug store, in Essex Street. At that time

he lived in the house in Pleasant Street, built by Capt. Joseph Hosmer, and which is now occupied by Judge Waters. He sold it a year or two after, to Col. Samuel Archer, who took up his residence there. In his old age Mr. B. was deranged, and was boarded in North Salem. Died May 7th, 1814, aged 81.

No. 13. **SAMUEL WEBB, \$15.** Son of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Ward) Webb, and was born Nov. 9, 1762. He was a Silversmith, and had his shop on the west side of Central street. His widowed mother lived in the house now occupied by the family of the late Captain James B. Briggs, on the corner of Pleasant and East (now Forrester) streets. Mrs. B. is a daughter of Captain Joseph Hosmer, who married Hannah, a daughter of Mrs. Webb. Samuel was unmarried, and was for many years an inmate of the family of Dr. Benjamin Kittredge, and lived to be aged.

No. 14. **MARY BOARDMAN, \$15.** Widow of Captain Francis Boardman, who died in Port au Prince, Hispaniola, Feb 10th, 1792, aged 44. She was a daughter of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, born 5th January, 1752, sister to Benjamin, Gamaliel, and George. Lived in the house in Pleasant street, now occupied by her son-in-law, Zachariah F. Silsbee, Esq. Daughter Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Bowditch, but died early; Mary, married Hon. B. W. Crowninshield; Sarah, married Zachariah F. Silsbee. Son Francis, survives. She died June 16, 1828, aged 76.

No. 15. **JOHN BABBIDGE, \$20.** Was a Boat-builder, and in connection with Benjamin Hawkes, a Ship-builder. He lived in house No. 106 Essex street. Rev. Charles Babbidge of Pepperell, is his son.

His wife was Sarah Beckett. He died March 26th, 1861, aged 93 3-4.

No. 16. **NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, \$10.** Was the celebrated Mathematician, Dr. Bowditch. I think he lived, in 1802, in Mrs. Boardman's house, but subsequently in house on Essex street, now occupied by J. B. F. Osgood. Was President of an Insurance Company in Salem, previous to his removal to Boston in 1823. He was the fourth child of Capt. Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, and was born at Salem, March 26, 1773. He married Elizabeth B., daughter of Captain Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, March 25, 1798. She died Oct. 18, 1798. He married 2dly, his cousin Mary Ingersoll, (daughter of his uncle Jonathan Ingersoll, of Windsor, Vermont, by his wife Mary Hodges) Oct. 28, 1800. She was born Dec. 4, 1781, and died April 17, 1834, of a long and lingering consumption, with intervals of comparative good health and cheerfulness. He died at Boston, March 16, 1838. They had eight children, of whom four sons and two daughters survive their parents.

No. 17. **WILLIAM MANNING, \$5.** Son of Richard and Miriam (Giddings) Manning. Was a stage proprietor, tavern-keeper, merchant, &c. Still survives. Unmarried. His father lived in Herbert street, and was father of Nathaniel Hawthorne's mother and of Mrs. John Dike. William had brothers, Robert, Richard, John and Samuel. He and Charles Cleveland are the only survivors of these subscribers.

No. 18. **JOHN DUTCH, \$5.** Had been a baker, and kept store on the western corner of Essex and Summer streets. Had a son John, a merchant and auctioneer, who moved to Illinois, also several other sons



and some daughters. He died Aug. 27th, 1836, aged 91, and his son John died in Illinois, April 15th, 1850, aged 75. John, the son, was at one time a partner of Thorndike Deland.

No. 19. THADDEUS GWINN, \$5. Was a ropemaker and had a walk in Williams street. He subsequently had a walk in Bridge street. James Gwinn of Ipswich and George of Boston, are his sons, and Mrs. Francis P. Ashton is his daughter. Died May 9th, 1829, aged 66.

No. 20. BENJAMIN WEST, JR., \$10. Had been a Ship-master. Was brother to Capt. Thomas W., and son of Benjamin and Abigail (Phippen) West, who lived on the western corner of Essex and Elm streets. This was formerly called Lowder's corner, from a George Lowder, who lived there, and Elm street was called Lowder's or Lodder's lane, and afterwards Ward's lane. Benjamin built the brick house and stores now owned by James Emerton. He was a Bachelor, born at Salem, July 21st, 1768. Died July 13, 1825.

No. 21. JEREMIAH SHEPARD, \$10. Was a Hatter, and had his shop where Isaac Noyes's grocery store is, part of the site of the brick building named in No. 20. In 1802 he carried on the grocery business in Brown street, north side of the Common. His wife was a Webb, sister to Stephen, No. 10. His house was in Brown street, and is now occupied by Widow Mercy Webb. He was father of our late worthy fellow citizen, Michael Shepard, Esq. He had also sons, Jeremiah, David, Jonathan, Samuel and Stephen W. Died August, 1817, aged 66.

No. 22. PENN TOWNSEND, \$5. Was a Ship-master, and subsequently a Lieut.

in the U. S. Revenue service. Died 30th Jan'y, 1846. (See Leavitt's history of Essex Lodge, No. 149.)

No. 23. MARY OLIVER, \$20. Was widow of Hon. Andrew Oliver, and daughter of Hon. Benjamin and Mary (Bowles) Lynde. Born Jan. 5, 1732. She lived in the house corner of Essex and Liberty streets, which was demolished to make place for the present Lynde Block. She and her sons owned the field on the north side of the Common, through which Oliver street was laid out. Died Sept. 1807, aged 74.

No. 24. BENJ. L. OLIVER, \$10. Son of preceding; was a Physician and a very learned and scientific man, and of a most amiable and social disposition. He went to Virginia when a young man to practise in his profession, but returned to Salem and moved among us many years honored and respected. Was never married, and ended his life in the old house above mentioned, May 13, 1835, aged 75.

No. 25. PETER OLIVER, \$5. Brother of preceding. He lived in the old house and was for many years deranged. Was never married. Died April 20th, 1831, aged 64.

No. 26. JOHN SCOBIE, \$5. Was a native of Scotland, but carried on the Dry Goods business in Salem many years, on the corner of Essex and Elm streets, in Vine (now Charter street,) and in Franklin Building. He had a brother James in business in Marblehead. Married widow Lydia Maley, who was a daughter of Jonathan Mason. Died July, 1823, aged 59.

No. 27. BENJAMIN HODGES, \$25.— Son of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, brother to Mrs. Boardman, No. 14. Born ———. He had been a Ship Mas-



ter, and was then a Merchant, and was a most worthy and honorable man. His wife was Hannah King, daughter of William. He lived in the house on the corner of Essex and Orange streets, now occupied by Stephen Webb. He lost a son, Benjamin, a very promising young man, graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1803, and who died 11th of April, 1804. His daughter Mary married William Silsbee, and Hannah lives unmarried. He died April 13th, 1806, aged 52, and his widow died Nov. 16, 1814, aged 59. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 100.

No. 28. THOMAS BANCROFT, \$10. He was Clerk of the Courts, and lived in the Poynton house in Brown street, site of the present residence of Stephen B. Ives, Esq. Left son Thomas P. He married Elizabeth Ives. After he resigned the clerkship, he went to sea as supercargo, and died abroad in 1808.

No. 29. BENJAMIN WEBB, \$5. Was a Ship master, his wife was Hannah Bray, lived in Essex street, nearly opposite Herbert street. His grand-daughter's, Mrs. West, new house stands on the rear land of the garden. The late Benjamin and the present William, Apothecaries, and John, Thomas, Jonathan and Stephen were his sons.

No. 30. JOSEPH HILLER, \$5. Was in early life a Silversmith. He entered the Revolutionary army and retired at the peace with the rank of Major. He was born in Boston, 24th March, 1748, and died in Lancaster, Mass., 9th Feb., 1814. While in Salem, he lived in the house on Essex street, now occupied by Wm. Ives. He removed to Lancaster, in 1803. Was Naval Officer and Collector of Salem. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 49.

No. 31. ISAAC OSGOOD, \$10. Had been Clerk of the Courts. Lived in the house now occupied by John Hodges, Esq., on Essex street. Married three times, and his wives were all Pickmans,—the last a daughter of Col. Pickman. He removed to Andover. Hon. Gayton P. Osgood was his son.

No. 32. JAMES WRIGHT, \$5. Was a Scotchman and had a brother Daniel, who kept a dry goods store on the corner of Essex and Cambridge streets. James was a Baker and his residence and bakehouse were where the brick house of Benjamin H. Silsbee now is. His wife was a Giles of Beverly, and I do not remember any children. Died July, 1825, aged 65.

No. 33. EBENEZER PUTNAM, \$20. Was son of Dr. Ebenezer Putnam of Salem. He graduated at Harvard College in 1785. Married 1st, Sally, and 2d, Elizabeth, daughters of General John Fiske. Lived in the house now occupied by Hon. C. W. Upham in Washington street, and afterwards in Bridge street. Ebenezer and Charles F. are his sons, as were also, John, Edward, George, and Francis. He died Feb. 25th, 1826.

No. 34. SAMUEL CHEEVER, (in work) \$5. Son of Peter and Margaret (Ives) Cheever. Was a Tanner, and his house was on the western corner of Brown and Winter streets, on the site of Miss Hannah Hodges' brick house. The tan-yard was in the rear. Had one daughter, Sally. His wife was from Black Point, Scarborough. (Me.) He died March 19th, 1814, aged 76. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, Nos. 193 and 149.

No. 35. JOSEPH VINCENT, \$20. Was a Ropemaker, and lived in a house standing where J. Vincent Browne, Esq's, now

is. His ropewalk was in the rear, extending to the Cove and some way over the water on piles. Had sons, Matthew, Thomas and Joseph, and daughters Elizabeth, who married Jonathan Palfrey, Anna, who married Thomas Briggs, Lydia, who married James Browne, and Sarah, who married James Dalrymple. Died 6th Nov., 1832, in his 95th year. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 52.

No. 36. NATHANIEL KNIGHT, \$20. Was a Shipmaster and afterwards Wharfinger of Derby wharf. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Ward. He resided in the house (now standing) on the western corner of Essex and Forrester streets. Had a son Nathaniel, who died unmarried, and John, who married a daughter of William W. Oliver, Esq., also some daughters. Died March 17th, 1839, aged 85.

No. 37. J. S., \$10.

No. 38. EUNICE RICHARDSON, \$15. Was a daughter of David and Rebecca (Perley) Putnam, and was born at Salem Village, (now Danvers) March, 1751. She was the widow of Nathaniel, who was killed while moving a building, Jan. 25th, 1796. He was born at Woburn, March 20, 1765, and was the son of Joshua and Eunice (Jennison) Richardson. He was a Tanner, and lived in East (now Forrester) street, in the house now occupied by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Lydia D. Gillis. His tanyard was near the house, and the windmill for grinding bark, was standing in my boyhood. Had sons Jesse, (No. 41.); Joshua, settled in Portland, Me., who lived to an advanced age; Nathaniel, a merchant in Malaga, Spain, where he died in 1818; Wm P., a merchant in Salem; Israel now living, a merchant in

Portland, Me. She died at Salem, Nov. 26, 1846.

No. 39. SAMUEL BROOKS, \$5. Third son and fifth child of Timothy and Ruth Brooks, was born at Woburn, Dec. 21, 1758. He married Elizabeth Gill, of Salem, a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Fisk, and settled in Salem, a merchant, where he died Nov. 28, 1805, leaving sons Samuel, John Gill, and Edward, (now John Brooks Edwards.) His wife also died in Salem, May 13, 1811. He lived in the house on the western corner of Vine (now Charter) and Elm streets, and had a dry goods store there. He had living in Salem, brothers Timothy, Thomas, John, Seth, Asa and Luke.

No. 40. DAVID MURPHY, \$5. Was foreman of Thomas Briggs's ropewalk. Lived in the eastern end of Essex street, I believe in the Dalrymple House. Died Sept. 18th, 1836, aged 67.

No. 41. JESSE RICHARDSON, \$10. Was a merchant and President of an Insurance Company. He was son of Eunice No. 38, and married Eunice, daughter of Joshua Dodge. He lived in Dr. Johnson's house, No. 14 Brown street. He died February 11th, 1814, aged 37, and his wife died Oct. 20th, 1812, aged 34. Mrs. Lydia D. Gillis is his daughter, and there were some sons who are not now in Salem.

No. 42. JEDUTHAN UPTON, \$10. Was a baker and merchant, and traded extensively to the eastward. He married the widow of Eleazer Austin, whose maiden name was Mary Browne. He lived on the east side of Liberty street, and his house was destroyed by fire August 22d, 1816, when sixteen buildings were consumed, and three much damaged. He re-

moved to Steuben, Me., where he died June, 1823. Had a son William, who married a Brooks; Jeduthan, who married a Smith; and John who went to the eastward. Daughters Sally, married Dr. Samuel Hemenway, and Elizabeth unmarried. (See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 186.)

(To be continued.)

A COPY OF THE EIRST BOOK OF  
BIRTHS, &c., OF THE TOWN OF  
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

JOHN MILLER, RECORDER, 1639

Edward Carlton, sonne of Edward and Ellen, borne moneth ye eight, ye twentie-eighth.

Thomas Mighill, sonne of Thomas and Ellen, borne ye eight moneth, ye nine and twentieth day.

Jonathan Lambert, sonne of Francis & Jane, borne in ye eleventh moneth, ye twentieth day.

Mary Jackson, daughter of William & Joane, borne in ye twelft moneth, ye eight day.

Jonathan Remington, sonne of John & Elizabeth, borne ye twelfth moneth, ye last day.

ANNO 1640.

Elizabeth Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne in ye third moneth, first day.

Mercy Swan, daughter of Richard and An, borne in ye fift moneth, ye fourth day.

John Stickney, ye son of William and Elizabeth, borne ye first moneth, ye fourth day.

Samuell Sandys, sonne of Henery and Sybbill, borne moneth ye fourth, ye twentieth day.

Sarah Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne ye fift moneth ye twelfth day.

Samuell Boys, sonne of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne in ye seventh moneth, ye tenth day.

James Dicanson, sonne of Thomas and Jannet, borne in ye seventh moneth, sixt day.

John Tenny, sonne of Thomas and An borne in ye tenth moneth, ye fourteenth day.

John Boynton, sonne of William and Elizabeth, borne moneth ye tenth, ye nineteenth day.

Lidea Thorla, daughter of Richard and Jane, borne in ye second moneth, ye first day.

Lidea Miller, daughter of John and Lidea, borne in the twelfth moneth, ye second day.

Hanna Trumble, daughter of John and Ellen, borne in ye twelft moneth, ye fourteenth day.

Anna Haseltine, daughter of Robert and An, borne ye second moneth, ye first day.

Mahetabell Bridges, daughter of Edmund and Alice, borne moneth ye first, ye six & twentieth day.

FRANCIS PARRAT, RECORDER, ANNO.  
1641.

Jonathan Hopkinson, sonn of Michaell and Ann, borne the eleventh moneth, the 12 day.

Hannah Jewett, daughter of Joseph and Mary, borne the fourth moneth, the fifteenth day.

Timothy Burbanke, son of John and An, borne ye third moneth, the eighteenth day.

Faith Stickney, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the twelfth moneth, the fourth day.

ANNO 1642.

Mary Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the first moneth, the seventeenth day.

Faith Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twentyeth day.

Mercy Sandys, daughter of Henry and Sybill, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Hannah Tenny, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the first moneth, the fifteenth day.

Mary Dresser, daughter of John and Mary, borne the second moneth, the twenty-third day.

Mary Carlton, daughter of Edward and Elin, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

Mary Cooper, daughter of Peter and Emm, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

Eunice Barker, daughter of James and Grace, borne the fourth month, the second day.

Mary Dickinson, daughter of Thomas and Jennet, borne the seventh moneth, the 27 day.

Daniell Remington, son of John and Elizabeth, borne the eighth moneth, the second day.

Ezekiell Mighill, sonn of Thomas and Ann, borne the eighth moneth, the sixth day.

Mercy Haseltine, daughter of Robert and Ann, borne moneth the eighth, the\*

Josiah Wormwell, son of Joseph and Miriam, borne the eighth moneth the.

Hannah Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth, the sixteenth day.

Elizabeth Boynton, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the 11 day.

John Baley, son of James and Lydiah the twelfth moneth, the second day.

ANNO 1643.

Jonathan Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the second moneth, the ninth day.

Elisabeth Teny, daughter of William and Katherin, borne the ninth day of the second moneth.

Gershom Lambert, sonn of Francis and Jane, borne the first moneth, the sixteenth day.

Ezekiell Jewet, son of Maximilian and Ann, borne first moneth, the fift day.

Nehemiah Jewet, son of Joseph and Mary, borne the second moneth, the sixt day.

John Elletthrop, sonn of Thomas and Abigaill, borne the third moneth, the thirteenth day.

Mary Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, borne the third moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

Judah Trumble, son of John and Ellin, borne the fourth moneth, the third day.

Elizabeth Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne the fourth month, the seventh day.

Hannah Remington, daughter of John

\*This and the succeeding record terminated with the word "the."

and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth the nineteenth day.

John Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, borne the sixth moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Sarah Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the eighth moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Samuell Dresser, son of John and Mary, born the twelfth moneth, the tenth day.

Sarah Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-second day.

Mercy Nelson, daughter of Thomas and Joan, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

#### ANNO 1644.

Elizabeth Carlton, daughter of Edward and Ellin, borne the first moneth, the twentieth day.

Mathew Boyes, sonn of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-third day.

Faith Swan, daughter of Richard and Ann, borne the first moneth the thirtieth day.

Lidiah Burbanke, daughter of John and Jemimia, borne the second moneth the seventh day.

Judah Clark, son of Richard and Alice, borne the fourth moneth, the fifth day.

Mary Tenny, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the fourth moneth, the seventeenth.

Timothy Mighill, son of Thomas and Ann, borne the fourth moneth, the one and twentieth\* day.

John Thurlay, son of Richard and Jane, borne the fifth moneth, the nineteenth day.

Prudence Leaver, daughter of Thomas and Mary, borne the sixth moneth, the eleventh day.

Debora Jackson, daughter of William and Joan, borne the eleventh moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Anna Jewet, daughter of Maximilian & Ann, borne the last moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Samuell Palmer, son of Thomas and An, born the sixth moneth, the twenty day.

Andrew Stickney, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the third moneth, the eleventh day.

Sarah Dickanson, daughter of Thomas and Janet, borne October the eighteenth.

Zachary Boynton, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the eighth moneth, the eleventh day.

Nathaniell Barkar, son of James and Grace, borne the eighth moneth, the fifteenth day.

vation, and the penmanship of the Record, of the first Town Clerk, John Miller, is very beautiful, being Chancery or round hand. The names of the children on the Record are in large hand, the rest smaller.

He was assistant of the Rev Ezekiel Rogers for about two years after his installation. He removed to Yarmouth, from thence to Groton, where he died, Jan. 12, 1663.

Francis Parrot, who succeeded Miller, as Recorder, from 1642 to '55, wrote a very plain hand but little different from Miller's. He held many offices of trust in the town, was one of the original committee to survey it, 1643, and was also a selectman, 1650, and a Representative to the General Court, 1640 and '42. He went to England, and died there in 1656.

\*Where I have not been perfectly sure of giving a true copy of the Record, I have italicized the same. The first Book of Records, whose title is, "For the use of the Church in Rowley, Anno Domini 1639," is in a state of excellent preser-

Lidiah Baley, daughter of James\* and Lidiah, borne 9 moneth.

John Pearson, son of John and Dorcas, borne the tenth moneth, the twenty-seventh day.

ANNO 1645.

Jeremy Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the first moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Thomas Lambert, son of Francis and Jane, borne the second moneth, the third day,

Elizabeth Remington, daughter of John and Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, & fifth day.

Ruth Trumble, daughter of John and Ellin, borne the second moneth, the twenty-third day.

Faith & Patience Jewet, daughters of Joseph and Mary, borne the 3d moneth, the fifth day.

Mary Harris, daughter of William and Edee, borne the fifth moneth, the first day.

Hester Clark, daughter of Richard and Elce, borne the eighth moneth, the tenth day.

Rebecca Pickard, daughter of John and Jane, borne the eighth moneth, the thirtieth day.

Sarah Sawyer, daughter of Edward and Mary, borne the tenth moneth, the nineteenth day.

Eunice Barkar, daughter of James and Eunice, borne the twelfth moneth, the 11th day.

Samuell Haseltine, son of John and Joan, borne twelfth moneth the twenty day.

\*No day given on Record, and Gage, in his History of Rowley, Page 146, line 2, calls this James Baley, James Calif, which is a mistake, as the original Record is plain.

ANNO 1646.

Thomas & Elizabeth Stickney, children of William & Elizabeth, borne the 1st moneth, the 3d day.

Prudence Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne the first moneth, the nineteenth day.

Jonathan Bailie, son of James and Lidiah, borne in Septem.\*

Mercy Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-third day.

Caleb Burbanke, son of John and Jemimah, borne the third moneth, the nineteenth day.

Elizabeth Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the third moneth, the twenty day.

Joshuah Boynton, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the sixth moneth, the tenth day.

Mary Tenny, daughter of William and Katherine, borne the seventh moneth, the 24th day.

Rebecca Law, daughter of William and Mary, borne the seventh moneth, the ninth day.

Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, borne the eighth moneth, the seventeenth day.

Jonathan Dresser, son of John and Mary, borne the eleventh moneth, the eighth day.

John Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the eleventh moneth, the seventh day.

Samuel Cooper, son of Peter and Emm, borne the twelfth moneth, the eighth day

Mary Jewet, daughter of Maximilian

\*All recorded.

and Ann, borne the twelfth moneth, the eighteenth day.

Nathaniell Mighill, son of Thomas and Ann, borne.\*

Sarah Swan, daughter of Richard and Ann.

Mercy Dickenson, daughter of Thomas and Jenet, borne the eight moneth.

Joseph Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, born the twelfth moneth, the eleventh day.

Mary Hazeltine, daughter of Robert and Ann, borne the twelfth moneth, the fourteenth day.

Elizabeth Spofford, daughter of John and Elizabeth, born the twelfth moneth, the fourteenth day.

#### ANNO 1647.

Hannah Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Timothy Palmer, son of Thomas and Ann, borne the second moneth, the second day.

Joseph Trumble, son of John and Elen, borne nineteenth of third moneth.

Thomas Leaver, son of Thomas and Mary, borne the fifth moneth, the second day.

Mary Parrat, daughter of Francis & Elizabeth, borne the fifth moneth, the fifteenth day.

Lydia Jackson, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah, the fourth moneth, the twenty-third day.

Hannah Palmer, daughter of John and Ruth, borne the seventh moneth, the first day.

John Sawyer; son of Edward and Mary,

born the seventh moneth, the seventeenth day.

John Boynton, son of John and Ellin, borne the seventh moneth, the seventeenth day.

#### ANNO 1648.

Abraham Haseltine, son of Robert and Ann, borne the third moneth, the twenty-third day.

Grace Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

\*Mary Boynton, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the fifth month, the twentieth-third day.

Thomas Tenny, son of Thomas and Ann, born the fifth month, the sixteenth day.

Henock Holmes, son of Richard and Alce, borne the fifth moneth, the twenty-third day.

Sebastiam Brigham, son of Sebastiam and Mary, borne the fifth moneth, the second day.

Thomas Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, borne the seventh moneth the second day.

Beriah Browne, son of Charles and Mary, borne the fifth moneth, the eighth day.

John Sawyer, son of Edward and Mary, borne the sixth moneth, the seventh day.

Mary Clarke, daughter of Richard and Alce, borne the tenth, the twenty-second day.

Mary Haseltine, daughter of John and Joan, borne the tenth moneth, the ninth day.

John Spofford, son of John & Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Mercy and Adding Stickney, daughters

\*The month and day of this and the succeeding Record are worn off, and the day of the one after.

\*Perhaps Mercy.

of William and Elizabeth, the eleventh month, the fourteenth day.

Damaris Baley, daughter of James and Lydia, borne the eleventh moneth, the seaventeenth day.

Martha Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the twelft moneth, the fift day.

Martha Dickinson, daughter of Thomas and Jenet, borne the twelft moneth, the ninth day.

Caleb Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the twelft month, the nineteenth day.

John Law, son of William & Mary, born March 20.

Samuell Pearson, sonn of John and Dorcas, borne the fift moneth, the twenty-ninth day.

#### ANNO 1649.

Samuell Jackson, son of Nicholas and Sarah, borne the third moneth, the twenty-third day.

Mary Leaver, daughter of Thomas and Mary, borne the seaventh month, the fift.

Martha Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the eight moneth, the ninth day.

Elizabeth Longhorne, daughter of Richard and Mary, borne Sept.\*

Mary Mighill, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the third moneth, the first day.

Mary Kilbourne, daughter of John and Elizabeth, borne May 3d.

Ednah Northend, daughter of Ezekiell and Ednah, borne the seaventh moneth, the first day.

John Palmer, son of John and Ruth, borne the eight monthe, the seaventh day.

Samuell Prime, son of Mark and Ann, borne the sixt moneth, the fourteenth day.

John Harris, son of John and Bridgett, borne eight moneth, the eight day.

Mahitabell Tod, daughter of John & Susan, borne the eleventh moneth, the tenth day.

#### ANNO 1650.

John Remington, son of John and Abigaill, borne the first moneth, the *twentieth* day,

Elizabeth Jewit, daughter of Maximilian and Ann, borne the third moneth, the twenty-second day.

John Harriman, sonn of Lenard & Margret, borne the third moneth, the sixteenth day.

Mary Law, daughter of William and Mary, borne the third moneth, the twentieth day,

Elizabeth Dresser, daughter of John & Mary, borne March the tenth.

Elkanah Boyes, son of \*Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fift day.

John Clarke, son of Richard & Alce, borne the first moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

Dorcas Pearson, daughter of John & Dorcas, borne the second moneth, the twenty-fift day.

Samuell Tenny, son of William & Katherine, borne the second moneth, the sixt day.

Caleb Boynton, sonne of William & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the seaventh day

Grace Barkar, daughter of James & Grace, borne the second moneth, the first day.

\*Mathew and Elizabeth Boyes have two children recorded as born this year.



Mercy Boyes, daughter of Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Debora Cooper, daughter of Peter & Emme, borne the sixt moneth, the thirthth day.

Thomas Palmer, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the sixt moneth.\*

Thomas Spofford, son of John & Elizabeth, borne the eleventh moneth, the fourth day.

James Tenny, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the sixt moneth, the fifteenth day.

Jonathan Jackson, of Nicholas & Sarah, borne the seaventh moneth, the fifteenth day.

Susanna Scales, daughter of John & Susanna, borne the tenth moneth, the fifteenth day.

James Baley, son of James & Lydiah, borne the eleventh moneth, the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Hazen, ye daughter of Edward & Hannah, borne March eight,

#### ANNO 1651.

Mary Scott, daughter of Benjamin & Maragaret, the first moneth, the sixteenth day.

Deliverance Haseltine, daughter of Robert & Ann, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fifth day.

Mary Harris, daughter of Daniell & Mary, borne the second moneth, the second day.

Elizabeth Holmes, daughter of Richard & Alce, borne the fourth moneth, the fourteenth day.

John Boyes, son of Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the fift moneth, the twenty-third day.

Thomas Harris, son of John & Bridgett, borne the eight month, the seaventh day.

Abigaill Trumble, daughter of John & Ann, borne the tenth moneth, the tenth day.

Mercie Boynton, daughter of John and Ellener,\* borne the tenth month, the fift day.

Jonathan Chaplin, son of Hugh & Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the tenth day.

William Browne, son of Charles & Mary, borne the tenth month, the eleventh day.

Mary Pearson, daughter of John & Dorcas, borne the twelft moneth, the seavententh day.

Elizabeth Northend, daughter of Ezekiel & Edna, borne the eleventh moneth, the seavententh day.

Hannah Parrat, daughter of Francis & Elizabeth, borne the twelft moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Stephen Mighill, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the twelft moneth, the twenty-seaventh day.

John Lighton, son of Richard & Mary, borne the twelft moneth, the second day.

#### ANNO. 1652.

Joseph Kilborne, son of George & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the fift day.

Sarah Tenney, daughter of William & Katherine, borne the second moneth, the fifteenth day.

Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas & Sarah, borne the twenty-fift of the second moneth.

Sarah Cooper, daughter of Peter &

\*All on Record.

\*Previous record calls her Ellin.

Emme, borne the sixt moneth, the fourtenth day.

Constance Longhorne, daughter of Richard & Mary, borne S.\*

Mathew Harriman, son of Lenard & Margaret, borne the sixt moneth, the sixteenth day.

Abigaill Remington, daughter of John and Abigaill, borne the seaventh moneth, the fourtenth day.

Elizabeth Palmer, daughter of John & Margaret, borne the eight moneth, the first day.

Faith Jewet, daughter of Maximilian & Ann, borne Oct.†

---

**ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.**

---

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

---

Continued from Vol 3, page 194.

---

*John Emory, 9mo., 1683.*

Will of John Emory, Sen'r, of Newbury, dated May 12, 1680, being in the 83d year of his age. Mentions daughter Ebenezer, son Jonathan, grand child Mary Emerson, his six children.

Sons John Emory and Abraham Morrill overseers. Proved 27th 9mo., 1683.

Inventory of above estate taken 13th November 1683, by John Kally, Joseph Pike, amounting to £263 1 5.

John Emory deceased 3d day of November, 1683.

*Walter Cranston, 9mo., 1683.*

Inventory of Estate of Walter Cranston of Lynn, taken 21st Oct., 1683, by Thos.

Bancroft and Edward Marshall, amounting to £66 5s 6d, returned 27th 9mo., 1683, by George Brush, admr.

*Norman, 9mo., 1683.*

Inventory of estate of Lieut. Norman of Marblehead, taken by Moses Maverich and James Dennis, Nov. 20, 1683, amounting to £398 13s. Returned 27th 9mo., 1683, and Left. John Pickering and Margaret, widow of the deceased, appointed admr's.

*John Pickard, 9mo., 1683.*

The will of John Pickard, Sen'r, of Rowley, dated 6th of September, 1683, mentions wife Ann executrix, son John Pickard, the farm at Johnson's pond, my son Thomas Hamond, son Samuel Pickard, my daughter Rebetta or her children, Mary or her children, Sarah or her children, and Ann; my son Solomon Phips, to my other two daughters, Jane and Hannah, when 20 years or married. Witnesses, Nehemiah Jewett and John Trumble. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the estate of John Pickard, who deceased Sept. — 1683, taken 23, 9, 1683, by John Johnson and John Trumble, John Dresser and Nehemiah Jewett. Amount. returned by wife Ann, £1279, 02, 04d.

*Joseph Bachelder, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Bachelder, taken 23d of November, 1683, by Nathaniel Haywood and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £128 05, 00, returned by Miriam Balch, late ye wife of Joseph Bachelder, 30, 9, '83.

*John Rowden, 9th mo., 1683.*

A will of John Rowden of Salem, dated 21st of April, 1682, mentions wife Mary,

---

\*All on Record.

†Ibid.

my adopted son Daniel Poole, my executor, Nathaniel Felton, my overseer. Witnesses, Nathaniel Felton, Zerobabel Endecott and Daniel Poole. Not allowed.

The Will of John Rowden of Salem, dated 12th of October, 1683, mentions I give unto Nathaniel Felton, Sen'r, of Salem, dwelling house and land and all my estate, he to take care of Mary, my wife. Witnesses Jacob Marsh and James Houlton. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

*John West, 9th mo., 1683.*

An agreement between John West and Mary, his wife, dated 21 July, 1680, mentions her former husband, Henry Ley, late deceased. Acknowledged this 8th November, 1680, before me Bartho' Gedney, Assistant. Witnesses, John Dodge, Samuel Corning, John Bennet.

An Agreement between Mary West, late wife of Mr. John West, late of Beverly, deceased, and Thomas West, administrator of the estate, he mentions his mother-in-law Mary West, late wife of Henry Ley. Allowed in court, 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 13th of November, 1683, by Samuel Leach and Paul Thorndike. Amount £10 2s, 6d, and administration granted to Thomas West, 27, 9, '83.

*Thomas Root, 9th mo., 1683.*

The Will of Thomas Root of Salem. dated 7th November, 1683, mention Sarah, his wife, his sole executrix. To Katharine, the daughter of George Hodges, ye now wife of Benjamin Dalen of Beverlie, and at her death to the next kinsman I have. Mentions land sold to John Levitt of Bass River, alias Beverlie. To Edward Norrice. I appoint my friend Doctor John Barton and John Rogers, overseers. Wit-

nesses, Francis Neale, Se'r, and Jonathan Prince. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 19, 9, 1683, by Hilliard Veren and Christopher Babbidge. Amount, £122 2s 0d.

*John Fiske, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of Ensign John Fiske taken 20th of 9th mo., 1683, by Richard Hutton and Walter Fairfield. Amount, £492 14 00d, returned by Remember Fiske, the relict and administratrix, 29 of November, 1683.

The Deposition of Charles Gott, aget about 45 years. Saith that about a year ago he heard Ensign J. Fiske say that he would give his son Samuel on marriage with Lieft. Whiple's datter, 10 acres of land, for he had been a faithful son, and had lived with him until he was about 24 years of age. Sworn in court, 27 9, '83.

Also the testimony of Remembrance Fiske saith that her husband said he would give the 18 or 19 acres to his son Samuel and Elizabeth his wife, near his son's house. 27, 9, '83.

Disposition of property unto the widow, relict: eldest son, John Fisk, Samuel Fisk, Noah Fisk, Wait Fisk, Elizabeth Fisk, Remember Fisk. Some of the children were minors

*Samuel Hart, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of Samuel Hart of Lynn, taken 4th of July, 1683, by Richard Haven and Clement Coldeam. Amount, ———, returned by Samuel and Joseph Hart, administrators, 27 9mo., 1683.

An Agreement betwext widdow Hart of Lin, and Samuel and Joseph Hart, administrators of the estate of Samuel Hart, dated 24th of November, 1683. Witness,

John Fuller senior, ——— Allowed, 27 9mo., '63.

*Hannah Verin, 9th mo., 1683.*

The Will of Hannah Verin of Salem, dated 4th of October, 1683, mentions John Croad, son of my sister Ruck, £50; I give unto Walter Price, son of my brother John Price, £20; to Hana Price, daughter of my brother, John Price, £40; unto Elizabeth Price, daughter of my Brother Theodore Price, £20; to Ann Price, daughter of my brother Theodore Price, £20; to Ruth Ruck, daughter of my sister Ruck, £20; and unto Samuel Ruck, son of ditto, £20; and also to John Ruck and do., £28; to my sister Elizabeth Ruck my silver tankard, and at her decease to her daughter Ruth; to my mother Elizabeth Price, £10; to Hana Cole, daughter of John Cole, 40 shillings; to Rev. John Higginson, Sen'r, to my mother Verin, my Silver Inkhorn and mourning ring. I appoint my brother John Price executor. Witnesses, John Higginson, jun'r, and Sarah Babage. Allowed 27 9mo., '83.

*John Beckett, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of John Beckett, Sen'r, deceased the 26th of November, 1683, taken by Thomas Gardner and John Norman. Amount, £358 15, 00d, returned by Magaret the executrix, 27 9 mo., '83.

*Jonathan Knight, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Knight, who deceased the 17th Jan., 1683, taken by Lieut. Thos Putnam and Serg't Jonathan Walcott, the 2d of February, 1683. Amount, £82, 4s, 00d, returned by Ruth Knight relict and administratrix of the deceased

A Petition of Ruth Knight, relict and administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Knight, mentions her children are under age. Son Jonathan Knight to have 11 1-2 acres, which his father bought of his brother Philip Knight; daughter Ruth Knight, my sons Enos and Ebenezer Knight may have that fifteen acres of land which her father bought of Thomas Cave, and also that the two acres which their father bought of John Lovejoy of Andover, also meadow of Stephen Johnson of Andover, and land bounded by Govenor Bellingham. Daughter Deborah. Dated 25th of March, 1684.

*John Porter, 9th mo., 1683.*

An Inventory of the estate of John Porter of Salem, taken 15th April, 1684, by Jacob B—y and Jonathan Walcott. Amount £32 9s 0d. Returned by Joseph Porter and Israel Porter administrators to the estate.

*Samuel Very, 9th mo., 1683.*

The Will of Samuel Very of Salem, dated January 3d, 1683-4. Mentions wife Alice in Dwelling House in Salem and my meadow which lyes in the middle of the meadow which was hr Bishop's Meadow containing about 5 acres; to my son Benjamin Very when of age; son Samuel, daughters Hannah and Mary, my son John Very, son Jonathan Very, son Thomas Very, sons Isaac and Joseph Very. I appoint my wife Alice sole executrix, and my friends Mr. John Putnam senior and Mr. Israel Porter to be overseers. Witnesses, Abraham Cole and Richard Croad, Allowed 20 March, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate returned by Alice Very, 20th March, 1683-4. Amount——

*John Gallee, 1st mo., 1683-4.*

The will of John Gallee, dated 22nd of May, 1683, mentions aged about 78 years. Son in law William Hoare, son Gilacrus Ross, my grand child Sarah Ross, my grand child Mary Johnson, my daughter Elizabeth Giles, and my son-in-law John Giles, my grand child Elizabeth Trask. I appoint my son John Giles my sole executor. Witnesses, Exercise Conant and Nehemiah Grover. Allowed 3d March, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 9th of November, 1683, by William Dodge and William Rayment. Amount £202 11 Od.

*Jonathan Wade, 1st mo., 1684.*

Administration granted on the estate of Jonathan Wade deceased, to Capt. Jonathan Wade, Mr. Nathaniel Wade and Mr. Thomas Wade, sons of the deceased, mentions Thomas, the youngest son, date—

At a County Court held at Ipswich, March 25th, 1684. Capt. Jonathan Wade produced a paper signed by Jonathan Wade, 17 June, 1657, and Wade proposed an entry thereof as his father's last will. Nathaniel and Thomas produced a paper dated 22d 3d mo., 1669, whom which the name was torn of as his last will. Capt. Jonathan the produced a covenant made with Mr. Bulkly, but the did not see fit to allowed either.

The Deposition of Nathaniel Wade aged about 36 years, mentions his honored Mother Susannah Wade was made executrix by my father's last will, which he made when last bound on a voiage for old England. Mentions that he give to my brother Jonathan 1-2 of the land at Mistick, and one third of his land in England,

and he had given one third of that in England, and all the homestead in Ipswich to my brother Thomas Wade. Also annexed is the testimony of Edward Neeland. Mentions the deceased said he had given £50 to his granddaughter, daughter of Elihu Wardell. Both sworn in Court, March 28th, 1684.

"The deposition of Joseph Goodhue, aged 44 years, saith that the last may on Saturday the last day of that week on which the election was on, Journed with Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, from Charlestowne to Lyn, he mentions that his three sons should have his land in England equally between them. Sworn Februry 11th, 1683.

The Deposition of Stephen Willis, aged about 40 years. 23. 12mo, '83.

An Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Wade, taken 27th 9 mo., 1683. by John Appleton, Nehemiah Jewett and Nathaniel Rust. Amount £7859 05s 03d. Mentions his real estate in Ipswich, £465, containing 30 acres of land on Plum Island and the wind mill lott of about 30 acres. 450 acres of upland and upland and meadow at Mistick valued at £3560. 97 Acre of land Obume valued £97. Lands in England valued at £1500. Due from the children of the deceased, viz: from Anthony Crosby, £205, 8, 18d; from Samuel Rogers, 90£; from Samuel Symonds, £223 17, 6d; and from his widow £49 14 9d; from Elihu Wardell £226 15 6 1-2d.

A Paper Presented to Court. 25 November. 1684, by Nathaniel Wade, mentions the covenant drawn up between his father with Mrs. Bulky's on the marriage of his eldest son, Jonathan Wade, with her daughter.

A petition of Jonathan Wade of Medford, to court at Salem, 27th 9mo., '83.

The Deposition of Samuel Giddings, aged 39 years, taken 4th Sep't, 1683.

The Deposition of Thomas Shepard aged about 48 years, testifies that he has lived 10 or 12 years at Medford. Sworn before Jas. Russell, Am't. 24th, 9 mo., '83.

The Deposition of Isaac Brooks, aged about 40 years, mentions that he came from Charlestowne sometime since the Indian warr with old Mr. Wade of Ipswich. Sworn before Jas. Russell, Assistant, 24th 9mo., '83.

The Deposition of Peters Tuffts, aged about 34 years, mentions that he has lived at Medford ever since the Indian Warr, near Mr. Nathaniel Wade, and that Mr. William Syms ran a dividing line between himself and said Wade's land. Sworn before J. Russell, 24 November, 1683.

A Petition of Nathaniel and Thomas Wade to the Court held at Salem, 24 of June 1684, mentions That their father died the 13th of June, 1683.

The deposition of Capt. Dudley Bradstreet, mentions that when Mr. Wade came to speake to my father about a marriage between his son Nathaniel and my sister Mary, &c., sworn 31 Aug't 1683, before Nathaniel Saltonstall, Assistant.

The Will of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, dated 22 of the third month, 1669, mentions "My will is that my debts should be first paid, and that my land in England should be equally devided betwixt my three sons, Jonathan, Nathaniel and Thomas, onely that land I had of Mr. Drury for rent should be sold to pay Sir William Peak what is due to him." Wife Susanna my son Jonathan land at malden, to Nathaniel my land at Mistic, my son Antho-

ny Crosby £50, to son Thomas my grant of 800 acres of land, to Thomas Crosby, Nathaniel Crosby and Jonathan Crosby 50£ apiece, to be to the use of their mother Prudence Crosby, my son Samuall Rogers £50, and to his three children £50 each, my son William Symonds £200, only £50 of it to his daughter Susanna, my son Elihue Wardell £200, and his wife Elizabeth; his three sons executors. No witness.

A Will of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, N. E., being now (17 of June, 1657 in the date of the will,) in the city of London, England, presented for Probate 25 November, '84, but not allowed. The witnesses to it are William Peake and Samuel Sedgwick.

An Order from Joseph Dudley, Esq., to John Appleton, late clerk of the Court for the County of Essex, to send the original will of sd Wade to the clerk of the prerogative office in Boston, dated at Boston, 11 June, 1686, signed by Daniel Allin, Clerk of prerog.

The Deposition of Caleb Brooks, aged about 51 years, 23, 12mo., '83.

*Killcross Ross, Feb'y, 1683-4.*

The Will of Killcross Ross, of Ipswich, dated June 14, 1683, mentions, I appoint Mary, my wife, and John, my eldest son, joint executors. I give unto all my children ten pounds each, viz: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, William, Samuel, Jane, Abigail, Jonathan, and Daniell, when of age. I appoint Robert Kinsman and John Edwards overseers. Witnesses John Edwards and William —. Allowed 20 Feb'y, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate taken and returned by Mary Ross, widow, and John Ross. Amount, £330 7 0d.

*Thomas Scott, 2mo., 1684.*

“To the Honor’d Court Sitting at Ipswich. the 25th of September, 1683: The Humble Petition of Thomas Patch, Elizabeth Spofford and Abigaill Barsworth Humbly sheweth that whereas or deare Brother Thomas Scott, late of Ipswich, dyed intestate, and this Honor’d Court were pleased to grante Administration to the relict widow of or said Brother, Sept. 29, ’57, where Shee then presented an imperfit Inventory of or brother’s estate, whereupon the Hon’ed Court ordered her to bring in a perfit Inventory to the next court following; but notwithstanding said order, there was nothing done of 17 years, and then the same imperfit Inventory againe presented; the court saw cause to make no order upon it; and so yor petitioners conceive there hath bin greate injury don to yor petitioners; & whereas there is a pretence of more debts then estate in the said Inventory, yor petitioners are ridy to make it appeare that not one halfe of o’r said Brothers estate did appeared in the inventory, & as to Debts pretended, tis true there is a sume in Generall mentioned, but not any patiecalare persons mentioned as Credit’rs, nor yet affirmed that so much debt was then oweing; yor petitioners doe understand that the widow had then paid one considerable debt with a part of a vessel of or brother’s, w’ch was not mentioned in the Inventory. Yo’r petitioners Humble request to this Honor’d Court is that Administration may be granted to us of o’r brother’s estate, we bringing in a true Inventory to this Hon’rd Court; & yo’r petitioners shall as in duty ever pray. Abigail Berfworth and Thomas Patch.

The Deposition of Capt. John Appleton and Deacon William Goodhue of Ipswich:

they testify that in Sept., 1657, they apprised the estste of Thomas Scott, dec’d. Sworn March 25, 1684.

An Answer to the Petition of Thomas Patch and his sister, who are concerned in the estate of Thomas Scott, dated March 27, 1684, mentions the will Thomas Scott, their brother, made aboute 27 or 28 years ago, was signed by Thomas Patch, who never saw the face of s’d Thomas Scott, for he died some years before s’d Patch came into this county, and was never related to him. Signed by Martha Rogers, for herselfe and her Brothers.

“The Deposition of Edward Neeland, aged about thirty-five years, testifieth that being present at Mrs. Margaret Rogers, a little before her son Thomas Scott went out of ye country, heard him tell his mother, Mrs. Margaret Rogers, he would give her all his estate. Taken 28th March, 1684.

An Inventory: “We whose names are under written, being desired by Thomas Patch and Elizabeth Spaford and Abigail Bosworth, to apprise the lands here under written. Taken this 25 of March, ’83, by John Kimball and Phillip ffouler. Amount £278 00 00d. Allowed 15 of April, 1684.

We whose names are underwritten, testify yt we have seen the Will of Thomas Scott, subscribed in his own hand, in which he gave all his estate to his mother, who was at yt time ye widow of our brother Ezekiel Rogers. According as is expressed in her last Will, wherein she made Capt. John Whipple, and her daughter Martha Rogers (who now lives in our house), her executor. Signed by William Hubbard and Mary Hubbard, April 15, 1684.

John Kimball, aged 47 years, mentions that Thomas Scott of Ipswich, and John Degrade of New York, had a great deal of dealing with each other, and Thomas Scott said he had John Degrade in Prison for a debt that he owed him. Sworn in Court at Ipswich, 15th of April, 1684.

The Testimony of John Kimball, aged about 50 years, and Phillip Fowler, about 36 years. Sworn the 15th of April, 1684.

"The Deposition of John Kimball, aged about 53 years, and Phillip Fowler, aged about 36 years. The Deponents doe testifie and say that Mary, the wife of Thomas Patch, and Abigail Bosworth and Elizabeth Spafford, are all of them the reputed daughters of Thomas Scott, Senor, of Ipswich, deceased; and sisters to Thomas Scott, Junor, deceased, of Ipswich. Sworn In Court at Ipswich, held by Adjournment, 15th of April, 1684. Attest, Bartho' Gedney, Record'r."

The Deposition of John Appleton, Jun'r, of Ipswich, Aged 30 years. Dated April 15th, 1684

A letter from John Hubbard, dated at Boston 14th April, 1684, directed to the Court at Ipswich.

An extract from the Burgomasters of the city of Amstl, in New Netherlands land, dated 26 May, 1657, in the Towne-house. to take the body of Thomas Scott for the debt of John Gerrand.

A power of attorney from John Gerandie of Manhater, to John Saffin, Merchant of Boston, dated October 1657.

Administration granted unto Margaret Scott, relict of Thomas Scott, deceased, 29th of September, 1657, and annexed. An Inventory of the estate taken 20th of

September, 1657, by John Appleton and William Goodhue. Amount £183 12 8d.

An Acknowledgement of Thomas Lowell that he had retained property of Richard Kimball, Sen'r and Edward Bridges for Sarah Scott, which is a portion or legacie given her by her father White, dated 10th May, 1661. Witnesses, William Goodhue and Ezekiel Rogers.

"Martha Rogers, aged about 16, appeared in Court and made choice of her mother, Mrs. Margaret Rogers, to be her guardian, and the other children of Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, deceased, being under age, viz : Nathaniel, Ezekiel, Timothy and Samuel, the Court appointed the s'd Margaret there mother, to be there guardian also; and whereas the s'd Margaret hath received of Mr. William Hubbard, £200 money, for a parcel of land in England, belonging to ye s'd Ezekiel Rogers, deceased, to his heirs, the said Guardian Margaret Rogers doth hereby bind over her houses, house lot and all the meadow and upland she is by any right or title possessed of in Ipswich." Dated November 6th, 1677. Taken from the Records for lands, liber 4, page 113.

The Will of Margaret Rogers, dated Boston, June 28th, 1678, mentions my estate in Ipswich to my son and daughter Sneling's two children, viz : Rogers and Sneling. As for the estate of my son Thomas Scott, to which I am executrix, I doe dispose of according to his will. I appoint my daughter Martha Rogers executrix, and my friend Capt. Joann Whipple, executor, and friends Daniel Stone, Daniel Turell, Sen'r, and Thomas Cheever, overseers. Witnesses, Daniel Stone, Thomas Cheever, 2, 6 mo., '78. Taken from the Book for the Record of will for the county of Suffolk.



A letter Dated London, April 17th, 1678, signed by Luke Forster, directed to Thomas Scott's Mother.

An Inventory of the estate of Margaret Rogers, late of Boston, dec'd taken 17th September, 1678, by Joseph Farman, Edmond Mountford, and John Moore. Amount 143, 13, 3d. Also an Inventory of her goods at Ipswich, taken 27th of August, 1678, by John Appleton and Nathaniel Jacob. Amount £266. Allowed 30th October, 1678.

A Receipt from Edmond Lockwood, of Sramford, within the Jurisdiction of New Haven, to my Brother Thomas Scott, of Ipswich, 25 pound being Due to my wife Hannah, daughter unto Thomas Scott, Senior. Dated 15th of March, 1687.

A letter from Mr. John Saffin, dated at Boston, 17th March, 1683, to Mr. Wm. Hubbard, "Rev. Sir, your Nephew was with me twice."

*Robert Hall, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of Robert Hall, deceased. Taken by John Roads. Amount £2. Allowed 24, 4 mo., 84.

*Nath'l Cheney, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Nathaniel Cheney, of Newbury, aged 38 years, (for date see below,) mentions brother Peter Cheney, of Newbury, one third of my estate, 1-3d to my sister Lydia, the wife of John Kinrick, of Ipswich, and 1-3d to my sister Elizabeth, the wife of Stephen Cross, of Ipswich, to my sister Smith my great bible, but if she die before my mother, then I give it to my cousin, Nathaniel Smith, my eldest brother's daughter, named Sarah Cheney, to my cozen Hannah Cheney, sister to the sd. Sarah. I appoint my friends George Little and Cutting Noyce, both of Newbury,

executors. Witnesses, Thomas Lovell, Jun'r and Sarah Kinrick, dated 9th of April, 1684. Allowed 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 31st May, 1684, by Henry Shortt and Eli-sha ———. Amount £46 18s 0d.

*Wm. Nick, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of William Nick, taken by Richard Reith and Ambrose ———. Amount £707 16s 0d, and Administration granted to Marie Nick, 24 4, '84.

*Hilliard Verin, 4th mo., 1684.*

"Wee whose names are under written, Benj. Chosen by Mrs. Mary Veren, widow and relict of Mr. Hilliard Veren, sen'r, late Deceased, Mr. Samuel Williams, Mr. Deliverance Parkman, and Mr. Benjamin Marston," propose to divide the estate as follows, mentions the amount of the inventory was about £500, the widow Mary Veren, son Hilliard Veren, Jun'r, deceased, Samuel Williams his wife, pos'd of her father's estate, Mr. Benjamin Marston's wife shall have 116 Pounds 13s 4d, that Deliverance Parkman for the use of his children, which he had by his wife Sarah Veren, viz., Veren Parkman and Sarah Parkman, dated 24 4, '84.

The petition of John Price concerning the above division. The Court allow the above division, except that they must allow Capt. Price to recover at law the interest belonging to his son, Walter Price.

*Isaac Randall, 4th mo., 1684.*

Administration granted to Abigail Randall, relict of Isaac Randall, late of Beverly, deceased; she to give bonds with her father, John Lovett, Sen'r, to return an Inventory 29 4, '84.

In Inventory of the above estate taken 23d of April, 1684, by Robert Bradford and Paul Thorndike. Amount £107 00s 06d, mention there was £30 sent to England, now in sd Randall's sister's hands.

*Bettres Berry, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of Bettres Berry, taken in Salem 17 March, 1683-4, by John Putnam. Sen'r and Nathaniel Ingersoll. Amount £181 18s 0d, returned unto adm'r, 23 4, '84, by William Syblye, administrator.

*Edward Beacham, 4th mo., 1684.*

The will of Edward Beacham of Salem, dated 29th of March, 1668, mentions daughter Elizabeth, my Dwelling House and land adjoining William Robinson's. I appoint my son-in-law, Zachariah Goodale, my executor, and my friend John Pease overseer. Witnesses, Nathaniel Felton and John Foster. Allowed ———.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 13th of March, 1683-4, by John Perkins and Nathaniel Felton, Senior. Amount £101 18s 10d, returned by Zach. Goodale, executor.

*Richard Brackenbury, 4th mo., 1684.*

Will of Richard Brackenbury of Beverly, husbandman, mentions granddau. Sarah Patch, 7 acres, bounded by the land of Joseph Lovett, my granddau. Elizabeth Biles and her son Richard, 3 acres of land between the land of John Patch, sen'r, and Lieut. Paul Thorndike, my three grandch., John, Nicholas and Benjamin Patch, 5 acres of upland to be divided betweene them. I give Richard Patch my great coat I bought of Philip Cromwell, to my granddau. Sarah my beds, &c., to Rebecca and Ellen Patch 1 young heefer, &c., to

my son, John Patch. and Jonathan Biles, meadow near Beaver Pond, my dau. Elizabeth one cow, vnto Sarah my table. I appoint John Patch, my son, and my friends Wm. Dixy and John Hill to be overseers. Will dated 14th Mar., 1684, to which is added a codicil, men. Catherine Kline, sister to my grandson, John Brackenbury, dated 20 Mar., 1684. Inventory taken 1st April, 1684, by Robert Bradford, John Hill and Paul Thorndike. Amount £100 10s., returned by John Patch, ex'or.

(To be continued )

---

LECTURE BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, BY JOSEPH B. FELT, MARCH 24, 1862, ON PIRACY, PARTICULARY OF WILLIAM KIDD.

---

Among prominent noblemen of Great Britain, in the reign of William the Third, was the Earl of Bellomont. This person was qualified to take a prominent part in the suppression of public evils. As he exercised his watch around the position, which he dutifully held, he perceived the prevalence of piracy in the India and American seas. He and others of like spirit, and of similar national relations, had cause to fear, that their East India Company would be called to answer for heavy piratical depredations on the commerce of their tributary Princes.

So situated, the Earl, in 1695, met with Robert Livingston, of Albany, New York, who was on a visit to London. in reference to his own personal affairs. In several conferences, which these two individuals held together, the Earl mentioned the scandal, resting on the Province of Liv-

ington, because many buccaneers frequented the shores of Long Island, to purchase supplies from some of its inhabitants. Having understood from Bellomont, that a suitable commander was needed by English authorities to embark against such outlaws in the India Seas, as well as capture the vessels of national enemies, Livingston suggested to him, Capt. Wm. Kidd, as of such a reputation, living with a wife and family in the city of New York. As an indication, that this commander had been trustworthy, the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, in 1691, made proposals to him and Captain Walkington for going on a cruise to capture a privateer hovering about their coast. On the 16th of May, in the year just named, Kidd hailed from the city of New York, and there was licensed to marry Sarah, the widow of John Oort, merchant, late of the same metropolis. The documents, so authorizing him in the Surrogate's office of that place, calls him William, instead of Robert, as he has been long popularly named. That the former of these two christian names was his and not the latter, is amply evident from original papers.

Thus introduced to your notice, it appears, that Kidd was immediately engaged to take passage for London, and have an expensive vessel built for him. As the national exchequer was empty and dispatch was needed,—a few noblemen, as Lord Somers, Earls of Oxford, Romney, Bellomont and others, including King William, became answerable for the bills of cost. As the result of such enterprise, an expensive vessel called the Adventure Galley, was built and launched at Castle's yard, in Deptford, about Dec. 4, 1695.

Early in May of this year, Bellomont

was royally appointed Governor of the New York Province, though he was detained from coming over, till about three years subsequently. In his speech soon after he did come over, he spoke of several difficulties, left him, by Fletcher, his predecessor in office, to be settled. Among them was the needed suppression of piracy on our coast. This with other circumstances imply, that Bellomont's appointment to our shores, was principally to promote such an improvement in our maritime affairs. That his salary might be more competent for the support of himself and family, the King added the jurisdictions of Massachusetts and New Hampshire to that of New York. Having reached New York the year before he did Massachusetts, he visited the latter Province, May 26, 1699, with his wife and family. Their reception was with extraordinary eclat. Soon after his arrival here, he concerted measures for the seizure of Kidd.

Having attained to this point, we will mention partly the material of our subject, which will be known by its accompanying phraseology, as to origin and arrangement. In 1845, having a commission from the Governor of Massachusetts, to visit London, and examine Records and Documents, relative to this State, I had permission from proper authority so to do, at her Majesty's State Paper Office. But according to the rule for discharging such duty, in reference to persons from our United States, being a regulation more of clerks' influence than otherwise, I was confined to taking minutes of facts from the books and papers so examined. Such restriction, of course, prevented any desirable fullness, and accounts for evident briefness in statements of Kidd's concerns.

It also shows the reason why the several narratives present us with no specimens of belles lettres, but depend principally for whatever attention they may receive from their plain significance and historical relations. The documents, referring to Kidd, seem to have been arranged and sent over to the Lords of Trade by the personal superintendence and order of Governor Belomont. This nobleman thus became the chief original narrator of them. Having reference to the same general subject, such legal materials must, in greater or less degree, repeat some of its ideas, so that unavoidably no one of them can be without some resemblance to another. As Belomont received depositions, statements etc.,—dated and dispatched them from Boston to those Lords of Trade, so shall I endeavor to relate them, as the shortest and most perspicuous method.

The first narrative, so prepared, by the Earl, was of July 7, 1699, as he had it from the mouth of Kidd himself while in Boston. who proceeded as follows :

The latter end of February, 1696, we came to the buoy in the Nore. March 1, my men were pressed for me from the Fleet, which delayed me 19 days. This indicates, that his enterprise, so far, had the approbation of the British Government. We reached the Downs, 10th of April ; then Plymouth ; thence we departed the 23d. On my voyage, in May, we took a small French vessel, with salt and tackle on board, bound to Newfoundland, and carried her to New York, about 4th of July, where she was condemned. With the proceeds, we purchased supplies for our further intended voyage. Sept. 6, we sailed for Madeira ; 10th, I signed an agreement with John Walker, quarter mas-

ter, and all my company, being 126, and arrived there 8th of October. On 19th of this month, we took in some salt at Bonavista, and 24th, some water at St. Jago. We shaped our course for Cape of Good Hope ; thence to a port in Madagascar, which we entered before the 29th of Jan., 1697. We came to the Island of Johanna 18th March ; steered for India 25th of April ; reached the Coast of Malabar 1st of September. On 22d of this month, two Portuguese ships from Goa came out after us ; they watched for an opportunity to board us ; next morning one of them attacked us and we fought them all day and beat them off, having 14 of our men wounded. We cruised about Comorin for pirates till the first of November, when we met with an English ship, Loyal Captain, commanded by How, belonging to Madras and bound to Surat. I examined her papers and would have let her pass, but my men were mutinous, because two Dutchmen of her crew told them, that there were precious stones and other rich merchandize. Two-thirds of my men voted to capture the ship, but I prevailed on them to desist from such an act. Even though Kidd and his company may have kept their integrity uncorrupted to this time, there was indication that they were exposing it to strong and fearful temptation. They gave signs that a few more such exposures would carry them over the line, and bring pursuers after them. as they professed to be after others.

Kidd resumes the thread of his narrative : 19 of Nov., we met with a Moorish ship of 200 tons, from Surat, where she was built by Moors, bound to the coast of Malabar, with a cargo of sugar,

cotton and two horses and 40 Moors, and a Dutch pilot. 1 of Feb., 1698, We fell in with a Bengal merchantman of Surat, being of 500 tons and 10 guns, and captured her. With these two prizes we stood for St. Mary's, in Madagascar, and arrived there 1 of April, our galley being very leaky. 6 of May, my insubordinate crew sunk the first prize, and the second had not yet reached port. When I came in here, I found a piratical vessel, named the Mocha frigate, Capt. Robert Culliford, who, with his men, left her, and they ran into the woods. I proposed to my company that we would take her, for which I had full power. But they replied that they would rather fire two shots into my vessel than one into her. Thereupon 97 of them deserted, and went on board the Mocha Frigate, and invited her Captain and men to come back. Such deserters returned and plundered the galley of various articles, as ammunition, and threatened to kill Kidd, which he avoided by fastening his cabin and defending it a-nights personally with a few friends and abundance of arms.

Whatever progress he had made in adopting the morals and practice of banditti, the most of his crew now gave unmistakable proof that they had fully chosen them for their profession. Kidd's deserters went to Edward Welch's house, four miles off, where the former of these two individuals had deposited a chest, and they robbed it of 10 oz. gold, 40lbs. plate, and 370 pieces of eight. Thus they closed their connection with him, as if they neither desired, nor even anticipated, its renewal. The Mocha Frigate left St. Mary's 15 of June, with 150 men and 40 guns, to make prizes of all nations. Kidd was left with only 13 men, who were un-

able to keep the galley from sinking, and, therefore, they shifted their quarters to the prize, which had arrived, and was called the Quidah Merchant. He took on board of this vessel some passengers for New England. 1 of April, 1699, he reached Anguilla, West Indies, where he learned that he and his company had been proclaimed pirates. His men sought all opportunities to run the vessel ashore, lest they should be taken and carried into an English port. He came to St. Thomas, where his brother-in-law, Samuel Bradley, was put on shore, being sick, and five of his crew ran away. He heard there the report of his having been declared an outlaw. He sailed for Mona, between Hispaniola and Porto Rico, where he met with a sloop, St. Anthony, from Curacoa for Antego, William Bolton merchant, and Samuel Wood master. His men declared they would help navigate his ship no further. Six more of them deserted. He left the ship to the care of Mr. Bolton, and bought the Sloop just mentioned of him, on his owner's account, and shaped his course for New York, expecting to find Earl Bellomont here, but as he did not, he followed him to Boston.

The next paper, dated July 8, 1699, is a letter from Bellomont in Boston, to the Lords of Trade in London. He gave them the succeeding statements: Kidd had sent Mr. Emot of New York, to treat with him for pardon, and that he had returned him a general answer, and had said that he left his large Moorish ship in a creek on the coast of Hispaniola, with goods valued at £30,000; had bought the sloop in which he was, and which contained East India goods, 60lbs. of gold, 100 lbs. silver, etc., being estimated altogether

at £10,000. Emot asserted that he could prove the innocence of Kidd, whose men locked him up while they committed piracies. Bellomont wrote to Kidd that if he were clear from the accusations against him, he might safely surrender himself and he would intercede in his behalf. To this Kidd replied, protesting his integrity. He sent some jewels by Campbell, Post Master of Boston, bearer of the dispatch to him in New York, for the Lady of the Earl.—She showed these to her husband, who advised her to retain them, lest declining them should offend the donor, and prevent a true and full development. Kidd had landed at the East end of Long Island, a week before the date of this letter from the Earl, who would neither see nor speak with him, except in the presence of witnesses.

Livingston, from Albany, who introduced Kidd to Bellomont in 1695, now waits on this nobleman, to speak in his favor. It appears that Kidd and his men were charged with having begun to embezzle the sloop's cargo. Livingston requested that the bond, as surety, which he gave himself for Kidd to Bellomont, when the enterprise in the galley against pirates was first undertaken, might be returned to his hands, adding that Kidd affirmed, if it were not, the great ship should be kept from this coast, and he would indemnify Livingston out of her cargo. It seems, that had Bellomont cleared Kidd, the latter had purposed to present £1000 to the Lady of the former. The Earl to secure the sloop and contents in charge of Kidd, delivered them in trust to two of his Council and two merchants and the Deputy Collector, at his Council Board. Had he not kept Secretary Vernon's orders for having Kidd arrested a secret, his friends, Messrs.

Graham and Livingston, would have cautioned him to be on his guard. The Earl desired those, who had the custody of him, not to let him escape, as they had Bradish, a notorious pirate, about a fortnight ago. This buccaneer and another fled from the Boston prison, as generally suspected, by consent of the jailor. As the law then stood in New England, Bellomont remarked, that a pirate could not be put to death. Therefore, he asks of their Lordships, what he should do with the crew of Bradish as well as with Kidd and his men.

However, he may have so interpreted the act, passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1696, against marathime robbers, Captain Thomas Hawkins and men were condemned here for being such offenders in 1689, by the Colonial Law of 1684, though they were reprieved.

Bellomont, proceeding in his relation, observed, one of the four ships, named the Shelly, has arrived to New York from Madagascar with 60 pirates. One owner of her is Mr. Hackshaw and his correspondent, Stephen Delancy, a Frenchman. It is reported, that each of the pirates paid £50 for a passage, and that the owners have cleared £30,000 by the voyage. There are 200 pirates more at Madagascar, some of them intend to take passage in Frederic Phillip's ship, and in the other two, belonging to New York.

A large ship has been seen off the coast, supposed to be Mase, a pirate, with great wealth from the Red Sea.

There is a piratical sloop, reported at Rhode Island. I have no ship to dispatch and take them. A vessel is fitting out to go after Kidd's prize, the Quida Merchant. Examination of Gabriel Loff, belonging to Long Island, New York, July 10, 1699,

before Justices Elisha Cook and Isaac Davenport of Boston, and sent by the Earl to the Lords of Trade. He entered as seaman, on board of the Adventure Galley, Capt. Wm. Kidd, at New York, Sept. 1696; thence, went to Madeira, Bonavista, St. Jago, Madagascar, Joanna, Mehila, and the Red Sea, to cruise for pirates. He then sailed for India and there he and his associates took a ship of 150 tons, commanded by a Dutchman, with cotton-wool, beeswax, tobacco and two horses; the crew were chiefly Moors and three christians or Dutchmen; carried her to Madagascar and there burnt her. Some weeks after, we captured a ship of 450 tons, Capt. Wright, an Englishman, from Bengal; her company were Moors, Arminians and Christians; her cargo, silks and other dry goods, which, having reached Madagascar, were divided among Kidd and his men, the Captain having over 40 shares. Part of the crew deserted at St. Mary. Their commander suggested to them, that they capture a Mocha frigate, which they did. She was called the Quidah Merchant. The galley, being leaky, was run ashore, stript and burnt. They occupied this frigate and sailed to Anguillax, W. I., where they were published as pirates; then to St. Thomas, but the Governor would not suffer them to enter the port. They sailed for Mona, where the Captain bought a Sloop, loaded her and embarked with 17 men. They steered for Delaware bay, where they landed a chest of James Gillam, a passenger from Madagascar. Then they steered to the Sound, Long Island, and put goods on Gardiner's Island; a parcel on board of a sloop, one Coster, Captain; a package on shore at Tarpaulin cove. While lying off

Rhode Island, James Gillam landed there by a boat, which came after him. \*

Examination of William Jenkin of Bow, near London, Æ 18, apprentice to George Bullen, deceased, Chiefmate of the Adventure Galley. This was dispatched by Belomont to the Lords of Trade. He sailed after Christmas of 1695, from Plymouth for New York. Among his remembrances, Kidd sent ashore at Gardiner's Island, two bales of goods, two negro boys and a negro girl; had two bales of goods and two bags of sugar delivered to Mr. Campbell of Boston, where their sloop was seized. An account of gold, silver, jewels and goods in the hands of Kidd, was given by the Governor's Council, July, 1699, who were Nathaniel Byfield, Samuel Sewall, Jeremiah Dummer, Lawrence Hammond and Andrew Belcher. 1699, July 17, a narrative of John Gardiner, of Gardiner Island, alias Isle of Wight, forwarded to the Lords of Trade by the Earl. Twenty days ago, Mr. Emot of New York, called at my house and desired a boat to visit that city, and I lent him one. The same evening, I saw a sloop with six guns, riding off where I live. Two days afterwards, in the evening, I went on board of her to ascertain what she was. When reaching her, Captain Kidd, till then unknown to me, asked how myself and family did, and remarked, that he was going to Lord Bellomont, now in Boston. Then he desired me to take two negro boys and one negro girl to my house and keep them till he called for them. Ten hours after this, his boat brought to my care two bales of goods and another negro boy. Next morning he requested me to visit his sloop immediately and bring six sheep for



his trip to Boston, which I did. Then he asked me to spare him a barrel of cyder, with like compliance; While two of his hands were gone for it, he gave me several pieces of damaged Bengal muslin, as a present to my wife, which he put into a bag for her. He presented me two or three pieces of the like article for my own use. When my people brought the cyder with some wood for his vessel, he paid them four pieces of gold for their trouble. Several of his men gave to some of my men pieces of muslin for neckcloths. Then Kidd took leave of me, giving me a salute of four guns and stood for Block Island. Three days subsequently, he dispatched the master of the sloop and one clerk in his boat for me. I accompanied them. He asked me to take charge of a chest and a box of gold, a bundle of quilts and four bales of goods, observing that the gold was intended for Lord Bellomont. I conformed. Two of Kidd's company, named Cook and Parratt, delivered me two bags of silver, weighing 30 lbs, for which I gave them a receipt.

Gardiner states, that while Kidd's sloop lay off his Island, three similar vessels, one Captain Coster, another Capt. Jacob Fennick, and a third, Captain Cornelius Quick, all belonging to New York, received valuable merchandize on board and sailed up the Sound.

He adds, just before Kidd left, he gave me a bag of sugar, and then proceeded for Boston. There Gardiner remarked, that "he knew nothing of Kidd's being proclaimed a pirate, and if he had, he durst not have acted otherwise, than he has done, having no force to oppose them, and that he hath formerly been threatened to be

killed by Pirates if he should carry unkindly to them."

1699, July 26, another letter is forwarded by Bellomont to the Lords of Trade.

Mr. Emot, a Lawyer of New York came to Boston, and told the Earl, on the 13th of June, that Kidd was on the coast, would steer his sloop to Boston, and would have his large ship brought thither, if he could be pardoned.

On 15th of June, the Earl dispatched Mr. Campbell, the postmaster, a countryman of Kidd and an acquaintance with Emot, to invite Kidd to visit Boston. Campbell returned the 19th of June, and handed in a memorial of what had passed between himself and Kidd, to Bellomont and his Council. On the same day, Bellomont as advised by this Council, sent word through Campbell to Kidd, assuring him that if he were innocent, he would obtain his pardon. Kidd arrived at Boston the forepart of July. The day on which he was apprehended, as the Earl remarked, "It happened to be by the door of my lodging, and he rushed in, and came running to me, the constable after him." One account says that this seizure took place on the 16th of July. The unhappy relatives, soon made acquainted with such a transaction, were his wife and children, who accompanied him to our metropolis. He was examined two or three times in presence of the Governor and Council. They had not intimated to him their purpose to have him taken by an officer, as a means of getting more facts from him. Perceiving that he was disturbed and meant to escape, they had him and his men arrested. The persons for serving the writs for this business, were unable to secure three or four of the com-



pany, who "were old New York pirates." The Committee, who had care of Kidd's effects, searched his lodgings, and discovered in two sea-beds, a bag of gold dust and ingots, estimated at £1000, and a bag of silver. An extract from the Earl says: "The enamelled box in the inventory is that which Kidd made a present of to my wife, by Mr. Campbell, which I delivered in Council to the Committee; the box and jewels are worth about £60. Nobody here understands jewels."

He continues his narrative: One of Kidd's men, the very day of his Captain's seizure, offered £30 for a sloop to land him on Gardiner's Island, declaring that he had buried gold there. The Earl, therefore, immediately and privately hastened an order to Mr. Gardiner to deliver up all the property entrusted to his care. Accordingly Mr. Gardiner brought to Boston and delivered to the Committee, gold, silver, and jewels, amounting to £4,500, saying that there were still in his hands six bales of goods, one of them large, and valued at £2000. The Earl had dispatched a vessel after goods of like description, and hoped, when collected with the rest, they would amount to £14,000. He forwarded strict instructions to his Deputy Governor to search for property which Kidd had sent in three sloops to New York, and which he thinks, from information received, is in a certain house of that city. He had dispatched a message to another quarter, where Kidd was supposed to have left gold. He observed, he had no sufficient means to rout the pirates from the north part of America. He relates that he was on the point of contracting for a ship of 300 tons, 22 guns, and 60 men, to go out for Kidd's large prize. But from

conversation which two of his Council had with Kidd in jail, he concluded to send his sloop to Antigua, with letters to the Lt. Governor, Col. Yeomans, and to the Governors of St. Thomas and Curacoa, requesting them to secure all the effects of the Quidah Merchant, which they could find.

Aug. 28. Bellomont writes to the Lords of Trade: A Mr. Symmes of New York, took from Mr. Gardiner one of the negroes left with him, who had not been recovered, but the rest of them had been conveyed to Boston. It was reported that Kidd had concealed a waistcoat with diamond buttons, which, being searched for, was found, but its buttons were Bristol stones, set in gold, seven of them being gone.

Sept. 8. The Earl writes to the Lords of Trade: James Gillam came with Kidd from Madagascar. He was charged with having killed the Captain of the Mocha Frigate, and induced her crew to become pirates. It was reported of Gillam, that he had served the Mogul eight or nine years, and had turned Mahometan. Under November 29, Bellomont wrote of Gillam, that he had had him imprisoned; that in the search of his house a letter from Captain Kidd's wife to "Captain Paine, an old pirate of Rhode Island" was found, showing that Paine had some gold of Kidd in his possession.

October 7. The Earl addresses the Lords of Trade: There had been obtained from Bradish and other buccaneers, bags of 12,545 dollars, and other property. Under the 24th, he informs them that Bradish is retaken; Captain Davis, an outlaw, who came home with Kidd, is in prison. One Palmer, of Rhode Island, accompanied Kidd to Madagascar, and there left him for Mocha.

Nov. 30. The Earl writes to Secretary Popple in London: "These pirates whom I have in jail, make me very uneasy for fear they shall escape. I would give £100 were they all in Newgate."

As the close of our narrative, we will attend to a few of its prominent remaining facts, in connection with the Earl of Bellomont and Captain Kidd. Among the chief objects for which the Earl was chosen to office in this country, was to suppress the excesses of piracy in Rhode Island. The Assembly of this Colony, the next August, second after his Lordship arrived at New York, expected him to visit them, and they ordered £40 to be provided for his entertainment. A report from the Committee of Lords of Trade to his Majesty, next December 21, proposed that a Commission be forwarded to Bellomont, so that he may examine the charges against Rhode Island Government, and report to the King. In such a report by the Earl, of November 27. 1699, he stated that the Deputy Governor, in time of the late war, granted several sea commissions, under the public seal of the Colony, to private men of war, (otherwise pirates) expressly contrary to the will of the Governor; took no security of the persons, to whom the same were granted." "The Government is notoriously faulty in countenancing and harboring of pirates, who have openly brought in and disposed of their effects there, whereby the place has been greatly enriched." In the Fall of the year, when Bellomont's report, just quoted, appeared, he left Boston for New York. There his mind continued much absorbed in the piratical and other irregular matters of Rhode Island.

There was one concern which must have greatly disturbed his peace, though innocence was the best alleviation he could have for such suffering. This was in connection with John Somers, Lord High Chancellor of England, who, in 1700, through the instrumentality of political enemies, was accused by the Commons with several high misdemeanors, of which was his having a part in Kidd's piracy. But the Chancellor, being tried before his Peers, was speedily and fully cleared.

It will be recollected, that this nobleman, not only so for the various and distinguished honors bestowed upon him by the Crown, but, also, for his excellence of character, was a member of the company for the erection and fitting out of Kidd's galley in London. Of course, if one of the owners, as the Chancellor, was implicated with Kidd, the rest of them must have been; and so, on the converse principle, if one of them was fully cleared, so should the rest of them be. Though the agent suffered himself to be corrupted, his employers equitably held to their beneficent purpose. Still the situation of being implicitly accused, as Bellomont was, must have been far from being very desirable. Thus tried, the Earl faithfully pursued his official course. On the 5th of March, 1701, death released him from his earthly cares, and, as Hardie, his biographer observes, he "was universally lamented by all classes of people."

The next call is for Captain Kidd. Had his principle deviated less from the right, our hope would have been better for his exit. By the 25th of July, 1699, he had been examined and imprisoned by the proper authorities of Massachusetts, and

continued to be so confined in Boston. At this date, his distressed wife, Sarah, had restored to her, by public order, plate and other property, which had been taken from her on suspicion of their belonging to her husband. From the anxiety expressed by Bellomont, that he might be relieved from having oversight of the pirates, and that he considered the law here insufficient to execute them, Kidd, with his fellow prisoners, was probably sent to London, for trial, as soon as practicable. This was not till subsequent to November 30, 1699. After being carried thither, Kidd was found guilty and executed, May 23, 1701. His effects, amounting to £6,472 1s, were given by Queen Ann, in 1705, to Greenwich Hospital. Thus we part in memory from a fellow being, vividly associated with the tales of our childhood. Had his race been dutiful, its close would have been peaceful. But as it was in the violation of right, its termination was in the bitterness of answering the penalty of justice.

#### THE PROSECUTION OF ANN PUDEATOR FOR WITCHCRAFT—A. D., 1692.

BY GEO. F. CHEVER.

Among the victims to the delusion in 1692 was this Ann Pudeator or Pudeater, the widow of Jacob Pudeator, (or Pudeter\*) who appears to have been of Jersey

\*In the last Will and Testament of this man, dated 1681, he signs himself Jacob Pudeter. His widow (the subject of this sketch,) appears to have borne the same name, according to an original deed of hers, bearing date 1687, found among the papers of the English family, and which is in my possession. The name was, as far as I can judge, a Jersey French) name, and seems to have suffered a change

(French) descent, and whose name got barbarously mispronounced or transformed, we should judge, after he reached New England. As there was no help against these changes, the sufferers submitted as well as they could, and wore the names given them by their new neighbors, used them themselves, and died with them; albeit their relatives in the old world would have been sadly puzzled to recognize them as done into English, and after the fashion of New England. The husband, Jacob Pudeator, who died in 1681, left to his widow the use of his whole estate, consisting of some two houses and land, and about £270, for her natural life, and must have been a man of some means; and, judging from his inventory, was either a blacksmith, or owned a blacksmith's shop. He expresses great affection for his wife in his will, made her his sole executrix, and even gave small legacies to her five children by her former husband, who was one Greenslitt.

Thus in 1681, Mistress Ann Pudeator, whom her late husband evidently respected and loved, was left well provided for, and in a comfortable dwelling house,\* standing (as near as can now be located by the skill of Dr. B. F. Browne, a good authority,) on, or close by, the site of the pres-

in New England This change is of interest only, as showing the mutations of names in our early history

\*In the before-mentioned Deed of Ann Pudeator, she releases her life estate in one of the houses left her by her husband to one Isaac Pudeter, and, by the descriptions in the Deed, it is evident that both houses adjoined, and that the one she released was bounded "Easterly and Southerly by the Town Common in the Towne of Salem aforesaid, called or known by the name of the Training place (place.)" The date of the Deed is Jan'y 7, 1687.

ent East Church, near the Common. Where the Franklin Building now stands, was the famous Higginson House, with whose locality our story has a little to do. In the dark days of 1692 Mistress Ann Pudeator, by some terrible mischance, fell under the grave suspicion of being a witch—one of those horrible beings, who, having secretly sold their souls to the Devil, were plotting the destruction of Church and State, and the uprearing of that evil spiritual kingdom which was to precede the near Millennium. The end of the world had been nicely calculated in those days, and the date fixed by many a wise and learned head—Satan was to rage at that latter day—and in 1692 the wise observers saw the signs of his coming; and in New England—and even in Salem itself—detected the plot—exposed and hung a goodly number of the plotters, and found at last that Satan had come in the shape of delusions and crazy or false witnesses—that the Plot was an imagination—the end of the world a delusion—their calculations an error—and their judicial punishments of the Plotters a mistake, dark enough almost to be a crime. They woke from their dream, or nightmare of fear—and made many excuses and apologies for their frenzy—while we even of to-day find the world not much nearer its end now than then—do not see any immediate prospect of Satan's being bound—do not clearly see any plot to destroy Church or State (unless it be the United States,)—can see ourselves, however, some witchcraft or devilry going on in human affairs—and can only wish that our vision was far-sighted enough to get just a glimpse of that New Jerusalem, where the perfect shall live in a

perfect land. None of those now on the stage will live to see that sight, I fear.

So Mistress Ann Pudeator in 1692 fell under the terrible suspicion of being a witch—a veritable "*malefick*," that is, evil-doing witch. Would you know what that meant in those good old days? I will try to tell you. Having sold her soul to Satan, she would by her cursed enchantments, by her mumbling or her grumbling over mysterious words in a mysterious way, by evil spiritual exercises in dark and evil hours, by mystic calls, and rites savoring of the pit, and by forms which would turn a christian's blood icy cold to gaze upon, and amid all the horrors which gather silently around the things which are unholy,—she would thus call in the aid of Satan, nay, demand his presence to help her to avenge herself upon her neighbors for real or fancied wrongs, that she might injure their bodies, ruin their health, destroy or maim their cattle, do injury to their goods, their houses, their gardens, or their fields. By squeezing a "poppet" or rude rag baby resemblance to any of her neighbors, Mistress Pudeator (according to the belief of that day,) could give any of them (if the Devil aided or gave her the power,) any kind of fits,\* from colic up to apoplexy. The belief of those days was enough to give one the colic—the very idea of having such neighbors with such infernal powers—so that, what with such a belief, and the various unaccountable ills to which flesh is heir, we can well see for what a host of ailments the witches of 1692 were held responsible. Mistress Pudeator, by squeezing or sticking pins into a poppet, perhaps at midnight, and slyly in the huge kitchen chimney corner, could give her neighbor's

child, sleeping innocently in its cradle, such a fit, that its screams might be heard over the whole neighborhood, and death would finally and inevitably ensue, unless the old hag stopped her malicious work, or was righteously strung up herself. It did not take either many such squeezings, pin stickings or the like, to send a poor child out of the world; and it was murder, moreover, done at a distance, very mysteriously, and too oft in safety. Such torments destroyed the wits of children, deformed their limbs, paralyzed them—murdered them by inches and by seconds. Children and young folks were, from their tenderness, believed to be peculiarly sensitive to such witchcrafts, or in fact any witchcrafts. The older people were too tough sometimes for such charms, though occasionally we heard some strange stories about their operations on the elders in 1692. A genuine fit of colic or rheumatism would make itself felt in those days as now, and the witches had to bear the blame in many a severe ill turn. As to the Doctors, they not unfrequently came to the grave and ominous conclusion, when they were at their wits' ends about a complaint, that the patient was under the influence (charm) of an evil (witch's) eye. This saved many a good Doctor's reputation—enraged and cured many a patient—and also hung a few good for nothing witches.

But Mistress Pudeator, as a "malefick" witch, not only had a perfect treasury of evil intentions in herself for mischief, but was a treasury in herself of the same. She had Pandora's box in her house, and that contained, you know, every evil. She could put in her hand, and take out of it palsy or epilepsy or cramp or what-

not, and send it like an invisible bomb-shell right into the camp of the enemy. By the wave of her hand, by the glance of her eye, or the thought of her heart, she could blast man, or beast, or tree, or crop. The touch of her hand could be as deadly as the blasting fire of her eye. She could send an apple, a plate, a present, an ointment, anything in fact, to her neighbors whom she hated, and as coming from her hand it contained (and the witch well knew it,) a subtle poison on it, and around it, and about it, which was torment or death to the receiver. Whoever touched the fatal gift, particularly those for whom it was intended, would after due time fall into unaccountable ailments—lose health, happiness, life; unless the witch indeed could be compelled to take the sufferers by the wrists, or in some way touch them, so as to remove back to the witch herself the terrible poisons. In this way some of the bewitched witnesses were marvellously relieved of their bad feelings in the Witch examinations of 1692, thus proving very satisfactorily to certain minds the truth of that witchcraft. It was certainly right enough that the witch should have to take back her abominable coin, and they certainly took her life for the counterfeiting. So the witch went about fairly charged with poison—poison more powerful than that of snake or dragon—poison shooting from her eye, strong enough, too, to cast people to the ground by a mere look—poison in her heart, and in her thoughts, and on her hands. At indefinite distances, by invisible ways, and mysterious means, she could harass, injure and destroy a community; and the greatest wonder of all is, that a single Christian should have been left alive in the olden time (considering her

powers,) to record her exploits and her fate.

But the half is not told of the powers of witches, nor can be in our tale. Yet we must essay some further attempt to describe the witch of 1692, for to have a tolerable idea of what a witch was, at that time, goes far to explain the delusion and the rage of it.

That the term witch was applied to both men and women alike is equally true in our history as that of the old world; but the women especially suffered as witches in 1692. And they suffered, moreover, not only as being ordinary, but as also being extraordinary witches. Their great crime included all lesser crimes—all lesser powers of witchcraft. Mistress Pudeator was one of these ordinary and extraordinary witches, as were most, if not all, of the accused in 1692. Their great crime and witchcraft was the attempted destruction of the Puritan Church—their adherence to Satan in his grand attempt to set up his kingdom in the New World on the ruins of the Christian Church here—that last great evil kingdom of his—set up in rebellion to Heaven—his attempt, his last, most desperate attempt to get possession of this world, failing which he was to be plunged and in chains into the bottomless pit for a thousand millennial years, and his earthly power hopelessly shattered for all time. His projected kingdom was to be a grand one—being an imitation even of that glorious millennial kingdom, whose near establishment he feared and dreaded. Thus Satan had his church in imitation of, and opposition to, the Church of the Lord. He moreover promised to his followers kingdoms and empires under him, if he succeeded. There were to be under him evil

spiritual kings and queens, and high dignitaries, who were to help him establish, and enjoy with him the great diabolical empire he was attempting to rear—the greatest, perhaps, the world was ever to see. This Satan, moreover, who was at the bottom of all this, was the Satan, who, under the name of Hobbomock, had ruled the native Indians of New England, was acknowledged by them as their God, and whose priests were the Indian Powaws or Wizards, living themselves upon the credulity of the natives by tricks worthy of the old priests of Baal. But our fathers, particularly the early prominent divines, believed in the existence of this Hobbomock or Satan, and saw good reasons why he, the great evil spiritual power of the land, should wish to destroy the christian church here, which was fast uprooting his Priests, (the Indian Wizards,) their faith and church. As he was too the Satan of the Bible—of the Apocalypse—as they believed the New Jerusalem might be established here, and also believed the great struggle of Satan might come here—and as they sincerely believed that the latter days were at hand—and in the final struggle of Satan for the mastery,—we see all the elements brought together for a fanatical furor of the most intense order. And that furor naturally came.

It is evident from an examination of the Records, as well as cotemporaneous authorities, that a plot against the christian church of New England had been dreaded for years. With the belief in the latter days—in the existence of Hobbomock or the Devil in the land—and the close proximity of his final struggle, and in New England itself, came the belief in his co-plotters—in the witches who were to aid

and assist him. The Indian Wizards among the red men, and traitor whites, in the church itself, were the chosen instruments of Satan in his work. This plot against the church—this beginning of the end, is dated by Cotton Mather as far back certainly as 1653. In 1692 it suddenly burst, so thought the prominent Divines, in the alarming witchcraft at Salem Village. It is obvious, moreover, that many of those accused in 1692 were church members, and had been of irreproachable character. It was owing to the belief that these church members were plotting against their own church, that they were so harshly dealt with. It was owing to this belief that so many really irreproachable persons suffered death. It was not a common delusion, nor were the sufferers of a low or degraded class. The delusion, however, really imperilled the very existence of the New England church, and some of its most exemplary members fell victims to that delusion. The necessity of self-preservation alone checked the madness.

Mistress Pudeator was one of these blameless victims. We can smile at the idea the deluded people of that era had of her supernatural and infernal powers, but there is a pathos and piety in her final petition, which prove her to have been as genuine a martyr as can be found in history. She was a good hearted woman—was kind to her neighbors—but, when the tide turned against her, they saw in her kindness only malice—felt her witch poison in things borrowed by her and returned, and saw in the pots containing grease in her house (to make soap of) a concoction and combination of infernal ointments, by which, under pretence of healing people, she could anoint the neighbors with dead-

ly plagues. She was suspected of plotting against the Church—was in all probability a church member, and was hung as a witch, in league with Satan to destroy the church. According to the belief of that day, she was, moreover, a “covenant” witch, i. e. one who had made an especial covenant or bargain with Satan, based on his final success in his schemes, one who had joined his evil church, and taken an oath to help destroy the Christian church.

This evil Church figures largely in the witchcraft of 1692. We see it meeting in the field near Rev. Mr. Parris’s house in Salem Village, (South Danvers,) holding services—having prayers, preaching, and communion services. At such church meetings the witches came, sometimes in person, sailing through the air on sticks, above the tree tops, oftener it would seem by their *apparitions*, a thin airy or astral resemblance of them, a perfect spectral image of their owners. According to the belief of 1692, the witches got these apparitions or spectres as a gift from Satan, at the time when they themselves signed the covenant or agreement with him. At that time, Satan, so says Cotton Mather, appeared, according to the witness of those days, as a small, black or tawny man, (Hobbomock, the *Indian Devil*.) who induced sundry persons to enter his service by signing their names in a book held by him, and tendered to them. The signing this book was signing a covenant with him, made such parties witches, covenant witches, gave them these apparitions, or spectres, or demons, who were forthwith commissioned and sent out straightway to fulfil the object which Satan, and his assistant witches had agreed upon, namely, the destruction of the Chris-



tian church. The Devil seduced these witches to serve him in this world, and they in turn either aided him in person, or sent their spectres as their deputies. This last mode of work was evidently considered safest. The spectres in their turn carried books, and tormented the unwilling people they were sent to, by all manner of *diableries* to sign these books, which signing made them witches and persecutors likewise. It was proselyting by persecution. Whoever signed was speedily at ease, and soon began the evil work of persecution in person or spectre—a new convert making new proselytes. This persecution was levelled of course against Church members. In this way by diabolic persecutions, by torments, by witchcrafts, the members of the christian church were to be dragooned into forsaking and renouncing their church, into joining the church of Satan, into becoming witches, the followers of Satan, into sharing with him his coming kingdom, and joining his fold and fortunes.

This is the witchcraft of 1692, stripped of its mysterious credulities. The witchcraft was a plot against the Church—a personal, yet supernatural attempt to proselyte its members, and the witches were the guilty agents and tools of Satan in the work. As the Spectres could not well be caught and punished, nor, in fact, Satan himself, the witches had to bear the penalties for such an odious crime, and fortunately being in the flesh, could be held responsible, notwithstanding their otherwise supernatural powers. If Martha Carrier could really ride through the air on a pole, or Mistress Pudeator fly through the street into her window, like a bird, we see no logical reason why either of them, at

their trials, could not have easily and airily risen above the heads of officers, spectators and magistrates, and waving a kind and polite adieu to one and all, have sailed out through door or window, or even easily gone through chinks in the roof, and departed to more congenial climes. Samuel Pickworth supposed he saw Mistress Pudeator one evening, sailing\* through the air to her own house opposite; and Ann Putnam clenched the story, by asserting, under oath, that Ann Pudeator told her that she did fly by a man in the night into a house! Poor woman! she could not fly from her fate, though she flew into her house window like a bird, by the excited and astonished and awe-struck Pickworth, on a memorable spring-evening in 1692. She there flew by him, and left him gaping gasping and staring at—nothing.

(To be continued.)

---

\*See Pickworth's and Ann Putnam's Depositions. Pickworth was coming up Salem Street, (Newbury Street?) between Ann Pudeator's House and Captain Higginson's House, (where the Franklin Building now stands,) when he saw a woman (he supposed to be Ann Pudeator,) near the corner of Capt'n Higginson's house, and in a moment of time she passed by him (Ann Putnam says *flew*) as swift as if a bird flew by him, and he saw said woman go into Ann Pudeator's house. Pickworth does not tell us whether the woman he saw, was in the air when he first saw her, but it is obvious that she was when she whirled by him, and she may have been returning from a witch meeting, or perhaps suddenly took it into her head to shorten the distance by the use of her supernatural powers as a witch. This art of flying has (unfortunately for weary pedestrians) been lost ever since 1692, and must be classed with the lost arts, never, perhaps, to be recovered. Herein the old times were manifestly in advance of the new.



EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK  
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND  
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-  
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 3, page 237.

Rob't Wilson married to Deborah Buf-  
fum, by Maj'r Hathorne, the 12mo., 6th,  
'58; their da. Hanna bo. 25th, 11mo.,  
'59.

Joane, daughter of Nicholas Woodbery,  
bo. by Anna. his wife, March '53; their  
da. Abygall, borne August '55; there son  
Nicholas bo. last July, '57.

Hugh Woodbery was married to Mary  
Dixy, December, 1650; their son Sam'll  
bo. 10mo., '51; da. Sara bo. 2d June  
'54; son Hugh bo. 12th 12mo., '55; son  
John bo. 5th, 7mo., '58.

John Woodis dyed ye 25th 3 mo., '59;  
his wife Frances dyed ye 3mo., '58.

Adam Westgate, his son Joseph bo. by  
Mary his wife, deceased 19th 4mo. '59;  
their da. Mary bo. ye 14th, 12mo., '59;  
their son Robert ye first borne 1st July,  
'47; th'r 2d son 15th Aprill, '40; his  
son Thomas bo. ye 12th, 12mo., '53; son  
Joseph bo. 30th, 2mo., '57; son Benja'm  
borne 26th, 5mo., '62, and dyed 12th,  
6mo., '62; their da. Mary deceased 28th,  
6mo., '62.

Benjamin Woodrow, his da. Mary bo.  
by Rebecka his wife 21st, 2mo., 1660;  
ye s'd Rebecka dyed 2d, 4mo, '63.

Isaack Williams, his da. Eliza bo. by  
Margery his wife. ye 23d 6mo. '60; son  
Isaack borne ye 20th December, 1662;  
son Benjamin borne 18th March '64.

Andrew Woodbery, his da. Susan. by  
Mary his wife, bo. 9th 4mo., '60; their  
daughter Mary bo. ye 14th May, '57, and

dyed ye 6th 9mo., '58; da. Hana, bo. 1st  
Aprill, '64.

James Watts and Elizabeth Bowden  
were married by Mr Batter, 26th 5mo.,  
'61.

Thomas Woodbery was married to Hana  
Porter, widdow, by Mr. Batter, 2d De-  
cemb'r. 1661; their son William bo. ye  
17th September, '62.

Humphry Woodbery, his son Peeter, bo.  
by Elizabeth his wife, the 28th 1mo., 1652;  
their son Richard borne 28th 12mo.,  
1654; da'r Elizabeth, bo. 28th 2mo.,  
1657; da'r Christian, bo. 20th 2mo.,  
1661.

Samuell Williams and Mary Veren were  
married by Maj'r Denison, the 2d Aprill,  
1662; their son Sam'll borne ye 26th  
10mo., 1662, and dyed the 18th of Jan-  
uary, 1663; their 2d son Samuell borne  
ye 21st 9mo., 1664; their daughter Mary  
borne ye 7th March, 1666-7, and deceased  
7th March; son Hillyard borne the 26th  
10mo., 1668; son George borne 12th 12  
mo., '70, and deceased 3 weeks after; Sara  
borne 15th July, 1672; Mary borne the  
27th 9mo., 1674.

Mathew Woodwell, da'r Mary bo. by  
Mary his wife, 3d 12mo., '61; so Samu-  
ell bo. 3d October, 1659; son John borne  
ye 9th May, 1665; son Mathew borne ye  
4th 10mo., 1668; da'r Margeret borne ye  
4th 6mo., 1671; daughter Elizabeth borne  
the 5th May, 1674; daughter Mary borne  
the 26th 9mo., 1677.

William Woodcock, his da'r Hana borne  
by Hana, his wife, ye 7th 4mo., 1663, and  
deceased about 7th 5mo., '63, da'r Susana  
borne 17th 10mo., '64, and deceased soon  
after; son William borne 12th 8mo., 1666;  
and deceased ye 21st March, '67; William  
Woodcock deceased ye 16th 4mo., 1669.

John Woodbery, his da'r Eliz'h, by Eliza, his wife, borne 15th 6mo., '54; their son John borne 15th March, 1657; da'r Abigail ye 8th 4mo., '60; son John dyed 11th 11mo., '62.

Joseph Williams married to Sara Brown-ing, 20th 9mo., '61; da'r Mary born 19th 6mo., '62, and dyed—; son Joseph bo. in August '63, and dyed 8th 11mo., '64; 2d son Joseph bo. 17th March, '64-65; da'r Sara borne 28th October, 1666; George borne 22d 12mo., 1669; son Daniel borne ye 3d 11mo., 1671; Benjamin and Abigaile, twins, borne 7th 10mo., 1673; son David borne the 7th of 7mo., 1676.

Eliza., da'r of Richard Waters, dyed 4th 12mo., '62.

Henry West married to Eliza Mirriam, by Mr. Mirriam of Concord, ye 7th day of September, 1664; their daughter Elizabeth borne 22d June, '65; their son Samuel borne ye 25th 11mo., 1666; da'r Susana borne ye 16th 9mo., '68; Henry borne ye 14th 11mo., '70; Elizabeth, 4th March, '72; daughter Mary borne ye 22d 12mo., '75; Elizabeth, wife of Henry West, dyed Aug., '91.

Peeter Welsom and Hittabell Hogsdell, married by Maj'r Hathorne, 3d 9mo., '65; son Peeter borne 7th 6mo., '66, and dyed 25th 6mo., '66; da'r Mehitabell borne 30th Sept., 1667; da. Mary borne 12th 6mo., '70.

John Waters married to Sara Tompkins, 1st, 6mo. '63; their sons Richard and John borne last June, '64, and died within a fortnight; their second son Jo'n borne 4mo., July '65; da. Sara bo. 30th, 6mo., '67; son Richard borne 13th November 1669; Nathaniel borne 6th, 12mo., '71; son Samuel borne 29th March, 1674, and

dyed five weeks after; second son Samuel borne 6th May, 1675; daughter Elizabeth borne the 10th, 11 mo., 1677.

John Williams, seaman, and Elizabeth Smith, widdow, married 23d, 9 mo., 1665.

John Williams, Cooper, his son John borne by Eliza his wife 29th May '64; their son Henry borne 29th June, 1666; son Georg borne the 2d, 5mo., '68, and deceased 6 days after; da. Mary borne 25th, 6mo., '69; son George borne 1st March, 1671; daughter Ruth borne 4th, 6mo., 1674.

Jonathan Walcott and Mary Sibly were married the 26th, 11 mo., '64; son John borne 7th December, '66; da. Hanna borne 6th, 10 mo., '67; son Jonathan borne ye 1st, 7 mo., 1670; son Joseph borne ye 25th, 7 mo., '73, and deceased 30th June, '74; Mary borne ye 5th, 5mo., 1675; son Samuel borne the 12th October, 1678; Mary his wife dyed 28th, 10 mo., 1683; Jonathan Walcott married ye 2d time to Deliverance Putnam, 23d April 1685; their daughter Ann born by her 27th January, 1685; son Thomas born 25th March 1688, and dyed 5th June, 1688; son Thomas born 5 June, 1689; son Wm. borne 27th, 1mo., 1691; son Eben'r borne 19th April, 1693; son Ben'ja born at Salem, 23d April, 1695; daughter Prudence born at Salem, 10th July, 1699; Cap'n Jonathan Walcut died at Salem, ye 16th December, 1699.

William Westwick, servant to Mr. Richard Hollingworth, was drowned in December '63.

Walter Whitfield, his son Samuel borne by Bridgett his wife, the 21st of October, 1668.

Edward Winter and Debora Golt were married the 17th, 9 mo., 1669; their

daughter Elizabeth borne ye 3d March, 1670-71; Hanna borne 11th, 6 mo., 1673; their son Edward borne ye 1st, 7 mo., 1677, and deceased the same year; daughter Mary. borne the 22d, 9mo., 1678; their son Edward borne the 8th day of November, 1680.

Joshua Ward and Hanna Flint were married the 18th, 11 mo., 1668; son Joshua borne 16th, 11mo., 1669; daughter Hanna borne 2d, 11mo., 1671; son Miles borne the 11th March, 1673-4.

Abraham Warren, his wife Issabell deceased the 5th April, 1672.

Thomas Watson deceased the 1st March, '72; ye wife of Thomas Watson deceased 10 mo., 1674.

William West and Mary Hillard were married the 30th, 6 mo., 1672; their son Joseph, 30th May, '73, and deceased 26th August, 1673.

Mr. Daniell Weld, his son Joseph born by Bethah his wife in April '70, and deceased shortly after; 2d son Joseph borne in April, '71, and died 16 weeks after; son Michenson borne in April, '72, and died in ye year '73; daughter Barbary borne in October, 3d, 1673; daughter Elizabeth, borne 28th 1mo., 1675.

Mr. Resolved White and Abigaile Lord, widow, were married 5th, 8mo. 1674.

Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, his daughter Mary, by Abigaile, his wife, borne the first of Sept., 1676; their daughter Abigaile borne the 4th of April, 1679; his daughter Sarah borne 13th July, 1684; daughter Eliz. borne 10th June, 1687; John born 11th December, 1688.

Daniell Webb and Mary Beckett were married 20th July, 1675; their son John Webb borne 17 April, 1676; daughter Margaret borne 20th 12 mo., '77; son Perez

borne 1st 2mo., 1680; Mary borne 14th 6mo., 1682; Margaret deceased 14th 8mo., 1682; sonne Daniell born 5th of September, 1688.

John Wilkenson and Elizabeth Read were married 10th 10mo., 1675.

Zachariah White and Sara Rumery were married the 23d 8mo., 1678; their son Zacharia borne the 15th of May, 1680.

John Webb and Bridgett Whitford were married the —; their daughter Bridgett borne the 17th 6mo., 1678.

Thomas Watkins and Elizabeth Felton were married 29th 9mo., 1678; their son Thomas borne 15th of December, 1678.

Aron Way, the son of Aron Way, borne by Mary, his wife, the 27th January, 1674; their daughter Mary borne 24th March, '77; daughter Elizabeth borne the 9th 12mo., '78; their son Thomas borne the 27th July, 1683; daughter Ruth borne 12th June, 1685; daughter Sarah borne 11th April, 1687.

Benjamin Wilkins and Priscilla Baxter were married 3d June, '77; their daughter Priscilla borne ye 24th 12mo., 77-8; son Benja' borne the 3d December, 1679; Anna borne Oct., 31, 1681; son Jonathan borne 24th Feb'y, 1683; Sarah borne 11th Maye, 1686; Abigail borne 12th Sep't, 88; his daughter — borne April 21, 1691.

Richard Wells and Martha Skerry, widow, were married the 1st 11mo., 1678.

Samuell Wakefield, his daughter Ann, borne by Eliza, his wife, 6th August, 1677; their son Samuell borne the 15th 12mo., 1678.

Mr. Symond Willard, his son Josiah borne by Martha his wife, the 24th May, 1682; Martha born 27th Jan'y, '83; his son Simon born 4th Nov., 1685; ye son

Richard born 29th June, 1686-7; Simon Willard dyed 6th September, 1687.

Abraham Walcott and Ruth Hooper were married 22d, 9mo., 1682.

Samuell Woodwell, his son Samuell born 14th Jan'y, 1685; his sone John born 2d July, 1687; sone Gideon borne 30th Jan'y, 1688-9; Joseph borne 25th Sep'r '90; Benj'a borne 28th Decemb'r '91; ye son Daniel borne the 17th November 1697; ye man Sam'll Woodwell died ye 15th day of December, 1697; Jonathan Woodwell, son of Sam'll Woodwell and Tomasend his wife, was borne 5th Aprill, 1693.

James Wilkins was married unto Margaret Braye of Salem, on the 20th of April, 1684: daughter Eliz. born 21st July, 1687: his daughter Margaret born on the 16th July, 1685; sone James borne 10th of March, 1689-90.

Lydia, daughter of Mathew Woodwell dyed 25th October, '86.

Ezekiell Waters married to —: their first child, Samuel, borne Sept. 3d, 1673; their daughter Mary, borne April 19th, 1676; their daughter Elizabeth, borne Aug. 4th, 1678; their son Ezekiell, borne August 1st, 1680; their daughter Sarah, borne 9th August, 1682; their daughter Joyce, borne 9th March, 1684; their daughter Susanah, borne 1st Jan., 1685-6; their sonn Elias, born 11th May, 1688, and dyed 30th June, '88.

Sarah Wallis of John Wallis, daughter, born 12th of October, 1675; ye sone John borne 13th May, 1678; ye daughter Margaret, born 22d August, 1681; ye sone Bartholmew, borne 2d December, 1684; ye daughter Elizabeth, born 2d day Dec., 1686. Nath'l Wallis, son of John Wallis and Bridget, his wife, was borne 16th Oc-

tober, 1689; son Benjamin was borne 1691; daughter Mary was borne 18th December, 1693.

Henry Wilkins, his son Nehemiah born 12th August, 1683; Susanah born 13th October, 1684; John born 14th 11 mo., 1686-7; sone Ebenezer born 5th Jan'y '89-9.

Jno. Whitefoot, his sone Joseph born April 14, 1680; son Sam'll born 23d October, 1685; Margery born 12th Feb'y, '90-1.

Ebenezer Williams borne ye 25th July, 1685.

Nath'll Williams son of Sam'll Williams borne 25th Jan'y 1686-7.

Mr. Josiah Walcott and Mrs. Penelopie Corwine were married the 19th February, 1684-5; Elizabeth Walcott, daughter of Mr. Josiah Walcott, borne by Pannelopee. his wife, 30th March, 1688; son Josiah born 21st, 10mo., 1690; his wife dyed 28th 10 mo., '90; his son Josiah dyed 4th, 11mo., '90.

Mr. Josiah Walcott of Salem, and Mrs. Mary Freeke of Boston, were married at Boston, May forme 1694; thire son Freeke Wolcott, borne at Salem, March 26, 1696; there said son deceased July 7, 1696; their son Thomas borne June 23, 1697; yr sd son Thomas died September the 13 1697; their daughter Mehittabell, borne at Salem, August 3, 1698; their son Josiah, borne at Salem, on Thursday, July 11, 1700.

John Walke, sone of Jno' Walke, born 5th May, 1689; dater Abigaile, borne 28th July '93.

Abraham Walcutt married to Abigail Bright, by Mr. Parris, Aprill 30th '89; ye daughter Abigail, borne Feb., ye 13th '89;

son Nath'l was was borne 11th Feb'y, 1693.

Jno. Ward married to Jehoidan Harvey, 22d 6mo., '89; his daughter Jehoidan borne ye 27th Marche, 1691; son Jno. was borne December 5th, 1692; daughter Eliz'h was borne 5th Decem'r, 1694; son Benja' borne at Salem, 11th Feb'y, 1698-9.

Sam'll West married to Mary Poore, 29th January, 1690; his sonne Samuell borne ye 21st November, 1691; there sonne Daniel borne 22d Apr'l, 1699; son Jon'a died July 19, 1702; their son Nath'l born Sept'r 1, 1702—died Sept'r 20; their daughter Elizabeth died Jan'y 31, 1702-3; Elizabeth was born the 11th September, 1693; Jonathan was born at Salem, Sept. 2d, 1697.

Richard Williams son of Samuell Williams and Mary his wife, was borne at Salem, 3d March, 1679; ye daughter Mary borne 2d March, 1681; son Joshua borne May, 1683; son Nathaniel borne in January, 1687.

Hannah Watters, daughter of Richard and Martha Watters, born March 4th, 1699; there son Richard born November 22, 1700; their daughter Abigail born Aug. 1. 1702.

Nath'l Watters son of Nath'll and Eliza Watters, born October 22, 1708.

Mehetabell Walcott, daughter of John Walcott, born May 12, 1704.

Jonathan Walcott, son of John and Mary Walcott, born May 9, 1700; daughter Jerusha was borne December the 20, 1696; their daughter Mary borne 11 Aprill, 1699.

Joseph Windslow, son of Joseph Windslow and Martha his wife, was born at Salem, the 21st Feb'y, 1695-6.

Samuel Williams was married unto Margaret Rust of Ipswich, October 24, 1694; their daughter Margaret was borne October 20, 1695; their daughter Abigail was born March 22, 1696-7.

John White, son of John White and Elizabeth his wife, was borne at Salem, December ye 24, 1696.

Elizabeth Wilkins born ye 1st September, 1676. Ebenezer Wilkins born 5th January, 1689; both ye adopted children of Jno. Rogers.

Josiah Willard, son of Josiah Willard, borne Octob'r 16, 1710; Scarlet Willard, son of Josiah Willard, and Jane, his wife, borne March 15, 1711-12, and died ye same day; daughter.

Elizabeth Yarrow, daughter of Joseph Yarrow and of Sarah, his wife, was born at Salem, October 22, 1698.

(To be continued.)

# EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

## BURIALS.

1725.

Oct., John Hacker's child buried.

Nov., Mr. Wigglesworth Febee.

" Nathaniel Emerson's pesillar.

" Jurah Clark.

" John Quarles, dafter.

" John Hubard, son.

1726.

April, Widow Stacy.

June, Nathaniel Potter, dafter.

" William Quarles.

" John Frost, child.

" Lowes wife and child.

Aug., Samuel Lumax, child.

Dec., Nathaniel Potter, child.  
 " Benjamin Woodbury.  
 " Nehemiah Wood, child.  
 Jan., John Boul's wife.  
 Feb., John Loveall, child.  
 " Nehemiah Wood, wife & child

1727.

Aug., Samuel Bous, child.  
 Sept., Isack Garnt, wife.  
 " Jacob Tomson, child.

1728.

Feb., Widow Hobs.  
 Mch., Benjamin Ston, child.  
 " Nathaniel Jones Jr., child.  
 " Old Mr. Tilton.  
 May, John Low, Ephriam.  
 Aug., Calef Poland, child.  
 " John Knowlton.  
 Sept., Mother Whipple.  
 Nov., Jacob Brown Jun., child-  
 " Sarah Pach.  
 Dec., Nathaniel Piper, child.  
 Jan., William Davison.  
 " Isack Tilton, child.  
 " John Bowles, wife.  
 " John Bowles, wife.  
 Feb., Caleb Poland, wife.  
 " Daniel Dain, Roburd.  
 March, Jo. Anable, Grandchild.

1729.

April, Left. Jacob Brown, wife.  
 July, Benjamin Pach, son Samuel.  
 Sept., Antony Dick's wife.  
 " Nathaniel Jones Jr., child.  
 Oct., Jacob Brown, Jr., wife.  
 " Thomas Adams.  
 Dec., Joseph Whipple.  
 Jan., Hen. Galloway.  
 " Deacon thorn, Negro.  
 Mch., Left. Poland's wife.  
 " John Pach, child.

1730.

May, Jacob Brown, child.  
 June, John Low, child.  
 " Joseph Bowles, child.  
 July, John Parkins, child.  
 " John Small, wife.  
 " Daniel Dane, child.  
 " Samuel Poland, Jr., child.  
 Aug. Robert Annable, child.  
 Sept. Robert Quarls.  
 " Major Epes, Twinns.  
 " Jacob Brown, Jr., child.  
 Oct., Francis Whipple, child.  
 Nov. Deacon Thorn Mary.  
 Jan'y., Major Epes, Mary.  
 " Andrew Darby, child.  
 " Widow Abit.  
 " Sar. Daniel Dane.  
 Feb., Nehemiah Porter, child.  
 " Jonathan Piper, child.  
 " Nathaniel Dane, wife.  
 " James Moulton, child, Leady.

1731.

Mch., Christefor Bowles.  
 Aug., John Barker, child.  
 " Joseph Whipple, child.  
 Dec. Widow Roberts.  
 " Joseph Bowles, child.  
 Mch., John Low, Nathaniel.  
 " Joseph Gilbord, Joseph.  
 (To be continued )

#### BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of this Society took place on Friday, Jan. 3. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year :

*President*—Winslow Lewis, M. D.

*Vice President and Curator*—Jeremiah Colburn.

*Treasurer*—Henry Davenport.

*Secretary*—William Sumner Appleton.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV

April, 1862.

No. 2.

### THE PROSECUTION OF ANN PUD- EATOR FOR WITCHCRAFT—A. D., 1692.

—  
BY GEO. F. CHEVER.

—  
Concluded from Vol. 4, page 42.

Mistress Pudcator had her apparition, spectre or demon, like the rest—was urgent to make sundry converts to Satan's church, and *from* the Christian church—was present at witch meetings in person or spectre,\*

\* These Spectres were frequently seen at witch meetings, and seem to have represented their owners so thoroughly, that the witnesses (those who were so marvellously gifted with the power of seeing them, for common people could not) could not always tell whether it was the witch or the spectre that was present. It was an abominable way of tormenting people—this using spectres—since the witch might be all the while clothed in outward sanctity, even seemingly doing good works, while practising this mysterious and abominable witchcraft. Nay, more, the witch might be attending church meetings, and the Spectre, he or she owned, be at that abominable church gathering in the field near the house of Par-  
ris, plotting the overthrow of the very church its owner was hypocritically pretending to support. These Spectres were a terrible bugbear in 1692, and did some marvellous feats. Glanvil on Witches will

and did her share of the imaginary mischief of the day. She appears, however, in two characters, as do not a few of the witches of that day. As a "malefick," or evil-doing witch, we see her afflicting persons from mere personal malice or revenge; while, as a "covenant" witch, we find her in person or by apparition persecuting various parties to sign the Devil's book, and join his church. As a covenant witch,—the grandest order of witch,—we see her owning not a mere imp (a little diminutive devil) as a servant, who could take the shape of a fly, or spider, bird, or the like, to do in petty matters her bidding, but a veritable spectre—a demon of a higher degree—a sort of grandee among the powers of the air—one whose object was more solemn and weighty than that of trifling imps, such, for instance, as those who afflicted old Wm. Morse, at Newbury, with

give the inquirer some light on their character, if the reader desires information that way. Our own witchcraft Records are, however, a rich depository of Spectral beliefs and doings. Cotton Mather must have been highly edified by their perusal, and his faith in the "Invisible World" strengthened marvel-  
lously.

such petty spites as flinging shoes at his head, and the like.

The spectres or apparitions of 1692 were aiding their great master, and his fortunes, in a battle, whose importance to them was unutterable. It was an attack on the Christian church—war to the death upon it—the establishment of the supremacy of Satan in the world,—this new world,—or his and their overthrow, and certain punishment. The fortunes of the prince of evil were desperate, his servants partook of his desperation, witches and spectres were both desperate, and there is a gloomy fear, and foreboding and despair, a solid wall of blackness gloomily discernible as the back ground of his thoughts and fears. To the learned divines of that day—to those who thought with them—these views of Satan and his minions, these beliefs in regard to them, were the realities of the day, those spiritual realities, more real than the visible things of time; and without examining closely enough the premises of their beliefs, the grounds of their validity, they rushed to their conclusions in all sincerity, fought a stern fight, and in anguish the while, against the great adversary and his cohorts, in the flesh or out of it, and proved their sincerity by the very strength of their error.

A few words in regard to the examination and trial of Ann Pudeator, and our work is done. She was arrested about the 2d July, 1692, tried by the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, which sat in Salem, Sept. 9, and hung in company with seven other witches on the 22d. She died in all the firmness of innocence, and, judging from her petition, with all the dignity of a Christian. Her petition alone would im-

mortalize her; and instead of descending, as some may have believed at that day, to the kindred throng of souls lost in perdition, she doubtless went up in white robes into the ineffable joy and the celestial presence.

We herewith append to this loose sketch all the papers now on record referring to her imaginary crime, and the dark reality of her fate. The whole Delusion of 1692 was indeed an imagination encircled by a hideous reality, was innocence surrounded by, and consumed with the fires of persecution, a persecution born out of ignorance, and filled indeed with the spirit, but then the spirit of Fanaticism.

#### EXAMINATION OF ANN PUDEATOR.

An Pudeator examined before ye Magistrates of Salem July 2, 1692.

Sarah Churchwell was bid to say what she had to say of her.

You have charged her with bringing ye books to you.

A : yes said Churchwell.

have you seen her since. A : no.

Goodwife pudeator, you have formerly been complained of we now further enquire. here is one person saith you brought her ye book, which Sarah Churchwell look on ye personses Churchell : you did bring me ye book : I was at Goodman Jacobses.

Puddeator sd I never saw ye woman before now. it was told puddeator this mayd charged you with bringing her ye book, at ye last examinat'n Puddeator sd I never saw ye Devils book, nor knew that he had one.

Lt Jer Neal was asked what he could say of this woman.



Neal sd she had been an ill carriaged woman and since my wife has been sick of ye Small pox this woman has come to my house pretending kindness and I was glad to see it she asked me whether she might use our mortar which was used for my wife; and I consented to it, but I afterwards repented of it: for ye nurs told me my wife was ye wors for senc she was very ill of a flux which she had not before.

When the officer came for pudeator, ye nurs sd you are come to late for my wife grew worse till she dyed: sd Pudeator had often threatened my wife.

Eliz Hubbard sd she had seen sd Pudeator sd mary Walcot but she had not hurt her she had seen her with Goodwife Nurs.

goody puddeator what did you do with ye ointments that you had in ye hous so many of them, she sd I never had ointment or oyl but meat tried out in my house since my husband dyed: but the constable Joseph Neal affirmed she had near 20 that had ointment or greas in them, a little in a thing she sd she never had any oyntment but neats foot oyl in ye hous but what was in these things ye constables speaks of.

A. It was greas to make sope of, but why did you put them in so many things when one would have held all but answered not to ye purpose, but the constable sd oyntments were of several sorts.

Sarah Vibber did you ever se this woman before now, answered no. An putnam sd she had never seen her, but since she come to Salem Town last: sd Putnam fell into a fitt & sd Puddeator was commanded to take her by ye wrists. & did & sd Putnam was well presently.

Mary warrin fell into fitts quickly after one another & both times was helped by sd Puddeator taking her by ye wrist.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 315-16.]

#### Sarah Churchill vs. Ann Pudeator.

Sarah churchel affirmed to ye Jury of inquest that Ann Puddeator has greatly afflicted her sd Churchel by choaking her pinching her & sticking pinse into her & by pressing of her & making her sett her hands to ye book upon ye oath she hath taken Sept. 6th, 1692.

Sworn in Court.

& brought poppits to her to stick pins to wch she did & ye psons afflicted by it.

Mary Warin upon her oath yt she hath taken affirms to ye Jury of Inquest that Ann Pudeator hath often afflicted me by biting me, pinching me, sticking pins in me & choaking me and particularly on ye 2d day of July att her examination sd Puddeator did afflict me greatly also she or her Apperishton did offer me the book to sign to, she told me also yt she was ye cause of Jno Turners ffalling off ye cherry tree: to his great hurt and which amazed him in his head & almost killed him, she told me also she was the caus of Jeremiah Neal's wifes death & I saw her hurt Eliza Hubbard, Mary Walcott & An Putnam ye last night she afflicted me also last night by her witchcraft & I doe verily beleev sd Ann Puddeator is a witch; she affirms puddeator told her she kild her husband Puddeator and his first wife and that she was an instrument of John Bests wifes death Sept 7: 1692.

Sworn in Court.

Eliza Hubbard affirmed upon ye oath she hath taken that she hath seen Ann

Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin & that she or her Apperistion did hurt me and Mary Warin ye last night, before ye Jury of Inquest Sept 7, 1692, & that she hath afflicted her since she came into Court.

Jurat in Curia.

An Putnam affirmed upon her oath, to ye Jury Inquest that she hath seen Ann Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin Mary Walcott & Eliza Hubbard often & particularly at ye time of her last examination before ye Magistrates at Mr Tho Beadles, she also hath afflicted me both then and at other times. Sept. 7, 1692.

Owned her evidence in Court.

Sarah Vibber upon her oath affirmed to ye Jury of inquest that she hath seen An Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin Mary Walcott & An Putnam both at ye time of her examination at Mr. Tho Beadles and ye last night she together with Goodwife Parker did afflict ye fornamed Warin Walcott & Putnam: sd Puddeator hath afflicted me to: and I do believe she is a witch. Sept 7, 1692.

Vol. Salem Witchcraft p 318.

Mary Walcot upon oath affirms to ye Jury of Inquest that she hath seen An Puddeator afflict Mary Warin An Putnam & Eliz. Hubbard at ye time of her examination at Mr Tho. Beadles: and also ye last night I saw her afflict Mary Warin an Putnam & Eliz. Hubbard by witchcraft & I verily believ sd Puddeator is a witch. September 7: 92. & that this day she hath afflicted this deponent.

Jurat in Curia, Sept. 10. 92. Attest S. Sewall.

I find by my characters; which I took at ye Examination of An Puddeator, that

it was in ye 2 day of July that she was examined at Mr. Tho. Beadles they bearing date so. Sept. 7, 1692.

Simon Willard.

The testimony of Samuel Pickworth whow testifieth that a bowt six weekes ago; I this deponent was coming along Salem Street between Ann Pudeators hous and Captain higison hous it being in the evening and I this deponent saw a woman neare Captin higginsonn corner, this which I supposed to be Ann Pudeator and in a mōment of time she pas'd by me as swift as if a burd flew by me and I saw said wooman goo in to Ann Pudeateaters hous.

Jurat in Curia,

S. Sewall. Cle

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft p 319.]

Samll Pickworth affirmeth yt ye above written evidence is ye truth: upon oath to: ye Jury of Inquest. Sept. 7. 92. Sept. 7: 92. Ann Putnam afarmid to the grand Inquest that Ann Pudeator: tould her that she flu by a man in the neight into a hous.

The Testimony of Jno. Best Senior aged about 48 yeres Testifieth & saith yt some yeres last past yt I this deponent did often hear my wife saye yt Ann Pudeator would not Lett her alone untill she had killed her By her often pinching & Brusing of her Till her Earms & other parts of her Body Looked Black by Reson of her soer pinching of her in ye Time of her sickness of my wife did affirm agt itt was an pudeator yt did afflict her & stood in ye Belefe of itt as Liff as she Lived.

Sept. 7th. 92. Jurat in Curia. S. Sewall Cler.

Jno Best affirmed to ye truth of ye above written before ye Jury of Inquest. Sept. 7: 1692.

The testimony of John best Junear how testifieth uppon his oath before the grant Inquest, that his mother did severall times in har sickness complain of ann pudeator of Salem the wife of Jacob pudeator how she had bewitched har and that she did believe she would kill her before she had dun and soo she said severall times duering hear sicknis until har death allso I this deponant did sewerall times goo in to the woods to fetch my fathers Cowes and I did drive goode pudeater cow bak from our Cowes and I being all alone ann pudeater would chide me when I came howm for turning the cow bak by Reson of which I this deponant did conclude said pudeater was a witch.

Jurat in Curia.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft pp 321-2.]

*Sarah Churchill Confession.*

Sarah Churchill confesseth that Goody pudeator brought the book to this examinat and she signed it but did not know her at that tyme but when she saw her she knew her to be the same and that Goody Bishop als Oliver appeared to this Examinant & told her she had killed John Trasks Child (whose child dyed about that tyme) and said Bishop als Oliver afflicted her as alsoe did old George Jacobs and before that time this Examint being afflicted could not doe her service as formerly and her sd master Jacobs called her bitch witch ill names & then afflicted her as above and that pud Eater brought 3 Images like Mercy Lewis Ann putnam Eliza Hubbard & they brought her thornes & she stuck them in the Images & told her the persons whose likeness they were would be afflicted & the other day saw Goody Oliver sate upon her knee.

Jurat in Curia by Sarah Churchill.

this confession was taken before John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin Esqs 1st June 1692. as attest.

Tho. Newton.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 314.]

INDICTMENT v. ANN PUDEATOR.

Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay In New England, ss. }	Anno R. R'd & Reginee Gulielmi & Marie Anglica &c. Quarto Anno Dom. 1692.
--	--

The Juriors four our sov Lord and Lady the King & Queen psent. That Ann Pudeator of Salem in the county of Essex aforesaid, widow, The second day of July in the yeare aforesaid and diuers othere days and times as well before as after Certaine detestable acts called witchcraft & Sorceries Wickedly Mallitiously and feloniously hath used practised and exercised At and within the Township of Salem aforesaid in & upon and against one Mary Warrin of Salem aforesaid single woman by which said wicked arts the said Mary Warren the second day of July aforesaid and diuers other days and times both before and after was and is tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted & tormented and also for sundry other acts of witchcraft by the said Ann Pudeator Committed and done before and Since that time Agst the peace of our Sov Lord & Lady the King and Queen there Crowne and Dignity and agst the form of the statute in yt. case made and Provided.

Witnesses,—Mary Warren Jurat, Sarah Churchil, Jurat, An Putnam Jurat.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft p. 313.]

Warrant v. Ann Pudeator.

To the Marshall of Essex or Constable in Salem.

You are in there Majes'ts names hereby

required forthwith to apprehend and bring before vs Allec Parker the wife of John Parker of Salem and Ann Pudeator of Salem widdow who stand charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by them committed this day Contrary to ye laws of our Sov Lord & Lady ffaile not. Dated Salem May the 12th, 1692.

JOHN HATHORNE. } Assists.  
JONATHAN CORWIN. }

May 12th, 1692. I have apprehended the abounamed persons and brought them att ye place appointed by your honors.

P me George Herrick Marshall of Essex,

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 314.]

Summons to witness v. Ann Pudeator. Wm. & Mary by ye Grace of God of England, Scotland ffrance & Ireland King & Queen. defend's &c.

To the sheriff of Essex, or deputy :

L. s.

Greeting.

We command you to warn John Westgate John Bullock Martha Dutch Susanna Dutch Lt. Jeremiah Neal John Beckett John Best Jun'r Jno Loader Sarah parott, that they and every of them appear at ye next Court of Oyer & Terminer holden at Salem on ye next Tuesday at twelve of ye Clock there to Testify ye truth to ye best of theire knowledge on certain Indictments to be exhibited against Alice Parker and Ann Pudeator. hereof make return fail not.

Dated in Salem Sepr 5th. 1692. in ye fourth yeare of our Reigne.

Stephen Sewall Clerc.

Sept. 5. 1692. I have summoned and have warned all the within named persons John Best Jr Except. sd Best being Removed to Ipswich that they and every of

them appeare to Giue in their Fuid &c att time and place within written.

P me. Geo. Herrick dept Sheriff.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 316.]

“The humble petition of Ann Pudeator unto ye honoured Judge and Bench now Sitting in Judicature in Salem humbly Sheweth

That whereas your Poor and humble Petitioner being condemned to die and knowing in my own conscience as I shall shortly answer it before ye Great God of heaven, who is the searcher and knower of all hearts: That the Euidence of Jno Best Sen'r and Jno Best Jun'r and Sam'll Pickworth wch was giuen in against me in Court were all of them altogether false and untrue and besides the abovesaid Jno Best hath been formerly whipt and likewise is recorded for A Lyar. I would humbly begg of yo'r honours to Take it into your Judicious and Pious consideration That my life may not be taken away by such false Euidences and witnesses as these be likewise ye Euidence given in against me by Sarah Church and Mary Warren I am altogether ignorant off and know nothing in ye least measure about it, nor nothing else concerning ye crime of witchcraft for wch I am condemned to die as will be known to men and angells att the great day of Judgment, begging and imploring your prayers att the throne of grace in my behalfe and your poor and humble petition'r shall for ever pray as she is bound in duty for your hon'r helth and happiness in this life and eternall felicity in ye world to come”

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 322-3.]

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
BIRTHS, &c., OF THE TOWN  
OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 20.

Sarah Bointon daughter of William and Elizabeth borne the tenth moneth the first day.

Tamer Barkar daughter of James & Grace borne the tenth moneth the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Haseltine daughter of Robert & Ann borne January fifteenth.

Samuell Spofford son of John & Elizabeth borne January the thirty one.

ANNO 1653.

John Pickard son of John & Jane borne the first moneth the first day.

Ruth Teny daughter of William and Katherin borne on the sixteenth of March.

Daniel Tenny son of Thomas & Ann borne the fift moneth the sixteenth day.

Hannah Hassen daughter of Edward & Hannah borne the seventh moneth.

Thomas Baley son of James & Lidiah borne the sixt moneth the first day.

Jeremy Pearson son of John & Dorcas borne the eight moneth the twenty fift day.

Mary Remington daughter of John & Elizabeth borne the first moneth the last day.

Samuell Brockelbanke son of Samuell & Hanna borne the ninth month the twenty eight day.

John Browne son of Charles & Mary borne the twelft moneth the fift day.

Steven Barker son of James & Grace borne in September.

Nathaniel Boyes son of Mathew and Elizabeth

borne the seaventh moneth the first day.

ANNO 1654.

Mary Jewet daughter of Joseph & Ann borne second moneth the fourth day.

Faith Boyes daughter of Mathew & Elizabeth borne the tenth moneth the twenty eight day.

Jacob Kilborne son of George & Elizabeth borne the sixt moneth the tenth day.

Mary Trumble daughter of John & Ann borne the fourth moneth the seaventh day.

Hannah Bointon daughter of John & Ellin borne the twenty sixt day and first moneth.

Hannah Spofford daughter of John & Elizabeth.

Edward Smith son of Hugh & Mary borne the fourth moneth the first day.

Anna Mighill daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the seaventh moneth the eight day.

Sarah Plats daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne the eight month the sixteenth day.

Mary Lighton daughter of Richard and Mary borne the ninth month the sixteenth day.

Samuell Longhorne son of Richard & Mary borne the twelft month the fourth day.

Samuell Philips son of Samuell & Sarah borne the twelft moneth the.

ANNO 1655.

Mary Wood daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the first moneth the fifteenth day.

Sarah Pearson daughter of John & Dorcas borne the third moneth the third day.

Mary Burbanke daughter of John & Jemimiah borne the third moneth the sixteenth day.

John Hassan son of Edward & Hannah

borne ye seaventh month the twenty second day.

Francis Brockelbanke son of Samuell & Hannah borne the 7th moneth the 26th day.

Humphrey Hobson son of William & Ann borne June 2d.

Samuel Scot, son of Benjamin & Margaret borne the seaventh of March.

*\*John Trumble, Recorder.*

Hannah Burkbi daughter of Thomas & Martha borne the first moneth.

*\*John Trumble, Recorder.* The previous record-ed birth is in his handwriting, as are also several of the burials of previous years, being probably returned to him after his appointment, and recorded by him under the years in which they occurred.

The last in his handwriting, and the only burial in the year of 1656, was "Henry Sewell buried the first moneth."

His Record is finely written, and approaches nearer the Chancery, and round hand, than either of the other Clerks, as all the letters both great and small are formed on that plan. He held various offices of trust in the town, and was one of the five men afterwards termed Selectmen, and he appears to have been a very capable man.

One of the public charges for the year 1650, in one of the Town's Books, is the following entry:

"John Trumble for keeping this book O. 6. 8," and in an entry made after his decease, which took place "the fifth moneth the eighteenth day, 1657," appears the following record: "Jo: Trumble one gate that was granted to his father in relation to keeping of a Scollie."

The first notice given by Gage in his History of Rowley, of a schoolmaster, is the appointment of William Boynton, Feb. 3, 1656-7, who was probably the successor of Trumble.

John Trumble 2nd, the son as it appears by the above record of John the first settler, was probably born before his father came to Rowley, where he married, May 14, 1662, Deborah Jackson. Children: John b. 12. 3. 1666, died July 26, 1667.

Mary b. March 13, 1673. m. John Nelson Jan. 18, 1697-8.

Judah b. July 30, 1676, m. Elizabeth Acie Nov. 11, 1698.

Judah terminated the male line in Rowley.

His father John was deacon of the first Church, in

Hannah Harriman, daughter of Lenard & Margret borne the third moneth and twenty-two day.

Samuell Balie son of James & Lidiah borne the sixt moneth the tenth day.

Andrew Hedin son of Andrew & Sarah borne the seaventh moneth.

Rebecka Law daughter of William & Mary borne the first of the fourth moneth.

Thomas Dickenson son of Thomas & Jenet borne the eight moneth and twenty sixt day.

John Tod son of John & Susanna borne the twelft month.

Samuell Browne son of Charels & Mary borne the twelft moneth and fift day.

ANNO 1656.

Sarah Philips daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne the first moneth and seventh day.

Rowley, Oct. 24, 1686, and, according to Gage, removed to Connecticut, where he became the head of a distinguished family.

Rowley was settled in 1639, no division of the land was made, all living in common till the year 1643 when a survey of the Town was taken by Thomas Nelson, Mr. Edward Carleton, Humphrey Reyner, and Francis Parrot, at which time, streets were laid out and named and house lots assigned to its original settlers, varying in size from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 6 acres. The land otherwise not appropriated, was termed Commons, and every  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Acre house-lot was entitled to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Gates or *cow-rights*, and other lands were laid out in the same proportion as these rights bore to the house-lots. The value of these Gates are shown by the following extract from the Town Records, "Feb. 16, 1661. Voted, that William Stickney have the Gate on the Common laid out to him in the Rate of thirty shillings a Gate."

The settlement of Rowley, probably from motives of security and friendship, was at first made very compact, not extending, it is supposed, more than one mile in any direction from where the first and the present Meeting-house of the first Parish of Rowley now stands.

Joseph Pearson son of John Pearson borne August 21.

John Palmer son of John & Margret borne the first moneth and fifteenth day.

Martha Clarke daughter of Richard and Alice borne the first moneth and tenth day.

Richard Holmes son of Richard & Alice borne the twenty eight of March.

Joseph Jewit son of Joseph & Ann borne the second moneth and first day.

Nathaniell Hesselstine the son of John and Joane borne the seventh moneth the twentyeth day.

Sarah Tenny daughter of William & Katherine borne the seventh moneth and the twentie day.

Mary Spofard daughter of John & Elisabeth borne the ninth moneth and first day.

John Wood son of Thomas and Ann borne the ninth month and second day.

Elizabeth Northend daughter of Ezekieil & Edna borne the nineteenth day of October.

Samuell Kilbourne son of George & Elisabeth borne the ninth moneth and eleventh day.

Mary Plats daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth borne the ninth moneth and eleventh day.

John Burkbie son of Thomas & Martha borne the ninth moneth & sixteenth day.

Hannah Johnson daughter of John and Hannah borne the ninth moneth and twentie day.

Sarah Scot daughter of Benjamin & Margret borne the eleventh moneth and first day.

Sarah Pickard daughter of John & Jane borne the eleventh moneth and last day.

# ANNO 1657.

Ruth Tod, daughter of John & Susanna borne the second moneth and eleventh day.

John Hobson son of William and Ann borne the second moneth and sixteenth day.

Prudence Remington the daughter of John & Abigale borne the fift moneth the fourteenth day.

John Hidin son of Andrew & Sarah borne the second moneth and sixteenth day.

## \* Thomas Leaver, Recorder.

Thomas Longhorne the son of Richard & Mary borne the last of ye fourth moneth.

Jonathan Leaver the son of Thomas & Mary borne the twenty eight of the sixt month.

Mary Law the daughter of William & Mary borne the fifteenth day of the eight moneth.

Timothy Harris the son of John & Bridgett borne the first day of the ninth moneth.

Francis Palmer the son of John & Margret borne the fourth of the tenth moneth.

Jonathan Harryman the son of Lennard

\* Thomas Leaver, Recorder, from 1657 to 1683, with a few years intermission, (when the record appears kept by an unknown hand.)

His Record is similar to Francis Parrat's, only more distinct. He was one of the original settlers of Rowley, and for several years, one of its Selectmen. He married Mary Bradley, Sept. 1, 1643. Children:

Prudence b. 6 11, 1644, m. Benj. Gage, Oct. 11, 1671; second, Samuel Stickney, April 6, 1674. (Bradford Records) Thomas b. 5 2, 1647, m. Demarris Bale, May 8, 1672. He left no male issue.

Mary, b. 7 5, 1649, m. Samuell Dresser, Dec. 9, 1668. Jonathan b. 6 28, 1657, died Aug. 8, 1660.

The first return of the Births, Marriages and Deaths of the Town of Rowley, made to the Clerk of the County Court, are in his handwriting.

& Margret borne the fifth day of the tenth moneth.

Thomas Hassen the son of Edward & Hannah borne the eleventh moneth nine & twentieth day.

Robert Hesseltine the son of Robert & Anna borne the ninth moneth the seventh day.

Ezekiel Lighton the son of Richard and Mary borne the eight day of the twelfth mounth.

ANNO 1658.

Samuel Phillips the son Samuel & Sarah borne the first moneth the twenty third day.

Sarah Jewit the daughter of Maximilian & Ann borne the first moneth the seventeenth day.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of John & Eliner borne the second moneth the nineteenth day.

Benjamin Pearson the son of John & Dorcas borne the second moneth the sixth day.

Sarah Burkbee the daughter of Thomas & Martha borne the third moneth the twenty first day.

John Brocklbanke the son of John & Sarah borne the fift moneth the twenty sixth day.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas & Ann borne the tenth of August.

Ebenezer Browne the son of Charles & Mary borne the fourteenth of September.

Samuell Balley the son of James & Lidia was borne the sixt day of November.

Japheth Holmes the son of Richard and Alice borne the fifteenth day of December, or the 10 moneth.

John Northend the sonne of Ezekiell & Edna borne the eighteenth day of January

Sarah Spoferd the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne the fifteenth day of January.

John Plats the sonne of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne the twentieth of Jenewary.

ANNO 1659.

John & Jonathan Smith sons of John & Faith borne the second day of the first moneth.

Hanah Brocklbank the daughter of Samuell & Hannah borne March the twenty eight day.

Philip Nelson the sonne of Phillip & Sarah borne April the sixteenth day.

Rebeckah Elsworth the daughter of Jeremiah borne May second.

William Hobson the son of William & Ann borne May the twenty fourth day.

Mary Todd the daughter of John & Susanna borne June the tenth day.

Thomas Remington the sonne of Thomas & Mehitabell borne July the fifteenth day.

Margret Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne July the twenty eight.

George Phillips sonne of Samuel & Sarah borne November the twenty third.

Isaack Kilborne the sonne of George & Elizabeth borne January the twenty six day.

Mary Elethrop the daughter of Nathaniell and Mary borne Janewary the fourth day.

Elizabeth Johnson the daughter of John & Hannah borne Janeuary the sixteenth day.

recorder appears for a few years more, also unknown, and is succeeded by the previous recorder, Thomas Leaver, who continued it to near the time of his burial, Dec. 27, 1683.

\* Recorder not known.

\* Recorder unknown to 1660, when a new Re-



John Law the sonne of William & Mary borne the first of March.

Ann Pickard the daughter of John & Jane borne the fifteenth of February.

ANNO 1660,

*New Recorder.*

Sarah Smith the daughter of John & Faith borne Aperel the fourteene day.

Sarah Longhorne daughter of Richard & Mary borne the second moneth 16 day.

Nathaniel Browne the sonn of Charles & Mary borne Maie the twentie.

An Wood the daughter of Thomas & An borne August the eight day.

Pheebie Pearson the daughter of John & Dorcas borne Aprill the thirteene.

Elizabeth Brocklbank the daughter of John & Sarah borne November the twentieth day.

Edward Hassen the sonn of Edward & Hannah borne September the tenth day.

Sarah Burabee the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne the twelfth moneth the fifteenth day.

Thomas Crosbee the son of Anthony & Prudence borne March the fourth day.

Thomas Nellson the son of Thomas & Ann borne March the tenth day.

ANNO, 1661.

Elizabeth Stickney the daughter of Samuel and Julian borne Maie the ninth day.

James Plats the sonne of Samuel & Sarah borne the eleventh day of the fourth moneth.

John Stiles the sonn of Robert Stiles borne June last day.

Jonathan Plats sonn of Jonathan & Elizabeth borne August the twenty-third day.

Sarah Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne October the first day.

John the sonn of Thomas & Mehitabell Remington borne the second day of November.

Elizabeth Phillips the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne November the tenth day.

Sarah Northend the daughter of Ezekiel & Edney borne the tenth moneth the third day.

Sarah the daughter of Daniel Wicome borne the 27 of December.

Elizabeth Jewit the daughter of John & Elizabeth born Jeneuary the fifth day.

Gershom the son of Robert Hesseltime born the last of January.

Sarah Palmer the daughter of John & Margret borne the eleventh moneth the thirteenth day.

Mary Foster the daughter of William & Mary borne the first moneth sixteenth day.

Sarah Spofard the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne March the twenty-second day.

ANNO 1662.

Mary Nellson the daughter of Philip & Sarah borne March the twenty-sixt.

Beththiah the daughter of Richard Longhorne borne the fourth moneth ye ninth day.

Sarah Lighton the daughter of Richard & Mary borne the fourth moneth ye tenth day.

Ruth Wood the daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the fifth moneth the twenty-first day.

Isabell Hassen the daughter of Edward and Hannah borne the foresaid moneth and day.

Elizabeth Holmes daughter of Richard and Alice borne ye fifteenth day of ye seventh moneth.

Prissila Law the daughter of William and Mary borne the eighteenth of the ninth moneth.

Dorithee Nellson daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the eleventh moneth & fourteenth day.

Ezekiell Phillip the son of Samuel & Sarah borne the twelfth moneth.

ANNO 1663.

Elizabeth Kilburn the daughter of George and Elizabeth borne the first day of the second moneth.

Samuell Woster son of Samuel and Elizabeth borne the last of March.

Samuel Stickney the sonn of Samuel & Julian borne the fifth of the second moneth.

Samuel Pickard son of John & Jane his wife borne ye third moneth.

Mary the daughter of Nicolas Wallington borne the 15 of August.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne the twentie one of September.

John Dreser sonn of John & Martha borne the tenth moneth the fourth day.

Thomas Burkebee the sonn of Thomas & Sarah borne the 25 of the tenth moneth.

Jonathan the sonn of Thomas Remington borne the tenth moneth the 26.

Mary Kimbel the daughter of Benjamin & Mercy borne the twentie-seventh of ye tenth.

Jonathan Crosbe sonn of Anthony & Prudence borne the eleventh moneth twentysix.

Martha the daughter of Joshua Braddley borne the twenty-nine of the twelfth moneth.

THE YEAR 1664.

Prisilla the daughter of Maximilian Jewit borne Maie ye 19th.

Judith the daughter of William Foster borne the nineteenth of June.

George Phillips son of Samuell & Sarah borne June ye third day.

Gershom the sonne of John Lamberd borne July the twentie-ninth.

Sarah Dickinson the daughter of James & Rebeckah borne August ye twentefifth.

Susannah ye daughter of John Todd borne September ye fifth.

Josiah & Elizabeth Wood the son & daughter of Thomas Wood and Ann, borne September ye fifth day.

Sarah the daughter of John Brocklbank borne September ye eleventh day.

William the sonn of William \*Hutchings borne November ye twenteth.

Pricella Hassen the daughter of Edward & Hannah borne November ye twentyfifth.

Richard the sonn of Richard Lighton borne December the ninth day.

Deborah Jewit daughter of Abraham Jewit born December ye third day.

Francis the sonn of Ezekiel Jewet borne March ye fifteenth.

Richard Kimble sonn of Benjamin borne ye same third day of December.

ANNO 1665.

John Johnson sonn of John & Hannah borne third day of second moneth.

Richard Longhorne the sonn of Richard & Mary borne Maie the twentith.

\*Supposed by Gage, in his History of Rowley, page 457, line 4, to be Stickney. It is evidently a mistake, as the Record plainly shows.

William and Elisabeth Stickney, had no son William, born in 1664, and it is evident it was not the case, from his wife Elisabeth giving in a deposition dated September 24th, 1673, her age as 70, which would make her age at the time of the birth of this supposed son, William, in 1664. 56 years.

Hannae Nelson the daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the twentie-second of June.

Richard Austin the sonn of Anthony & Hester borne the twenty-second of seventh moneth.

Francis Spofford sonn of John & Elizabeth borne September ye 24.

Sariah the daughter of John Teny and Mercy borne ye eight moneth ye seventeenth day.

William Stickney ye sonn of Samuell and Julian borne the eight moneth ye twentie-first day.

Jonathan Crosbee son of Anthony and Prudence borne ye eight moneth ye twenty-sixt day.

Elizabeth Simonds the daughter of John and Elizabeth borne ye seventh moneth ye eight day.

Thomas Todd the sonn of John & Susanah borne the third of the tenth moneth.

Abigaill Lambert ye daughter of John & Abigaill born ye tenth moneth ye ninth day.

Elizabeth the daughter of Andrew Hiden and Sarah borne ye twelfth moneth ye nineteenth day.

#### FOR THE YEAR 1666.

An the daughter of Thomas Hardy juiner borne April the twenty-sixt.

Samuell Holmes the sonn of Richard Holmes born the fourth of Maie.

Sarah Pearson the daughter of John & Dorcas Pearson borne Maie the sixt.

Mary the daughter of Thomas Remington borne July the fourteenth day.

Thomas Jewett son of Ezekiel & Faith borne September the twentyeth day.

John the sonn of Beniamin Gage borne September the twentieth seventh day.

Ezekiel Northend son of Ezekiel & Edna Northend borne the eight moneth the eight day.

Thomas Dickinson son of James & Rebeckah borne November the twentie-first day.

Samuell Wood the son of Thomas Wood born December the twentie-sixt.

Sarah Brocklbank the daughter of Samuel borne the twenty-ninth of the eighth moneth.

Joseph Houchings the son of William Houchings born the eleventh moneth the twentieth day.

John the sonn of John Trumble & Deborah borne the twelfth moneth the third day.

Nathaniel Crosbe son of Andrew & Prudence Crosbe borne the twelfth moneth the fifth day.

#### ANNO 1667.

Hester ye daughter of Jonathan & Hester Hopkinson borne April ye 9 day.

Joseph Woster ye son of William born June ye 20th.

An the daughter of Abraham Jewit borne ye above said day.

Edney the daughter of Edward Hasen borne the above said day.

Mary the daughter of John Dreser senior borne July ye 14th.

Aquilla Law son of William & Faith born July ye 26th.

John ye son of John Kingsbury borne July ye 28th.

Samuel the son of Mr. Samuel Shepard borne August ye 19th.

Sarah ye daughter of Samuel Stickney borne October ye 20th.

(To be continued.)

**ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.**

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 28.

*Wm. Browne, 4th mo., 1684.*

The will of William Browne, of Marblehead, dated 7th November, 1683, mentions that the five pounds receive by me from my mother in her will, may be paid to five of my eldest children as they come of age, viz: Elizabeth, William, Mary, Elenor, and Deliverance; wife Mary my eight children, viz: William, Mary, Elenor, Deliverance, Thomas, John, Sarah and Samuel; my eldest daughter Elizabeth being married, I appoint my wife Mary executrix, and my brother-in-law, John Chim, and Benjamin Gale to be overseers; witnesses, Moses Mavericke and Ambrose Gale.

An Inventory of the above estate taken March 4th, 1683-4, by Samuel Ward and John Fogg. Amount £221 00s 00d.

*Wm. Canterbury, 4mo., 1684.*

The will of William Canterbury, of Salem, neither dated or signed, mentions Bettrice, his wife, son John, daughters, Ruth and Rebecca, Ruth not married, he appoints his wife, Bettrice, sole executor.

The Petition of Jeremiah Neale as attorney to Joseph Woodrow, mentions that said Joseph Woodrow is a grandson to William Canterbury, of Salem, deceased. mentions that Bettrice, widow of said William, died intestate. that Rebecca was the oldest daughter, and that shee is now dead and left two children, Joseph Woodrow and Mary, and that Ruth, the only

now living daughter of sd William, is now in possession of all the estate, and that his (Joseph Woodrow's) sister Mary has already disposed of her interest in the estate to said Ruth, and prays that he the orphan may have his due, dated 29th of July, 1684. The court order that the petition be granted, and that the two children have half of the estate, 29 July, 1684.

*Moses Chadwell, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Moses Chadwell of Lynn, Shipwright, intending a voyage to sea, make this will the 21st of March, 1683-4, mentions wife Sarah, my six daughters, son Thomas. Witnesses, Joseph Webb and Allen Breed. Allowed 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of Moses Chadwell, who deceased the 25th of April, 1684, taken 18 June, 1684, by Thomas Newhall and Samuel Cobbet. Amount £252 8s 06d.

*Thos. Chadwell, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Thomas Chadwell, Sen'r, of the Town of Lynn, dated 25th of February, 1683, mentions my son Moses Chadwell, and at his death to Sarah his wife, and at her death to their sons, if any, and if not, to their daughters, if any, my Daughter Ruth Needham, my grandchild Thomas Chadwell. I appoint Sarah, the wife of my son Moses, sole executrix; witnesses, William Crofts and Samuel Cobbett. Allowed —

An inventory of the estate of Thomas Chadwell, who deceased the 27th of February, 1683, taken 18th of June, 1684, by Thomas Newhall and Samuel Cobbett. Amount £137 05s 00d.

*Josiah Hascoll, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of Josiah

Hascoll, who died the 9th of May, 1682, taken by Henry Herrick and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £200 00s 00d, and administration granted unto Sarah the relict of the deceased, and she gave bond to dispose of it according to law, 26 4, '84.

*Robert Hibberd, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Robert Hibberd, Senior, of ye Town of Beverly, dated 29th of April, 1684, mentions wife Joane, sons John, Joseph, and Robert Hibert, his daughters, son Samuel. I make my said wife executrix, and friends John Sallows and John Brent to be overseers. Witnesses, Samuel Hardie and John Grover, and Allowed in Court at Salem 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 6th of June, 1684, by John Bennett and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £281 06s 0d.

*Alexander Maxy, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of Alexander Maxey, of Wenham, taken 21st of 4th mo., 1684, by Richard Hutton and Walter Fairfield. Amount £159 10s 00d, and administration of the estate granted unto Mary the relict of the deceased, in court, at Salem, June 24th, 1684.

*Edward Norrice, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Edward Norrice, of Salem, made the 15th of May, 1684, mentions son Edward Norrice and daughter Elizabeth. I appoint my son Edward executor, witnesses Benjamin Horne and Samuel Ropes. Allowed 24 of June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 20th of June, 1684, by John Norman and William Downten. Amount £104 12s 0d.

*Joseph Parker, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Joseph Parker, of Ando-

ver, Carpenter, dated 5th of April, 1684, mentions wife Elizabeth, and when my son Joseph, my only child, shall come to the age of 21 years, my brother Steven. I appoint my wife Elizabeth sole executrix, and friend Capt. Dudley Bradstreet, and Capt. John Osgood, overseers. Allowed 29 July, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 23d of April, 1684, by Dudley Bradstreet and John Osgood. Amount £402 15s 0d.

*Ann Pickton, 4th mo., 1684.*

The Will of Ann Pickton, of Beverly, dated 29th of December, 1677, mentions to William Cash, sen'r, to Jeremiah Butman. I appoint said Jeremiah Butman my executor, and he to pay his father Jeremiah Butman and his wife £25; the rest of the estate to be divided between the other four brothers, viz: Marthew, John, Joseph and Benjamin Butman. I appoint John Galley and Henry Bayley, overseers. Witnesses, Henry Bayley and John Ben-net.

An Inventory of the estate of Ann Pickton, who died on the 25th of December, 1683, taken 19 of January, 1683-4, by Henry Bailey and Samuel Corning. Amount £110 2s 6d.

*Thos. Rix, 4th mo., 1684.*

An Inventory of the estate of Thomas Rix, taken 20th of June 1684, by Samuel Gardner, Sen'r, and John Higginson, jun'r, £10 12s 6d, and administration granted to Susannah the relict, 31 5, '84.

*John Sanders, 4th mo., 1684.*

An inventory of the estate of John Sanders, of Marblehead, taken 15th June, 1684, by Francis Johnson and Moses Mav-ericke. Amount £100 15s 02d.

*John Very, 4th mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of John Very, taken Apr 17, 1684, by Henry Masey and Tho. Mould. Amount £14 9s 8d, returned by Jonathan Very, brother of the deceased.

*Richard Knott, 4mo., 1684.*

Inventory of Estate of Ric'd Knott, of Marblehead, taken by John Peach and John Legg, of the same place, June 16, 1684, amount £307 10s 6d, returned July 29, 1684, by Hannah Knott, who is appointed admx.

Children of Richard Knott at his decease :

Elizabeth, 11 years old, disabled in her understanding.

Richard, 8 years old.

Mary, 6 years old.

Elenor, 13 months old.

*Joseph French, 7mo., 1684.*

Petition of Joseph French and Roger Estman, both of Salisbury, to the Court sitting at Salem, July 29, 1684, In which it is set forth, That whereas Joseph French, Jun'r, late of Salisbury, deceased, dyed intestate, Leving a widdow and three children, namely, Joseph, Timothy and Simon, all yong, & although an Inventory of the estate, amounting to £400 13s, was presented to the last Court att Ipswich, where administration was granted to the widdow but no bond taken of her security of these estate, or to administer according to law; now so it is that the widdow is about to marry againe, with a man who is much a stranger, whose estate is not to us known, (if any) and so he is suddenly like to be possessed of the sd Estate.

It is the request of the pet'rs (who are grandfathers to the children) that the

Court would make some settlement as to them seems meet, also to appoint guardians to said chidren to take care of them till they come of age to choose for themselves or otherways. The guardians presented for appointment are the sd Grandfather, Joseph French & either Benjamin, Nathaniel or John Eastman, who are brothers to the said widdow.

The answer to the petition. The Court order widow to give good security, and the Estate to be bound for the performance, and that this, the will of the grandfathers or donors of the land being produced, a division to be accordingly.

Also Joseph French and Benj'n Eastman are appointed guardians to the children of Joseph French, dec'd, till the Court order further.

*John Brewer, 7mo., 1684.*

The request of Mary Brewer, widow of John Brewer, asking leave (being infirm and unable to manage the estate which her husband left her) to renounce the trust of administering on said estate, and having agreed with her sons John Brewer and Simon Chapman for her maintainance, she wishes them to be appointed adm'rs of said estate. at Court, 30 Sept., 1684.

*Walter Montjoy, 5mo., 1684.*

Inventory of Estate of Walter Montjoy, taken Nov. 29, 1683, by Nicholas Chatwell & Thos. Mould. Amount £83 06s 0d, returned by the widow, and she is appointed admx. July 29, 1684.

*Anthony Buxton 5mo., 1684.*

Will of Anthony Buxton, of Salem, in New England, dated March 8, 1683-4, mentions wife Elizabeth, daughter Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Cook, to son, John

Buxton, his 30 acres given him by the town of Salem lying on Ipswich river, daughter Lydia and her children, daughter Mary and her children, daughter Sarah & her children, to my son John my great bell metal mortar which I brought out of England, son Joseph to have what is left to his mother after her decease, daughter Hannah ten pounds to be p'd her on her marriage; appoints his wife Elizabeth ex'tx of the will, and his son Joseph to assist her.

Witnesses, Nath'l Felton, Robert Fuller & Wm. Orne.

proved in Court 29 July, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken May 30, 1684, by Robert Fuller & Sam'l Aborne Sen'r, amount £238, returned by widow Elizabeth who is app'ted adm'x, 29 July, 1684.

*Francis Skerry, 6 mo., 1684.*

Will of Francis Skerry, of Salem, dated June 25, 1684, mentions wife Bridget, kinsman Francis Skerry, Henry Lunt. the two youngest son of my cousin Henry Skerry, viz: Henry & John, Martha Skerry, under 18 years old, and her two sisters, Hannah & Elizabeth, Cousin Elizabeth Fitch, wife of Benjamin Fitch, of Reding, and her 3 daughters, Cousin Henry Skerry, & his wife, Cousin Elizabeth the wife of John Williams, Cousin Mary Nelson, (Abigail the wife of John Smith, Isaac Whittaker, Deliverance Coary, Mary Holman, Eliz'h Smith, Matthew Price's widow, brother Henry Skerry, brother Robert Skerry in England, or his son Thos. Skerry. App'ts wife sole ex'tx, app'ts his cousins Henry Skerry, Benjamin Fitch, overseers. Witnesses, Henry Bartholo-

mew & Sam'l Gardner, Jun'r, proved Aug. 30, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken 29 Aug., 1684, by Henry Bartholomew, Sam'l Gardner, Sen'r & Sam'l Gardner, Jun'r, amount £719 9s 0d, returned Aug. 30, 1684, by Bridget Skerry, who is app'td ex'tx.

\* *Anthony Wood, 5th mo., 1684.*

Inventory of the estate of Anthony Wood mentions widow Mary Wood, adm'x, appraised 20 June, 1684, am't £75.

*Rich'd Ingersolls, 9th mo., 1684.*

Inventory of the estate of Richard Ingersoll, taken 24 Nov., 1684, by John Brown, Sen'r, Henry Bartholomew, amount £102 09s 0d, returned 25 9 mo., 1684, by Sara, relict of said Richard and Sara, with Capt. Jno. Price, are app'td joint adm'rs.

*Wm. King, 9 mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of Wm. King, of Salem, taken by Philip Cromwell & Edward Grove, Amount £260 3s 0d, returned by Catharine King, widow, as sole ex'tx, and allowed in Court 25 November, 1684.

*Rich'd Rosoe, 9th mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of Richard Rosoe taken 24 November, 1684, by John Brown, Sen'r and Henry Bartholomew, amount £125 1s 0d, returned by Ruth Roze, widow, who is appt'd adm'rx, 25 9 mo., 1684.

"Item, "more 12 Achers of land lying in ye Island of Jersie Green to Richard Ross as a Gift by his ffather." Richard Rose left the widow 2 sons & 2 daughters, Richard, Ruth, John and Judith.

*Max'n Jewett, 9th mo., 1684.*

Will of Maxamillian Jewett, of Rowley, dated Jan. 8th, 1682 & 17 8 mo., 1684,

mentions (his well beloved wife and her son John Boynton,) daughter Elizabeth, Eldest son, Ezekill Jewett, son Joseph Jewett, daughters (Anna and her son Jonathan Barker, under 21 years) Mary Hazelton, Sarah, Elizabeth Hazeltine & Faith Dowse, Ezekill Jewett to be sole ex'r. Witnesses, Leonard Harnman & Nehemiah Jewett, proved 25 9 mo., 1684. \* M. Jewett deceased October, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov. 1684, by Neh. Jewett, John Dresser, & Leonard Harriman, Amount £461 15s 1d, returned by Ezekill Jewett in Court Nov. 25, 1684.

*Wm. Waters, 9 mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of Wm. Waters, of Marblehead, taken Nov. 19, 1684, by Sam'l Sander, Erasmus James, amount £123 2s 3d, returned by Wm. Waters, eldest son of deceased; allowed in Court Nov. 27, 1684.

*Thos. Purchase, 9mo., 1684.*

Thos. Purchase of Salem, having upon a voyage to sea three years since, been absent with Mr. Habbakuck Turner, and no one of men or ye ship were heard of, but judged rationally to be perished in the sea, the widow Elizabeth Purchase is appointed adm'x, and give bonds November 25, 1684.

*Thos. Ridge, 9 mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of Thomas Ridge, taken Nov. 27, 1684, by Edward Wooland, Sen'r and Thomas Cromwell, amount £13 11s 06d, returned by Mathew (Martha) Ridge, widow, into Court November 27, 1684, & appt'd adm'x.

List of debts amount £20 0s 0d.

*John Hobson, 9 mo., 1684.*

Petition of Sarah Hobson, widow of John Hobson, of Rowley, for leave to sell part of the real estate her husband left, to pay the debts, support herself and child, repair fences, shingle the house, build new barn, and put the land in order for cultivation, enough to raise £70.

Order of the General Court 15 Oct., 1684, referring the whole matter to the County Court, to order as they see fit.

Nov. 25, 1684, ordered as prayed for, and Danil Wicom and Neh'h Jewett appointed overseers.

*Rich'd Hubbard, 9 mo., 1684.*

Petition of Sarah Ward & her husband Sam'l Ward, to the Court at Salem 25 Nov., 1684, to have a division of her former husband, Mr. Richard Hubbard, estate divided between her and their five children.

Sarah ye Relict of Mr. Ric'd Hubbard, now wife of Capt. Sam'l Ward, of Marblehead.

*Obadiah Antram, 9 mo., 1684.*

Petition of Edmond Batter, for a review of the settlement of estate of Obadiah Antram, in 1666, it is granted by the Court as on file.

*Zerub. Endicott, 9 mo., 1684.*

Will of Zerobabell Endicott Sr of Salem dated Nov. 23, 1683, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons John, Samuel, Zerobabell, Benjamin, Joseph, daughters Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mehitable. appoints sons John and Samuel joint ex'ors, and Israel Porter, Joseph Hutchinson and Nathaniel Felton, Jr., overseers; witnesses, Nath'l Felton and Jane Reade, proved



in Court 27 Mar., 1684. Sam'l Endicott accepted the trust, 25 9 mo., 1684.

The deposition of Israel Porter, aged 38 years, Isaac Cook, aged 42 years, John Proctor, aged 50 years, & Joseph Hutchinson, aged 48 years, 24 March, 1682-3.

*John Burton, 9 mo., 1684.*

Will of John Burton, Senior, of Salem, dated 14 October, 1684, mentions sons John, Samuel and Isaac Burton, son-in-law William Osburne and his wife Hannah and children, grandchild Samuel Osborne, appoints his son John Burton sole ex'or, appoints his friend Robert Fuller and his son in law William Osburne, overseers; witnesses Robert Fuller, Richard Croade, Senior.

Inventory of above estate taken 16th November, 1684, by Samuel Aborne, Sr, and Isaac Cooke, amounting to £223 12s, returned by John Burton, ex'or.

*Matthew Clarke, 9 mo., 1684.*

Will of Matthew Clarke, of Marblehead, dated 24th September, 1684, mentions his dear wife Abigail, "the six youngest children, viz: William, Samuel, James, Ruth, Mary, and John," "four eldest daughters which are married," appoints his wife Abigail ex'x; witnesses Sam'l Chever and Thomas hokknes; probate 25th 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken 20th November, 1684, by Samuel Ward and Thomas Pitman, amounting to £177 11s 6d, returned by Abigail Clarke, ex'x, 25th 9 mo., 1684.

*Jno. Divan, 9mo., 1684.*

Will of John Divand, Sr., of Lynn, dated 30th August, 1684, mentions his loving wife, son John Divan, four grand children, Samuel and Martha, children of

his son-in-law Samuel Stocker. Elizabeth Divand and Esther Hathorne, appoints his son John to be ex'or; appoints his loving brother, Capt. Thomas Marshall, and John Floyd, Sr., to be overseers. witnesses. Tho. Marshall, John Divan and John Floyd.

*Nath'l Ingersoll, 9 mo., 1684.*

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Ingersoll, taken 19 9mo., 1684, by Henry Bartholomew and Samuel Garduer, Jr., amounting to £97 12s, returned by Mary Ingersoll, relict of said Nath'l, 28 9 '84.

*John Lowle, 9 mo., 1684.*

Petition of William Gerrish, formerly of Newbury, now of Boston, for discharge from administration on the estate of John Lowle, of Newbury, to which he was appointed in 1647.

Inventory of estate of John Lowle, taken the last of June, 1647, by Edward Rawson, Thomas Melnard, and Abraham Tappan, amounting to £245.

"An account of the Estate of John Lowle, who deceased the 29 of ye 4mo., 1647, given in by the Administrators unto Salem Court, the 25 of November, 1684."

"To charges in the family, a sickly wife and five children."

"To his wife's legacy, £20; to Elizabeth Lowle, his daughter's Legacy, £10: to his sonn Benjamine Lowle portion. & his daughter Elizabeth, portion £20, and to his selfe halfe his estate as by his receipt."

To John Lowle his portion, Peter Lowle his portion, Mary Lowle her Legacy and portion, Joseph Lowle his portion.

£306 15s 7d  
245 00 0

To Ballance due from ye estate, £61 05s 7d

*John Orne, 9 mo., 1684.*

Will of John Orne, Sr., of Salem, dated 8th October, 1679, mentions, Eldest son John Orne, sons Symond, Joseph and Benjamin Orne, eldest daughter Elizabeth Gardner, daughters Jehodan Harvey, Mary Smith, Ann Felton; the five children of his son John Orne, six shillings, to John double portion. Appoints his son John Horne, sole ex'or, and his loving friend, Edmond Batter, overseer. witnesses, Daniel Potter and Hilliard Veren, Sen'r. John Orne, Sen'r, owned to the will 27th February, 1683-4, before Barth. Gedney, assist.

Probate, Nov. 20, 1684.

*Jonathan Wade, 9 mo., 1684.*

Petition of Nathaniel and Thomas Wade to the Court, dated 24 June, 1684, states that they, with their brethren, all Wades, have been before the Court at seven, eight or nine sessions of the Court, hoping for a settlement, since their father, Mr Jonathan Wade's decease, which was 13 June, 1683. The controversy that arose was, by reason of two wills, which were found after their father's decease,—one dated June, 1657, and the other 1669.

A trial was had, Jonathan Wade for the first, and Nathaniel and Thomas for the second, and on the 25th of March last the Court declared the first will could not be performed, and on the 15th of April next following, the Court was pleased to declare it to be their duty, in the settlement of the estate, to act according, the will dated 22d of May, 1669, and order the admr's to take the said paper for their rule, and act according thereto.

They crave that the first will may be

kept on the files, as a declaration to the world and future ages, upon what ground the Court had passed their judgments.

Remonstrance of John Wade, of Medford, son of Mr. Jonathan Wade, late of Ipswich, dated Dec. 26, 1684:

"When Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswiche came first to my house att Andov'r in ye yeare '72, to make a motion of marriage betwixt his sonne Nathaniell & my daughter Mercy, he freely of himself told me what he would give to his sonn, viz: one half of his ffarme att Mystick, and one third part of his land in England when he dyed, & yt he should have liberty to make use of pt of ye improved & broken up ground vpon ye sd ffarme till he could gett some broken up for himself vpon his owne part and likewise that he should Live in & have ye use, &c., till he had one of his owne built vpon his part of ye ffarme. I was willing to accept of his offer, or att least said nothing against itt, but propounded yt he would make his sonn a deed of guift of yt third part of his Land in England, to enjoy to him & his heirs after his death; this he was not free to doe, butt said itt was as sure, for he had so putt itt into his will, yt his three Sonns should have yt in England Equally divided betwixt ym, viz: each a third part. I obiected he might alter his Will when he pleas'd, & his wife might dye, & he marrye againe, & have othe children, wch he thought a vaine obiection, mucche other discourse there was about ye stocke on ye ffarme, &c., but remayinge unwillinge to give a deed for yt in England, sayinge he might live to spend itt, & often repeating he had soe order'd itt in his Will (as aforesaid,) which he should never alter without great necessitye, or words to yt porposs.

So we parted for yt tyme, leaveing yt matter to further consideration ; after he Came home he told Severall of my friends & other as they informed me, that he had proffered to give his Sone Nathaniell bettor, ym £2000, & I would not accept of itt. ye next tyme he came to my house, after Some discourse about ye promise, & perceiving his resolution as formerly, I Consented to accept of wch he had formerly Engaged, & Left itt. to him to add what he pleased toward ye building of him a house, &c., & so agreed, yt ye young person might proceed in marriage with both or consents which accordingly they did. S. Bradstreet.

The Hon'ble Simon Bradstreet, Esq., made oath to ye truth of ye above written, September 21st, 1683. before me, Samuel Nowell, assist. The interlined (as aforesaid,) and (as they informed me) line 22d, was before ye oath was made."

"When Mr. Wade came to speak to my father about a marriage between his son Nath'l & my Sister Mary, I heard him tell my father that he would forthwith settle his sd Son upon one half of his farme att Mystick, wch part of sd farme should be his, ye said Nath'l; alssoe, he sd he intended one-third part of his Land in England for his sd Son Nath'l, intending as he sd to divide sd land in England Equally among his three sons. my father urged him to make a Convayance of sd Land in England to his son Nathaniel, which he refused then to doe, saying he did not know but he might live to spend it himselfe, but if he did not, a third part of it should be his sd Sons, and he would leave it soe in his Will, & had soe left it in his will when he went to England." D. Bradstreet.

Capt. Dudley Bradstreet made oath that

what is above written is Truth. Taken Aug. 31, 1683, before me, Nath'l Saltonstall, Assist.

The Deposition of Samuell Giddings, aged about thirtie-nine years, saith that about ye latter end of Maye last, Mr. Jonathan Wade, of Ipswiche, came to Chebaeco two or three daies before he fell sicke, of wch he died, & inquired after sheepe of his daughter Symonds, and I was by ye feild side, goinge downe to fishing, & when I saw him I stay'd till he came to me. he complained yt he was very hott, so we went under a shadye tree, where we stayed neere two hours, & there fell into discourse about Severall things, & amongst ye rest he inquired how we, that is, my brethren and I did agree about my ffather's estate, yt he had left, not makeing a Will. I told him yt in a short time wee agreed amongst o'rselves & ye Court confirmed itt. he yn spake of his owne consernes & intentions. he said yt he had settled two of his sonns att Mystick. he asked how high ye men yt prized or Land valued itt by ye acre. I tould him yt they prized itt att five pounds pr. acre. he tould me itt was very high, but said he, I count ye Land att Mystick that my sonns have to be worth, fiveteen hundred pounds apiece; also, said he, my Land in England I intend shall be Equally divided amongst my three Sonns, & ye Land att Mystic to ym two yt Enjoyed itt, & my Land att Ipswiche for my son Thomas. he also inquired how Goodman Procter's sons did agree, & whither the oldest had a double portion. I told him, no, ye Land was Equally divided amongst the three brethren after the old man's decease, only ye eldest had formerly a hundred pound. he said I count that I have given my sonne Jonathan a great deale more yn any of ye

rest, by reason he had the enjoyment & Improvement of all the land att Mystick for many years. yn after we went to Benja. Procter's, & to their Islands, & had much discourse, butt not worth rehearsing now. In Confirmation yt this is truth I have here vnto sett my hand this 4th September, 1683." Samuell Giddings Sworne in Court att Salem, this 30 9mo., 1683. attest, Hilliard Veren, Clerc., & 'rs to be entered.

"The Deposition of Thomas Shephard, aged about forty-eight years, Saith yt I have lived att Medford, & near sd Medford ever since Nathaniel Wade Lived att his farme, & about ten or twelve years since, more or lesse, as I heard there was a dividing line run by Mr. Wm. Syms, in the middle, between Capt. Jonathan Wade & Nathaniel Wade, weh line run from ye old barne some rodds, & So Northward, thro' ye old feild, and ever since ye sd Nathaniell hath enjoyed yt part of ye farme on yt side ye line he now dwells on, w'thout any molestation as I ever heard during his father's life, by improving itt himself and Lotting itt out to others. I said Shephard hired Land of sd Nathaniell Wade for severall years together, weh Land was in ye old feild ioyninge to ye line afores'd."

Thomas Shephard made oath to ye Truth of wht is above written, November ye 24, 1664, before James Russell, Assistant.

The deposition of Isac Brooks, agede about forty years, saith that I came from Charlestowne wh old Mr. Wade, of Ipswiche sometime since ye Indian Warr Mr. Wade was askinge of me many things, weh I answered as well as I could. then he was pleased to discourse about his affairs in England, viz: the troubles he mett with in Ord'r of making a good title to his

Lands there, weh with much adoe he had procured, & sd Mr. Wade told mee he had given sd Lands to his three sons, Equally to be divided between them.

Isac Brookes made oath to ye truth of wht is above written, November 24, 1683, before Ja. Russell, Assist." Peter Tufts, aged about 34 years, testifieth.

*Wm. Wombell, 1 mo., 1685.*

Abraham Perkins desires administration of the estate of William Wombell, "hie being in my house att yt time of his sixnes, and he not made a will before his death, I desire yt Court would be pleased to giue mee power to take his estate into my hands."

dated 3 April, 1685.

*John Woods, 1 mo., 1685.*

An account of debts due from estate of John Wood, deceased, amounting to £112 2s 8d, presented to the Court Mar. 31. 1685.

An account of the disbursements of John Wainwright for the widow Wood and her children's relief, as also to secure the estate, amounting to £7.

Ipswich, Mar. 31, 1685. The Court allows the account and the balance is to be paid in proportion to the creditors.

*James Moulton, 1 mo., 1685.*

Testimony of Joseph Gerrish, as to the intent of James Moulton in making his will, which was, that his son Samuel was to have "his housing & 20 acres of Land belonging to it, more or less, after his Mother's decease," Apr. 1, 1685.

Mary Moulton, the widow of James Moulton, Sen'r, offers oath to the above. Apr. 1, 1685.

*John Corwin, 1685.*

Report of Commissioners, William Browne, Jr., John Price and Thomas Gardner, appointed December 26, 1683, to receive and examine the claims against the estate of Capt. John Corwine, returned.

The estate is Dr. £942 13s 5d, and Cr. £1 12.

*John Rogers, 1mo., 1685.*

Petition of Eliz'h Rogers, relict and admx. of the estate of Rev. Mr. John Rogers, President of Harvard College, to the Gen'l Court, dated 15 Oct., 1684, for leave to sell lands to the amount of 150 or £200, to discharge his debts. The matter is referred to the County Court, who grant the liberty asked for at Court. Ipswich, March 31, 1685.

*Andrew Foster, 4 mo., 1685.*

Will of Andrew Foster, Sr., of Andover, dated April 18, 1685, mentions Eldest son Andrew Foster, daughters Sarah, Hannah and Mary; wife Ann, son Abraham. appoints his wife and son Abraham ex'ors. witnesses, Thomas and William Chandler.

In probate, June 30, 1685.

Inventory of above estate, taken 12th April, 1685, by Thomas and William Chandler, amounting to £504 1s, returned by Ann Foster, extr'x, June 30, 1685.

*Peter Savory, 4 mo., 1685.*

Inventory of estate of Peter Severe, of Marblehead, taken May 14, 1685, by John Legg and Erasmus James, by the request of Thomas Severe, brother of said Peter, amounting to £11 13s 6d, returned by said Thomas Severy, who is appointed admr.

List of debts due from the estate, £12 5s 11d.

*Rich'd Hubbard, 4 mo., 1685.*

Report of Committee, John Appleton, Daniell Epps and Simon Stacey, appointed November 25, 1684, to divide estate of Richard Hubbard, between his wife, now wife of Sam'l Ward, and her children by said Richard.

The committee report it is inexpedient to divide the children's portion among them, but to leave it together till they come of age, one having died already. they divide it therefore into three parts, and her husband chooses for her the houses and lands formerly Robert Colburne's, and 10 acres swamp next Browne Land. 28th June, 1685.

*Eben'r Gardner, 4 mo., 1685.*

Will of Ebenezer Gardner, of Salem, dated 3d of February, 1684, mentions his wife, his sisters, Hathorne, Mary Turner, also the four sons of his sister Buttolph, deceased, under age; his brother Henry Bartholomew, his sisters, Swinerton and Willoughby, and the three children of his sister Pilgrim, deceased, Brother Pilgrim; also, George Gardner, son of his Brother Gardner; Nathaniel Hathorne, son of my sister, Hathorne; Ruth Gedney, Susanna, daughter of his uncle, Thomas Gardner; Margaret, daughter of his uncle, Samuel Gardner.

George, John and Hannah, three children of his Brother, Gardner.

John, Nathaniel and Ruth, three children of his sister, Hathorne.

Robert, Habakkuk and Marcy, three children of his sister, Mary Turner.

Appoints his brother, Sam'l Gardner, to be ex'or. Witnesses, Daniel Epps, jr., and Benjamin Horne. probate, May 11th, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken April 30, 1685, by John Higginson, jr., and Stephen Sewall, amounting to £925 4s 7d, returned June 30, 1685, by Sam'l Gardner, jun'r.

*Arthur Kibben, 4 mo., 1685.*

Inventory of the estate of Arthur Kibbens, of Salem, taken 29th June, 1685, by Thomas Jeggell and Edward Woland, amounting to £136 2s. List of debts due from the estate £109 6s 3 1-2d. returned June 30, 1685, by Abigail, widow of said Arthur Kibbins.

*Francis Dummer, 4 mo., 1685.*

Will of Richard Dummer, of Newbury, dated 23d of April, 1679, mentions his wife, Frances Dummer, daughter-in-Law, Elizabeth Paine, son Richard. an agreement between himself and son Richard, dated 18 November, 1673.

Witnesses, Richard Dummer, jr., and John Bayley.

Probate, April 1, 1680.

Inventory of the estate of Mrs. Frances Dummer, of Newbury, deceased, taken 23 April, 1685, by John Bayley and John Caldwell, Sen'r, amounting to £45 14s 1d, returned June 30, 1685.

Order of division of estate, Mrs. Frances Dumer, to her sons. to Mr. Shubaell Dummer one half, and to Mr. Jeremiah Dummer and Richard Dummer, the other half to be equally divided between them. June 30, 1685.

*Robert Colburn, 4 mo., 1685.*

Inventory of estate of Robert Colburne, taken June 1, 1685, by Richard Walker and Daniel Davidson, amounting to £23. 9s 6d. List of debts amounting to £42 10s, returned June, 1685.

“due to John Coleborne for keeping the

said Roberd Colborne, deceased, fower yers at tenn pound per yer.”

*Humphrey Gilbert, 4 mo., 1685.*

“The Inventory of the goods of Humphry Gilbert, Lately deceas'd, & who dwelte within the township of Ipswich, 10th, 1 mo, 1658.” amounting to £170 4s 9d.

Nov. 25, '84, this being presented to the Court, it is laid over till next Ipswich Court, for those who are concerned to come in.

*John Wood, 4 mo., 1685.*

Capt. John Appleton, Capt. Dan'l Eppes and John Appleton, Jr., appointed a committee to examine claims against the estate of John Wood, deceased, and divide it among the creditors. Mar. 31, 1685.

Return of said committee of the proportionment among the creditors, amounting to £8 8s 7d.

*Obed Carter, 4 mo., 1685.*

Inventory of the estate of Obed Carter, taken by Edward Wolland and Joseph Phippin, sen'r, returned by Mary Carter, relict of deceased. June 31, 1685.

*Edward Browne, 4 mo., 1685.*

Will of Edward Browne, of Lynn, dated 7th April, 1685, mentions his “Deare & Loueing wife, Sarah Browne,” son Edward Browne under 21 years, his youngest son, his wife, sole ext'x, and his brothers. John Browne and Hananiah Parker to be overseers.

Witnesses, John Browne and Hananiah Parker.

Probate, June 30, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 22 May, 1685, by John Browne and Hananiah Parker, amounting to £279 7s, returned by Sarah Browne, ext'x, June 30, 1665.

(Tobe continued )

A LETTER FROM YE 1<sup>ST</sup> CHH. IN  
SALEM TO THE TWO CHHS. IN  
ANDOVER & YE CHH. IN ME-  
THUEN—1734.

The following document was forwarded a short time since, by WM. GRAY BROOKS, Esq., of Boston, having been discovered among some old papers once belonging to Rev. Samuel Phillips of Andover.

*Rev'd Honoured & Beloved*

Whereas a number of ye first Church of Christ in Salem to whom we ye Subscribers pertain, have withdrawn communion from us, signifying to us in an Epistle, yt they could not set easy under ye conduct, and administration of our Rev'd Pastor; whereupon some of us mett at their request, and perused their papers, and were opinion generally yt ye grounds and reasons of ye withdrawing from us were unwarrantable, and insufficient, and accordingly sent y'm a verbal message desiring y'm to return to us again, and worship God again with us in ye same House, and commune with us at ye same Table, but they slighted our message, and advice, and after sundry Papers had passed from y'm to our pastor, and our Pastor to y'm: Our Pastor sent y'm Proposals to issue ye controversy, they also slighted y'm yt they insisted upon a conference with us, and also applyed themselves to us, to join with y'm in a calling a Council, but we denied y'm, and think we shall shew sufficient reason for it hereafter, so they applied themselves to severall Churches, and they upon their request journeyed hither, once and again, but contrary to our desire, for we desired some of y'm, yea ye first of y'm, before ye journeyed hither not to intermeddle with our affairs; however those Gentlemen did come, and

after some time, called some other Churches to their assistance, but their contention was so sharp about our affairs, that they parted asunder, so that but few in number was left here, which seems to us to be an evident token, yt ye process was unjust, and one would have thought, greatly defeated y'r enterprize; notwithstanding they have proceeded so far as to declare y's Church to be obstinate, and impenitent in Scandall, which we believe they will not be able to support because we think it is not consistent with Scripture, justice, nor reason, *first* not with Scripture, because we are assured there: yt ye Fathers shall not bear ye Iniquities of ye Children, nor ye Children ye Iniquities of ye Father, but ye soul yt sins shall die. *Secondly*, not with justice, for were a Malefactor judged, condemned, and executed, ye Stander by would not be executed only for his thoughts, yt ye malefactor had not justice done him. *Thirdly*, not with reason, for is it consistent with reason, yt we who have only acted our conscience sincerely, and uprightly, and are in full charity with our Pastor, should be pronounced obstinate, and impenitent in Scandal. Never was such an action heard of in our days, nor in ye Days of our Fathers; such usage as ys ought not to be named amongst those yt call themselves Christians; this must needs incur a guilt yt nothing less y'n a recantation, as publick as ye pronounciation, can make satisfaction for.

*Now Rev'd and Beloved.*

Ily The first thing those yt call themselves aggrieved, say they look upon as matter of offence, and charge, against our pastor, is his setting aside a publick Lecture; As to yt matter of offence

& charge, it is easily answered, For when our Pastor was called here, ye carrying on of a Lecture was proposed by him to ye Church, signifying to y'm yt some provision ought to be made for it, for he would not be obliged to do it; some time after, y's Chh mett and passed *a vote*, to meet in a few Days after, farther to consider of ye Request of our Brethren, in ye Eastern District, to be dismissed;

N.B.—also what may be properly done towards ye carrying on of a Lecture, every other week, in this place, ye which Vote they also allow to be true, and genuine; so, it is very evident, our Pastor never engaged in ye carrying on of a Lecture here, for had he, what a madness was it for ye Chh to meet together, to consider of what may properly be done toward ye carrying on of a Lecture, now with what face can our aggrieved Brethren fault our Pastor, for setting aside a publick Lecture, and call it or look upon it, as matter of offence, and charge; when ye Chh took yt affair upon itself, and he also assured ym before, he would not be obliged to it; however he has been so good, as to carry it on for many Years past; Let us readily forgive him yt Wrong,

Illy The second thing against our Pastor is, they say, they apprehend he hath interpolated, in ye Chh Records, certain words purporting a Vote of ye Chh; In answer to yt Some of us were in communion, as well as, some of our aggrieved Brethren, before those votes they speak of were passed; wherefore were they not genuine, they

would be as injurious to us, as to them, and it cannot reasonably be thought we are less tender of our reputation & Priviledges, then they are, and as much should we resent a forgery or interpolation upon our Records, as they, But we cannot to ys Day believe our Pastor guilty of such a Crime, But we believe him to be a true, and faithfull, Minister of ye Gospel of Jesus Christ, and yt God will own him in his ministry, and we are delighted in him, and can set easy under his conduct and administration,

3ly The third thing is our Pastor's preaching a Sermon, and declaring as they say, yt as was ye nature of Vows to God, such was ye nature of ye Churches Votes; and charged ye Chh in effect, if not in terms, with ye Guilt of Sacriledg and perjury, for their living in ye Breach, and neglect thereof; As to his charging ye Chh with ye guilt of Sacriledge, and perjury, we have no Knowledge of, but we find upon

N.B.—our records, Voted, yt Brethren of ys Chh, will privately & speedily consider of some proper method, to revive a Lecture in this place, the which vote they are pleased to call ye suspected vote, but we believe it to be true and genuine, and consequently ye Chh to be under a breach of promise, for not prosecuting it, whereupon, we applied ourselves to our Brethren requesting ym to join with us in desiring our Pastor to call a Chh meeting, in order to revive a Lecture, in this place, by requesting some of ye neighboring Ministers, to assist in yt affair, that we might no longer live



in ye neglect, and breach of yt Promise ; but they esteemed our proposalls to be very mean, as they have allways done, & we do not wonder at it, for we have been used to such small regards from ym. Now as to our not giving ym a conference, at their request, and joining with ym in calling a council ; We say, we never could understand they had taken ye steps, and Rules, our Saviour has ordered to take, in case a Brother offends, which is lay'd down in ye 18 of Mathew, before ye Chh be acquainted with it. Neither have they complied with our Pastor's proposalls, which we think to be reasonable, and scripturall ; so we think we are no ways obliged to give ym a conference, nor to join with them in calling a Council, before they had taken ye steps aforesaid, in order to end ye controversy ; which ought to have been done with all ye privacy imaginable now we must take ye Liberty which reason, and Scripture, will allow us yt is to act our Conscience, according to ye light we have received, in these affairs, which we think we have in Sincerity of Soul done, and we suppose both of ye aggrieved, and council, will say they have acted their conscience aliso y'n we pray they would not condemn us, in those things they allow themselves in, for that would appear to ye world to be great injustice in them, and very unchristian like.

5ly We cannot see by what authority, those Gentlemen came here in Council, on our affairs, for we caused no rent, nor division, in our Chh, but allways studied to be quiet ; so we

cannot see for what intent, they came  
N.B.—here, unless it was to condemn ye innocent, and set ye guilty free, & we have a great deal of reason so to think, for there has never any crime been charged upon us, nor can they charge us with any crime and prove us guilty, unless our being in charity with our Pastor, & our beleife of his proposalls, in order to end ye controversy amongst us to be reasonable, and Scripturall, be a crime ; and we believe, had our aggrieved Brethren complied with those proposalls, or would they still, it would end ye controversy, without disturbing so many of our Brethren, & causing such an uproar, in our Churches, which is very destructive to our holy religion. Now upon ye whole, Rev'd and beloved, we have given you but a short relation of our affairs, concluding you are well apprized of ym all ready, for these things were not done in a corner ; now desire you to interpose in our affairs, who have fallen into ye hands of those, who have miserably Illuded, Blasted, Exposed, and wounded our names pass not by us as ye Preist and Levite, did ye man yt is spoken of in ye Parable, but shew us not only ye part of Neibours, but Brethren, and signifie to us by a Line from under your hands, yt you will hold communion with us, which we expect you will. Thus commending you to ye Grace of God in our Lord Jesus Christ, and desiring an Intorest in your Prayers, we subscribe ourselves, Rev'd Hon'd and Beloved your Brethren in the faith, and fellowship, of ye Gospel.

An Epistle from a Number of ye Breth-

ren of ye first Chh, in Salem to ye first Chh in Andover. To be communicated.

And to ye second Chh in Andover—& to ye Chh of Methuen. Dated Salem Jan: 13th 1734.

PETER OSGOOD  
SAM'LL KING  
JAMES RUCK  
BENJ'A GERRISH  
TIM'O PICKERING

In ye name and at ye desire of our Brethren whose names are under written.

Jn'o Mascell  
Sam'll Ruck  
Nat'l Osgood  
Jn'o Coles  
Edw'd Norriss  
Charles Kink  
Jn'o Holliman  
Abijah Estes  
Edm'd Batter  
Eben'r Felton  
Jn'o Mackmallian  
Jona'n Woodwell  
James Mackmallian  
Jn'o Giles  
Epra'm Skerry  
Sam'll Simonds  
Jn'o Gavett  
Benj'm Young

# AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 13.

No. 43. EDWARD ALLEN, \$40. He was a merchant, and came to America from Berwick on the Tweed, England, in 1757, and settled at Salem. In 1759 he married Ruth, the widow of Israel Gardner, and daughter of Gamaliel Hodges, and he married secondly in 1778, Margaret Lockhart, of North Carolina. He lived on

the south side of Derby, corner of Hardy streets. Had sons,—Edward, John, Alexander and Henry. Edward and John Fisk Allen are his grandsons. He died July 27th, 1803, aged 68, and his wife Margaret, August 13th, 1808, aged 54.

No. 44. ISRAEL WILLIAMS, \$10, son of Samuel and Sarah (Porter) Williams, was born at Salem. He was a shipmaster and merchant, and was Captain of the Salem Cadets, and of the Essex Guards. His wife was Lydia, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Call) Waite, died April 24, 1857, aged 81 years, she lived in the house No. 19 Chestnut st., now occupied by Capt. James B. King. His children, Israel, Samuel, Charles F., Henry Laurens, and Mrs. Elizabeth Chadwick, are living, and John B. and Aaron, are dead. He died Dec'r 9th, 1831, aged 60.

No. 45. JOHN OSGOOD, \$10, son of John and Susanna (Williams) Osgood, bapt. 18th Sept., 1757; had been a shipmaster, but was then a merchant. His residence was in Brown street, next east of St. Peter's Church, now numbered 28. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of William and Ann (Wellman) Messervey. Had sons, John and Robert, and daughters married to Robert Stone and Capt. John B. Osgood. Died Dec'r 2, 1826, aged 69.

No. 46. JOSEPH PERKINS, \$5, son of Joseph Perkins, was born at Chhabacco, (now-Essex,) Mass., 8th July, 1772. He graduated at Harvard College in 1794, and was admitted to the Bar in 1797. He married 2d June, 1798, Margaret Orne, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Pyncheon) Orne; she died 3d February, 1800, leaving one son, Timothy Orne Perkins, who was born 28th Feb., 1799, and died

4th July, 1802. He died Feb. 28th, 1803, and was buried with military honors being a Captain of one of our local companies. "He was a promising young lawyer, patient and laborious in study, ardent and accurate in investigation, with a penetration of mind that permitted nothing valuable to escape it, and a tenacity of memory that suffered nothing useful to be lost; he had added the solidity of science to the natural beauties of his native genius, and would have ripened *in his season*, to be an ornament to the Bar as he was in society."

No. 47. JACOB ASHTON, \$20, son of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton, graduated at Harvard College, 1766. His wife was Susannah, daughter of Capt. Richard Leë. He was a merchant, and President of Salem Marine Ins. Co. Lived in the house now owned and occupied by the Miss Batchelders, 200 Essex street. He died Dec'r 28th, 1829, aged 85, leaving a son Wm., and four unmarried daughters.

No. 48. ABEL LAWRENCE, \$5, son of Abel and Mary (Bulkley) Lawrence, was born at Groton, Mass., 31st July, 1754. Came in early life to Salem. He was a distiller, and his distil house stood on Front street, where the Lawrence place is now located. His residence was on the corner of Essex street and Barton Square, and his house is now the wareroom of Currier & Millett. He was the 4th Capt. of the Salem Cadets. His wife was Abigail Page, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Clark) Page. His children were Abel, John and Charles, also Harriet, who married Dr. A. L. Peirson; Jane, who married Benjamin Perkins; Sarah, who married George W. Endicott; and Eliza and Mary, unmarried. He died Dec'r 4th,

1822, aged 68. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 37, in Historical Collections, vol. 3, page 122.]

No. 49. AMOS HOVEY, \$5. He was a native of Boxford, Mass. In early life he entered with enthusiasm into the military service of his country during the Revolutionary war, and served many arduous campaigns with great credit. On the restoration of peace in 1783, he settled in Salem, and was in the dry goods business in Neptune street, and subsequently in the Franklin Building, in the house next east of which he lived. At one time he was a merchant on Union wharf. The various offices, both civil and military, which had been conferred upon him by his fellow citizens, indicate the high estimation in which he had been universally held in this community. He was Lieut. and Capt. of the Salem Artillery, Major and Colonel of the Artillery Regiment, and Brigadier and Major General in the Second Division of the Massachusetts Militia. His wife was Deborah Steward, of Nova Scotia, who died Dec. 21, 1841, aged 76. He died October 17th, 1838, aged 81, leaving no issue.

No. 50. THOMAS WEBB, \$5. Was a ship-master, and during the war of 1812 to 1815 was keeper of the prison ship at Rust's wharf in Salem. He lived on the north side of Norman street, removed to Boston, but returned to Salem, and died here October 14th, 1825, Aged 69. Was twice married.

No. 51. JOSHUA WARD, \$10. Son of Miles and Hannah (Derby) Ward, was a merchant and owned a distillery, which stood near where Frothingham's stove store is. He owned and lived in the brick house on Washington street, in

which Dr. Joseph E. Fisk now resides. Here he entertained General Washington when he visited Salem in 1789. His first wife was Sarah Lander, who was the mother of his children, his second wife was Susan McGee of Boston. His son Joshua, married Susannah, daughter of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and his daughter Elizabeth, Nathaniel Appleton. He was born 29th October, 1752, and died 14th Sept. 1825,

No. 52. NATHAN PEIRCE, \$10. Was in early life a tobacconist, afterwards a successful merchant. His wife was Rebecca, widow of John Hill, daughter of Mr. Allen born 1742, died 18 July, 1815, aged 72. He built the brick house in Vine (now Charter) Street, occupied by Timothy Bryant, and had previously lived in the house next east of it, since occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Needham. He owned the wharf then called Peirce's, and now Dodge's wharf, and several buildings in the neighborhood, which were destroyed by the fire in 1816. His sons Nathan married Betsy, daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Leach) Glover, who was born 13th Nov. 1775, died July, 8, 1835, and George, married Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen Webb, (No. 10.) Daughter Sarah married 1st, Joseph Holman, son of Gabriel and Sarah (Goodhue) Holman, who was born Dec. 6, 1764, died Dec. 7, 1793, married 2dly, John Needham, March 8th 1800. Eliza married Captain Stephen Phillips.

He was the son of Nathan and Sarah Peirce, was born at Newbury, June 17th, 1749, and died at Salem May 22, 1812;—also a descendant of Daniel Peirce, who came from London to Watertown, thence to Newbury, about 1637.

No. 53. MARTHA DERBY, \$50, daughter of Elias Haskett and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby, and sister to E. H. D. (No. 1) was married the same year to John Prince and removed to Boston. See the Genealogy of the Derby Family, Hist. Coll. Vol. 3, page 203.

No. 54. JOHN FAIRFIELD, \$50, was son of Dr. Wm. and Sarah (White) Fairfield, of Wenham, and his wife was Martha, daughter of John and Sarah (Woodbury) Hubbard, of Hamilton, born December, 1771, and died at Boston, April 26, 1862. He was a merchant, and lived in the Mason house in Brown street, since removed to Federal street, and now occupied by Wm. Roberts. He was the first Captain of the Essex Hussars, and afterwards Major of the battalion of Cavalry. Moved from Salem to Londonderry, N. H., in 1814, and remained there as a sheep farmer (merino sheep) some three or four years, thence to Boston, establishing himself first as a commission merchant, and afterwards engaged in commerce. He was born at Wenham 8th Feb., 1771, and died at his summer residence in Roxbury, August 15, 1850.

No. 55. JOHN JENKS, \$5, was a native of Medford, but came in early life to Salem, and kept a dry goods store in various places. At one time his brother Daniel was his partner. He lived in the house next west to Currier & Millett's, in Essex street, and had his shop there for many years previous to his decease. He was a considerable importer of goods from England, and was an active member of the Rev. Dr. Hopkins' Society, and contributed much in money and influence towards the erection of the present meeting house.

He was for a short time Capt. Lieut. of the Salem Cadets. His wives were 1st, Hannah Andrews; 2d, Martha Abbot, of Andover; and 3d, Annis, daughter of John and Annis Pulling, of Boston. Had sons, John, George, Richard P. and Horace; and daughters, Annis, married to Rev. Wm. H. Furness, of Philadelphia; Mary, unmarried, and perhaps others. He died Oct. 11, 1817, aged 66. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 26, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 94.]

No. 56. SAMUEL GRAY, Jr., \$5, was a boot and shoemaker, and lived on the east side of Williams street. His shop was in Vine street, now called Charter street. His son Samuel was killed by lightning while fishing in a boat near Beverly bar, July 5th, 1804. Two or three companions, among whom was Dr. Henry C. Tuttle, were saved. He married Ruth dau. of Dan'l Ropes. Had children. Robert, Jeweller in Portsmouth, N. H.; George, jeweller in Dover, N. H.; Sarah, wife of Nath'l Frothingham; Elizabeth, wife of James Chamberlain, and others. Born June 7, 1765, Died Oct. 11, 1850.

No. 57. JOHN DERBY, JR., \$5, was a tailor, and lived in the same house with Mr. Gray. He died March 1, 1834, aged 64. See Derby Genealogy in Historical Collections, vol. 3, p. 165.

No. 58. E. A. HOLYOKE, \$25, was the highly esteemed and justly celebrated Dr. Holyoke. Lived in the house now occupied for stores and ware rooms by Quinn & Kelly, Israel Fellows and others. One daughter married Wm. Turner, and one Joshua Ward. Died March 31, 1829, aged almost 101 years. See Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, Hist. Coll., vol. 3, p. 57.

No. 59. THOMAS LEE, \$10, son of Thomas and Lois (Orne) Lee, was born at Salem, July, 1741. He was a gentleman of wealth and leisure, and lived in the house on the eastern corner of Essex and Crombie streets. He removed to Cambridge the same year. The house was opened as a tavern by Benjamin Crombie in 1803, with the sign of a Ship. Crombie street was not opened then. He married Judith Coleman, and had sons Thomas, George Gardner, and William Coleman; and daughters Louisa and Deborah, who married 1st., Richard Austin, and 2dly, Benjamin Carpenter, then of Cambridge, formerly of Salem.

No. 60. JONATHAN NEAL, \$10, was a mariner till the Revolutionary War, when he enlisted in the army. Afterwards an officer and commander of privateers from Salem till the peace—then in merchant service. Retiring from the sea, he engaged in foreign commerce. His father was David Neal, son of Jonathan and Mary (Marston) Neal, born about 1730; married June 8, 1752, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Webb; was a shipmaster, and was drowned in 1762; his widow died Feb. 14, 1817,  $\text{Æ}$ . 89. He lived in the house on Washington street, No. 13, now occupied by Henry E. Jocelyn. His first wife was Mehitabel Eden, daughter of Captain Thomas Eden, an Englishman by birth. His second was Hannah, daughter of Miles and Elizabeth (Goodale) Ward. He was born at Salem, January 15th, 1759, and died October 9th, 1837. His daughter (by his first wife,) Mehitabel, born November, 1783, died Oct. 20, 1856, married Amos Choate, Esq. By his second wife had

sons.—David Augustus, born June 7, 1793, died August 5, 1861, married Harriet Charlotte, daughter of James and Mary (Hall) Price, of Boston: Nathan Ward, born Aug. 27, 1797, graduated at Harvard, 1816, died Nov. 17, 1850, unmarried: William Henry, born Mch. 8, 1799, married Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Burchmore) Ropes, died Jan. 17, 1851: and Theodore Frederick, born Nov. 3, 1802, died of yellow fever in Havana, June 14, 1821.

No. 61. WM. GRAY, Jr., \$100, was the celebrated merchant, Billy Gray. He lived in the house now occupied by Joseph S. Leavitt, as a tavern, called the Essex House. Mr. Gray caused this to be built about 1800, on the site of an old house, which had been the residence of Col. Benj. Browne, a wealthy merchant, and was afterwards occupied as a tavern, and was called "The King's Arms," which was changed to "The Sun," at the revolution. Benj. Webb was the last landlord, and he removed to a house, which stood on the site of Bowker's Building, and hoisted the sign of the Sun at that place. This last house had been the property of Col. Wm. Browne, and he being a loyalist and refugee, the property was confiscated at the revolution.

He was son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray, and was born in Lynn, Mass., June 27, 1750. In early life he came to Salem, and entered the counting room of E. Hasket Derby. Here he acquired that knowledge of commercial affairs, which led him afterwards by industry and perseverance, to be ranked as one of the most distinguished merchants of his age. Mr. Gray removed to Boston in

1807. Lieut. Gov. of Mass. from 1810-12. He married 18th March, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John Chipman, Esq., of Marblehead, sister of Hon. Ward Chipman, of New Brunswick. He had sons. Wm. Rufus, Henry, John C, Francis C. and Horace. His daughter, Lucia, married Col. Samuel Swett. He died in Boston 3d Nov. 1825, aged 75.

No. 62. JONATHAN GARDNER, \$30, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Putnam) Gardner. He was a merchant, and a man of large property. He owned a tan yard in Winter street, near the house in which David Roberts resides. He lived in a house that stood on the site of the mansion of the late Tucker Daland. There was a famous Mulberry tree in front of it. The house was removed to the corner of Washington and Bridge streets. He married first, Sarah Fairfield, sister of John, (No. 24) and secondly, Lucia, daughter of Israel (No. 68) and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge. Had one son, Wm. F, who died June 12th, 1851. He died Sept., 1821, aged 60.

No. 63. ABIJAH NORTHEY, \$5, had previously kept a store—was brother of Wm. N., who was chairman of the Selectmen, and made the address of welcome to Gen. Washington, when he visited Salem. He married, Dec. 31, 1765, Abigail daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Osborne) Wood, born May 5, 1745, died March 1814. The late Capt. Abijah N. was his son. He died October 1816, aged 75.

No. 64. JOSEPH WATERS, \$5. He had been a ship master and was agent for the building of the frigate Essex. and was offered the command. Lived in the brick house in Derby Street, in which his son

Judge Waters has since resided. During the last war with England, he commanded a volunteer company of Sea Fencibles, raised for the defence of this port. His father was Benjamin who removed to Salem from Charlestown and his mother was Esther Gilbert of Ipswich. His wife was Mary daughter of Thomas Dean. Judge Joseph G. Waters and Capt. Wm. D. Waters are his sons. His daughter Mary married Daniel Gilbert of Brookfield. He was born 19 February, 1756 and died February 7th 1833.

No. 65. JOHN GIBAUT, \$10, was son of Edward Gibaut, a native of Guernsey, who came in early life to this country, and kept a store and lived in the old house on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut streets. His wife was Sarah daughter of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield. John graduated at Harvard College in 1786. Early under Mr. Jefferson's administration he was appointed Collector of Gloucester and removed there, his father accompanying him. He followed commercial pursuits—had the satisfaction of supporting his father in all the comforts of life. Died August 11th, 1805, unmarried.

No. 66. SUSANNAH ARCHER, \$5. I think was the wife of Colonel Samuel Archer.

No. 67. SARAH FISK, \$5, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Quincy) Wendell of Boston, married 1st, John Gerry of Marblehead, who died in 1785, aged 45, leaving a daughter Sarah, who married Azor Orne, son of Col. Azor Orne of Marblehead. She married, 2dly, General John Fiske of Salem, as his third wife, June 18th, 1786. She died Feb. 12th, 1804, aged 58. For an account of her

ancestral grandparents and also of her descendants. See New England Historical Genealogical Register, Vol. 11, pages 111 and 112.

Gen. John Fiske was an eminent merchant and citizen of Salem, and was the son of Rev. Samuel and Anna (Gerrish) Fiske, and was born at Salem, 10th April, 1744. He was Major General of the Militia, and died suddenly, Sept. 28th, 1797, aged 53. His house was that now occupied by the Sisters of Charity on Walnut Street. It stood South of its present location, on the spot now covered by the Roman Catholic Church of the "Immaculate Conception." See Dr. Bentley's funeral discourse on the Sunday after his decease.

No. 68. ISRAEL DODGE, \$5, son of Joshua and Hannah (Rayment) Dodge, was born in Beverly, 10th February, 1739. He married first in June 1763, Joanna Dodge, daughter of Caleb and Hannah (Dodge) Dodge, who died 21 Oct, 1764, aged 20 years, 7 months. He married 2dly, 17th of June 1766, Lucia daughter of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, she died 1st Nov. 1822. He was a merchant and lived in the house on Front Street, which was consumed by the great fire of December 1844. It was then occupied by Joseph Shatswell. His distillery was where Buffum's planing mill is now located. The late Pickering Dodge Esq., was his son. He had daughter Lucia who married Jonathan Gardner, (No. 62.) Catherine, John Stone, and Elizabeth, Humphrey Devereux. He died at Salem, 3d Oct 1822.

No. 69. SAMUEL PUTNAM, \$10, Son of Deacon Gideon Putnam of Danvers, was born April 13, 1768. He was then



and for many years a prominent lawyer and politician in Salem, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of this state. He married Sarah daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Gool, a niece of Col. Timothy Pickering. He removed to Boston in 1833, and resided there until within a short period of his death which occurred at Somerville, 3d July, 1853. In Salem, his office was in the building on the western side of Court, now Washington Street, near the old Court House; and his residence in a house on Federal Street, which was built for an assembly house, and is now occupied by Stephen A. Chase.

No. 70. ENOCH SWETT, \$5, was a native of Newburyport, and was a shipmaster. He married Frances Williams, whose parents lived in Union Street. He died abroad Dec'r 21st., 1803, *Æ.* 37. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 173, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 178.]

No. 71. JOHN ANDREW, \$5, son of John and Elizabeth (Watson) Andrew. He was a merchant, of the firm of Archer & Andrew, was unfortunate in business, and went to Russia, where he established himself as a commission merchant. On his return, he built the brick house on Newbury Street, now occupied by Edmund Smith, Esq. He married Catherine, daughter of Simon Forrester, Esq. He was born 9th July, 1774, and died 7th July, 1829; his children were John Forrester, Charles Amburger, and Isaac Watson. His brother Jonathan was father of the present Governor of Massachusetts. His father was a jeweller in Salem, and lived in the old house that stood on the site of the Franklin Building, his shop being in the front on Essex Street; after-

wards removed to Windham, Maine, and died there in 1791.

No. 72. JAMES DEVEREUX, \$5, was a shipmaster, and lived on the westerly side of Daniels Street, and subsequently in the house on Pleasant Street, now occupied by his son-in-law, Capt. Wm. D. Waters. His wife was Sally, daughter of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield; he died May 29th., 1846, *Æ.* 80. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 146, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 175.]

No. 73. SIMON FORRESTER, \$30, was a native of Ireland, but came to Salem in early youth and became a very active and wealthy merchant. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Phelps) Hathorne; she died June, 1823, *Æ.* 66. He lived in the house on Derby Street, now occupied by Mr. Thomas Farless; his wharf and stores were opposite his house, the wharf now called Central. Had sons John, Simon, Haley, and Charles; and daughters Catherine, who married John Andrews, (No. 71); Nancy, who married Hon. Gideon Barstow; Elinor who married 1st., Rev. Thomas Carlile; and 2d., Rev. Thomas W. Coit. Died July 9, 1817, *Æ.* 71.

No. 74. THOMAS ASHBY, \$5, son of George and Hannah Ashby, bapt. Tabernacle, Feb. 3, 1760. Had been a shipmaster, but then kept a grocery store on the corner of Essex and Curtis Streets. His first wife, Rebecca Hill, died early, and he married 2d, Mch. 14, 1741, Mary, daughter of Capt. John White; and 3d, Mch. 13, 1803, Esther Ashby. He lived in the house on Essex, between Curtis and Orange Streets, which had been the residence of Capt. White, his wife's father.



Thomas Ashby, gardner, and Mrs. John Fabens, are his children. He died Dec. 29th, 1804, *Æ.* 41.

No. 75. MOSES LITTLE, \$5, was born at Newburyport 3 July, 1766, graduated at Harvard College in 1787, came to Salem in 1791, and commenced the practice of medicine in which profession he acquired great celebrity and was ranked among the leading Physicians in this vicinity. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of George and Lydia (Pickering) Williams, a wealthy merchant of this town. Samuel Williams, the London Banker and Timothy, were her brothers. Dr. L. lived in a wooden house that was removed to make place for the brick one, now occupied by Thomas Trask Esq.—This was built for the Dr., but he did not live to occupy it long, falling a victim to consumption, Oct. 13th, 1811, Aged 45. His wife died May 28th, 1808, Aged 34. He was descended from George Little who came from London, to Newbury in 1640 and married Alice Poor; whose son Moses<sup>2</sup> born March 11, 1657, married Lydia daughter of Tristram Coffin and had Tristram<sup>3</sup> born 9. Dec. 1681 and married Sarah Dole, 30 Oct. 1707; Richard<sup>4</sup> son of Tristram and Sarah born 6 June 1725. and Jane Noyes married 17 Sept. 1754 were the parents of the subject of this notice.

No. 76. WILLIAM APPLETON \$2.50 son of William and Sarah (Kinsman) Appleton, and was bapt. at Ipswich, Mass. June 30, 1765. He married 1st, Anna, daughter of Eben Bowditch, of Salem. She died in June, 1795, aged 23 years. He married 2ndly, July 23, 1797, Tamesin, daughter of George and Hannah (Lovejoy) Abbot, of Andover, borne 14th Jan., 1769,

died at Salem, 27th Jan., 1850. Was a cabinet maker, and lived in Market, now Central Street, house next north of the bank building. He removed afterwards to South Salem, and resided on the corner of Harbor and Lafayette Streets. He died in September, 1822, *Æ.* 58, leaving no issue.

No. 77. WILLIAM LUSCOMB, \$5, was a painter, and lived on the south side of Norman Street. Father to William, Jr., No. 82.

No. 78. STEPHEN PHILLIPS, \$10. In early life was a shipmaster, and made several voyages to the East Indies. In 1800 he moved to Salem and engaged in commercial pursuits. Lived in the house in Chestnut Street now occupied by his widow and grandchildren. Had one child, the late Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, born at Salem, Nov. 4, 1801; graduated at Harvard in the class of 1819; Representative in Congress, Mayor of Salem, &c., and died June 26, '57. His father was Stephen Phillips, of Marblehead, son of Jonathan and Hepsibah (Parker) Phillips, of Watertown, b. July 18, 1718, d. Mar. 1, 1801. His mother was Elizabeth Elkins, d. Sept. 30, 1803. His first wife was Dorcas, daughter of Dudley and Dorcas (Marsh) Woodbridge of Salem, born April 1, 1774, died June 15, 1803. His second wife was Eliza, daughter of Nathan Peirce, (No. 52,) of Salem, born March 1, 1774, now resides with the family of S. C. Phillips in Salem. He was born at Marblehead, Nov. 13, 1761, died at Salem, Oct. 19, 1838. [See Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown, page 880.]

No. 79. JOHN WATSON, \$10, son of Deacon Abraham and Elizabeth (Pickering) Watson, was a famous school master

and a very worthy man. His school house was on part of the land now covered by the Union building. He lived in the house now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Wm. B. Parker, 103 Essex Street. His mother was a daughter of the brave Capt. Wm. Pickering, who commanded the "Province Galley" for the protection of the fishermen from the depredations of the French in 1707. His father, Deacon Watson, was from Cambridge, but came in early life to Salem. Master Watson was treasurer of the subscribers for this enterprise. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Capt. John and Abigail (Blaney) White. Died 19th Aug., 1806,  $\text{\pounds}$  54. Had a son who lived in Portland, another son who died early, and two daughters, one of whom, Abigail, married Wm. B. Parker.

No. 80. EBENEZER BECKFORD, \$10, was an influential and respected citizen; was representative to the General Court, and was entrusted with various public offices. He lived on the north side of Lynde Street. His son Ebenezer H. graduated at Harvard in 1805 and resides in Andover. A daughter married Joseph Osgood, an apothecary of Salem; another, Nathan Robinson, Esq.

No 81. MOSES TOWNSEND, \$5, was a shipmaster, and afterwards President of the Union Marine Insurance Co. Lived in a brick house which he built on the north side of Derby Street, near the corner of Carlton Street. His wife was Lydia Lambert. Died 14th Feb., 1843,  $\text{\pounds}$  82. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge No. 161, in Hist. Col., vol. 3, p. 177.]

No. 82. WM. LUSCOMB, JR., was a painter, and son of William, No. 77. His wife was Mehitabel Mansfield. He

lived in the house now occupied by James O. Safford, No. 19 Brown Street. Son William died young. One daughter married Benjamin Rhodes, of Baltimore; one, Rev. Thomas Driver; one, Stephen Webb; and one Capt. Abner Goodhue.

No. 83. WM. MARSTON, \$5, was a grocer, and did a large business in a building which stood in the centre of the south end of Washington Street, the road passing east of it, into Front Street, and west of it into Norman Street. It was removed when Washington Street was widened and the tunnel built in 1838. He had been Captain of one of the local companies. He lived in the house in Washington Street, No. 15, now occupied by his granddaughters, children of his son William, who was a merchant in Boston. Ebenezer Seccomb married a daughter of Captain Marston for his second wife. He died May, 1818,  $\text{\pounds}$  67.

No. 84. WILLARD PEELE, \$10, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Peele, was born at Salem, Nov. 30, 1773. He was a merchant, and lived on Essex Street, in the house No. 133, now occupied by Mrs. James W. Chever. He graduated at Harvard in 1792, and studied law before he engaged in commercial pursuits. Was President of the Commercial Bank. He married Margaret, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton. Two of his daughters married Hon. Stephen C. Phillips. J. Williard Peele, Esq., is his son. He died June 13th, 1835,  $\text{\pounds}$  62.

No. 85. BENJAMIN WARD, JR., \$5, son of Ebenezer and Rachel (Pickman) Ward, was a cabinet maker, and lived on Essex Street, nearly opposite Daniels Street. He married 1st., Elizabeth Bab-

bidge; and 2d., Widow Mary Carleton, who was a Farmer; she died Dec. 29, 1810. Commanded a company which marched to New York in 1776. He was Deacon of the East Church. Born 13th Sept., 1739, and died June 11, 1812, leaving no issue.

No. 86. SAMUEL BUFFUM, \$5, was a sailmaker, and lived in Liberty Street. He was the son of Joshua and Sarah (Lester) Buffum, born near "Buffum's Corner," Salem, in June, 1744; married 26 June, 1771, to Anne Stowe, of St. Johns, Newfoundland. Died in May, 1818. He and Mr. John Howard, No. 87, were in partnership in the sail-making business for forty years.

No. 87. JOHN HOWARD, \$5, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pitts) Howard, was born at Marblehead in January 1755, and died in Salem, August 9, 1848, the oldest man in the city. He served his time as an apprentice, with Capt. Wm. Courtis, sailmaker, of Marblehead, and lived with him until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, in 1775, when he entered the regiment under command of Col. Glover, which was composed of the flower as well as the strength of that patriotic town. During his term of enlistment he made two cruises in the ship-of-war Hancock, the famous Com. Tucker commander, and at the expiration he returned and applied himself to his old business of sailmaking, in Salem, until compelled to retire by the infirmities of age. He will be recollected by many of our readers as the very venerable and respected president of the Mechanic Association, living on Brown Street, nearly opposite St. Peter's Church. His wife was Jemima Ashby. Joseph Howard,

merchant of New York, John, sailmaker of Salem, and Benjamin, merchant of Boston, for many years under the well known firm of Chandler & Howard, were his sons, as also was Abraham, who died unmarried. Abraham Howard, the grandfather of the subject of this notice, came from Stepney Parish near London, England, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, settled in Marblehead and commenced merchandizing and died in 1733. He had two children, Joseph and Elizabeth, the former went to Barbadoes, and was clerk in a mercantile house, in a few years came to his father in Marblehead, and began to follow the sea, became master of a vessel, made a number of voyages, and married Elizabeth Pitts of Boston, had seven children, died in Marblehead. Elizabeth the daughter came with the father and settled in Marblehead.

No. 88. JOSHUA DODGE, \$5, son of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge, was born in Salem, 29th of March 1752. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John and Eunice (Nutting) Crowninshield. He lived at one time on the south side of Derby, nearly opposite Carleton Street, afterwards at No. 14 Brown Street. Had sons John a merchant and Captain of Salem Cadets, and Joshua, for some years U.S. Consul in France; daughters, Eunice who married Jesse Richardson, Lydia who married John Cabot, and Anna who married Dr. Samuel Johnson. He died January 13th, 1814, aged 63.

No. 89. JONATHAN MASON, \$10, son of Jonathan and Susanna (Babbage) Mason, had been a shipmaster, was then a merchant. Lived in the brick house on the south side of Vine, now Charter Street, afterwards in

the house on Mason Street, since Church-ell's. Was married 1st to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Andrew) King, and 2d to Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Northey) King. Had sons Jonathan, Thomas and Henry, who died unmarried, daughter Elizabeth, married Nov. 17, 1805, Archelaus Rea, and another married Timothy Brooks. He was born 30th March 1757, and died 27th July, 1808, aged 51. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 102, in Hist. Coll. Vol. 3, page 129.

No. 90. HENRY PRINCE, \$10. Shipmaster and merchant, was a native of Ipswich; he came to Salem when he was 14 years old and was an apprentice to Joshua Phippen, cooper;—when 21 years old went to sea and soon rose to the command. He was master of ship "Astrea" when Nath'l Bowditch was supercargo. His 1st wife was Sarah daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Mansfield) Millet, born April 9, 1762, died Feb. 19, 1830. Married 2dly, April, 29, 1832, widow Kimball. He lived in the brick house in Derby street, numbered 106. Had sons, Henry who commanded a Revenue Cutter, George who died upon the wreck of the ship Margaret in 1810, and Joseph Hardy, lawyer in Boston, lately deceased; also daughters. He was son of Jonathan and—(Pollard) Prince and was born Oct. 12, 1764, died Oct. 1, 1846.

No. 91. GAMALIEL HODGES, \$10, son of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, born at Salem, August 15, 1766, died Dec. 25, 1850. Shipmaster and merchant, brother to Benjamin, (No 27.) His wife was Sarah Williams, born 3d March, 1767, died Oct. 10, 1815, sister to Frances Swett,

(No. 70.) He lived in the house on Essex street, No. 73, now occupied by Wm. Jelly, afterwards in that now occupied by his son Joseph, No. 95 Essex street. His sons now living are Joseph, Rev. Richard M. and John. Gamaliel died unmarried. Daughter Margaret W. is wife of Dr. George Choate.

No. 92. JOHN & RICHARD GARDNER, \$175, merchants and copartners. They were sons of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner. John built the brick house, in 1804, now occupied by David Pingree, Esq., 128 Essex street, and occupied it many years. In this house Joseph White was murdered April 6th, 1830. Mr. G. had previously lived in a wooden house, that stood on the spot, with a shop in front. He afterwards lived upon the farm in Danvers which was his father's. He married Sarah, daughter of W. West, and had sons, John, merchant at Rio Janeiro, Thomas, settled at the same place, and Henry, merchant in Boston. George and Samuel died unmarried. He died August 25th, 1847, aged 76. Richard lived in a house that stood on the site of that numbered 17 Winter Street, then in a house on Essex, nearly opposite Hardy street, and afterwards on Essex street in the house now occupied by Nathan Peirce, No. 135. He removed to Ohio. He married, 1st Elizabeth, daughter of Miles Ward, and 2d at Gallipolis (Ohio) Eliza daughter of Capt. Daniel Peirce, formerly of Salem. Richard died in Utica, N. York, March 10th, 1836, aged 60. Richard, clerk of Salem Gas Company, is his son by 1st marriage.

No. 93. WM. BROWNE & SON, \$20, were tanners and had their tanyard where

Andrew street now is. William, son of William and Mary (Frost) Brown, was born 27 Oct., 1733, and lived on the east side of Curtis street and was deacon of the East Church. He married 1st, Mercy daughter of John Desire White, born August 28, 1732, died July 11, 1785; 2d widow Phebe Carleton, who was a Gannon, and 3d widow Mary Orne, daughter of Adoniram and Hannah (Pickering) Collins. Had sons James and Benjamin and seven married daughters. He died Sept. 3d, 1812, in his 79th year. Benjamin his second son and copartner, was in early life a mariner and was confined as a prisoner of war in the Mill Prison, Plymouth, England, during the war of the Revolution. Lived in the house numbered 20 Pleasant street (built in 1799) and afterwards in that numbered 30 Andrew street. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Andrew. He had sons, Benjamin F. and Timothy W. and four married and two unmarried daughters. He died February 16th, 1838, aged 75.

No. 94. NATHANIEL SILSBEE, \$20, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Becket) Silsbee, was born in Salem, January, 1773, and died the 14th of July, 1850. He was a shipmaster, supercargo and merchant. Was President of the State Senate, and a Senator in the U. S. Congress. He built the brick house in which his son, Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, now lives, No. 16 Pleasant Street. He married, 12th Dec., 1802, Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, born 24th Sept., 1778; died 20th Sept., 1835. Ho Nathaniel, is his only son. Daughter Mary, married Rev. Jared Sparks, late President of Harvard University; and Georgiana,

married 1st., Francis Henry Appleton, of Boston, and 2d., Henry Saltonstall.

No. 95 JOSIAH ORNE, \$10, son of Josiah and Sarah (Elvins) Orne, Was a merchant, and lived in Washington street, His house stood where the City Hall now is. His wife was Alice, daughter of Edward Allen. Had sons Josiah, Edward, and Richard Elvins. He was baptized April 3, 1768; he died 23d Sept., 1825, Æ. 57. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 171, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 178.]

No. 96. MICHAEL WEBB, \$5, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb, was a grocer, and his shop was in Washington street, in the building now occupied by Mr. George Nichols. He lived in the house on Essex street, now occupied by Mrs. Benjamin Creamer, No. 361. He was brother to Stephen, (No. 10,) and married 1st., Ruth, daughter of Bartholmew Putnam, and 2d., Sally, dau. of Matthew Mansfield, and widow of John Tucker. Left a son Michael, and a daughter. He was born July 19, 1762, and died Nov. 12th, 1839.

No. 97. GEORGE CROWNINSHIELD & SONS, \$100, were large merchants. George, Sen'r, lived in Derby street, in a house that stood where the Custom House now is. George, his son, lived with him. Benjamin W. built and lived in the house now occupied as the Asylum for aged women, and Jacob lived in a house in Derby street nearly opposite Union wharf. George, Sen'r, married Mary, daughter of Richard Derby. He died June 17th, 1815, Æ. 81. [See Derby Genealogy in Essex Institute Collections, vol. 3, pages 162 and 163.]

NO. 98. RICHARD MANNING, \$25, was commonly known as Squire Manning. He had been a shipmaster, but was then an Acting Justice of the Peace, money lender, &c. Two bachelor brothers and three maiden sisters lived together in the house now occupied by Capt. Jos. Hodges, on Essex street. Jacob (an infirm man) made shoes in a shop which stood on part of the land now occupied by the Phillips school house, and the sisters kept a variety shop in part of their house. They were all distinguished for their economical habits, and accumulated great wealth. Elizabeth, born 12th July, 1728, died Feb'y 27th, 1801; Richard, born 2d Aug., 1731, died Jan. 8th, 1811; Margaret, born 30th Jan., 1735, died August 26th, 1813; Jacob, born 4th Feb., 1737, died 28th Feb., 1815; and Hannah, born 18th June, 1739, died 23d April, 1817. The accumulated gatherings of so many long lives, enriched two sons of a deceased sister, Mary, who was born 24th July, 1725, married John Hodges, 5th Jan., 1749, died August, 1773, who was the only married member of the family.

The above were children of Benjamin and Pricissilla (Lambert) Manning of Salem. Benjamin, born May 12, 1696, died 8th Jan., 1768, was the son of Jacob and Sarah (Stone) Manning. Jacob, born 25th Dec., 1660, died at Salem, 24th May, 1755, was the son of Richard and Anstiss Manning, of St. Patrick's Parish, Dartmouth, England; Richard, the father, died in England; Anstiss, the mother, came to New England about 1690.

NO. 99. EDWARD NORRIS, JR., \$5, was son of Edward, who had been a school master, postmaster, town clerk, &c., and

was then a notary public. He lived in the house in Court, now Washington street, lately occupied by Dr. B. de Gersdorf, and now by Dr. Neilson. Edward Jr., was a shipmaster, married daughter of James King. Removed to New York and died there. John, now living, is his brother.

(To be continued.)

### CURWEN, RUSSELL, ANDREW.

Mr. Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary, article "Curwin," suggests that more light is wanted than the Genealogical Register affords, as to the second husband of Abigail Corwin, (daughter of Capt. George Corwin,) whose first husband was Eleazer Hathorne, to whom she was married 28th Aug., 1663.

There can be no doubt that her second husband was James Russell. This appears conclusively several times in the settlement of the estate of Capt. George Corwin. As one instance, I subjoin the following extract from the deed of Jonathan Corwin et al. to Edward Lyde, dated 1st Dec., 1701. Recorded Essex Registry of Deeds Book 14, Leaf 280. "James Russell of Charlestown in ye County of Middlesex within ye Province aboves'd Esq. and *Abigail his wife one of the daughters of ye said Capt. George Corwine.*" She is again mentioned in the conclusion of the deed by name as "the wife of James Russell."

Mr. Savage also makes the same suggestion respecting the marriage of Samuel Andrew to a daughter of Capt. Corwin's wife by a former husband.

The following extracts from the petition of Samuel Gardner to the County Court,

at which Corwin's estate was settled, will clear up this matter beyond a doubt.

"To ye Honoured County Court, held at Ipswich on ye 31: of March 1685, ye claime of Samuel Gardner Sen'r. to part of ye estate, Capt. George Corwin deceased dyed possessed of with ye Reasons of his claim in behalfe of five children: he haus liveing by Mary one of ye two daughters of Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin deceased which shee had by a former husboun Mr. John White & brought with her to, & were brought up by Capt. Geo. Corwin aboves'd.

1st Reason \* \* \* \* \*

2dly \* \* \* \* \*

3ly \* \* \* \* \*

4thly, my father Capt. George Corwin did promise me upon marriage that he would doe as much for & make me & my wife every way equal with Samuell Andrew & his wife who married the other sister which is yet to be done, there being above one hundred pounds, as is well known, given in a wedding dinner more to them than to us, & I was then promised, it should be made up in another way, there being also one of his children brought up from 1 year ould for him, which could not cost lesse than 3: or 4: score pounds, there being no such thing done for me, I haveing 150£ at least less than he.

5ld. \* \* \* \* \* & for proof of what is asserted, I can & will make oath when called thereto; 1: 2: 1685 by

SAMUEL ANDREW.

The original from which the above extracts are made, is on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts for Essex Co. at Salem.

In corroboration of the above, Mr. Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, in the article "Andrew," has the marriage of Samuel Andrew and Elizabeth White re-

corded; and in Harris's Cambridge Epitaph's, in a note on page 16, their marriage is mentioned; also on page 30th of same book.

G. R. C.

## COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERRY.

*The first of the 8th month, 1634.*

MARKET. One the 4th day seaventh night next the market at Salem begyn, and to continew from '9 a'clock in the morning to 4 of the clock after noone.

*19 of the 11th moneth 1634.*

After discourse about deviding of 10 acre lotts, Its ordered that the Least family shall haue 10 acres, but greater families may more according to yr numbers.

*12 moneth 1634.*

Its agreed that the townes neck of Land shalbe p served to feed the cattle on the lords dayes and thererore p ticular men shall not feed theire goates there at other tymes, but bring them to the h— that grasse may grow against the lords dayes.

Its ordered that the highway shalbe beyond the swamp on the N. side of mr. Johnsons Lott.

*6th day of the 2d moneth, 1635.*

that Lawrence Leech Richard Ingersoll & others be sure to leave roome for high way & for carts to bring some wood &c. that betwene Lawrence Leech and Richard Ingersol they doe p mise to make a sufficient cart way.

*House lotts granted by the towne*

to mr Townsend Bishop 2, acres, yt 2d lott from the Lands end.

to Joshua Veren—2. acres



mr. Batter & br. in Law 2. acres  
to George Smyth—2 acre  
to Michael Sallows—2 acrs  
to James Smyth a smyth 2 acrs  
to Richard Ingersoll—2 acrs

Lott next to the end of captain Endicotts Lott, to be an highway of 4 pole broad.

mr. Burdet, appoynt the rock to be veiwed for him

*22th of the sixt moneth 1635.*

Its ordered that mr. Burdett shall have a lott upon the Rock beyond Endicotts fence set out by the overseers.

Divers speeches about convenient places for shops,—men, as at the end of the meeting house from william townes fence; And that mr Endicot, mr Sharpe, mr— & mr Alford should consider of some convenient place for shops yt may be wth the owners consent.

Its ordered that all the Inhabitants of this towne of Salem yt haue fearmers greater or lesse, or any quantity of Land granted to them, or any ten acre lott medoes or marshes be they more or less in quantity, shall repaire to the men appoynted to Lay out bounds & by the Last of ye 3. mo: to haue all yr ten acre lotts bounded, And all other that haue fearmes, or meadoes, or marshes; by ye first of ye 9. mo. next ensuing, & all yr Lands being bounded, to make such marks or bounds, either by stones or deepe holes, And that evrie mans bounds may be recorded upon ye penaltie of 10 s., p vided that those deputed to Lay out bounds be paid for yr paynes.

*16th of the 9th moneth 1635*

Captain Traske	} are appoynted overseers & Layers out of
John Woodbery	
mr. Connant	
Jeffry Marcy	
John Balch	} Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem, but are to haue direc-

tions from ye towne where they shall Lay ym out, And in Leive of yr paynes they are to have 4s the acre for small lotts, and 10 s, the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded; Any 3 of those may doe the work.

*30. of the 9th moneth 1635.*

That mr. Peters and captaine Endicott are to haue each a 2 acre lott at ye west end of the great pen bordering upon captaine Traske & ffather Woodberys lotts.

That all such orders as the towne shall think meet to be published, shalbe published on the next lecture day after the towne meeting.

*7th of the 10th mo:*

Mr. Garford (Gafford) having been here before yt 2 acre lotts were limited to one acre) hath a 2 acre lott graunted to him upon the north side of birdless cove, And his daughter mrs. An Turland an other 2 acre lott, both abutting upon Michael Sallows & James Smyths lotts, p vided that both build upon them and soe be ready to sell his house in the towne at such a rate as yt shall stand him in or els to refer it to the Arbitration of too men, he to choose one and the towne an other.

*21. of the 10th moneth 1635.*

That mr. Cole shall haue a farme of three hundreth acres in the place where his cattle are by Brooksby\* and captaine Traske & ye rest of the surveyors are to lay it out and bound yt according to discretion, p vided in case mr Cole be disposed to pte (part) wth yt by sale that he make his first prop. unto the towne upon reasonable tearmes before he offer yt. unto any other.

\*Brooksby was that part of South Danvers running westerly from near the Lowell Depot.



*28th of the 10 moneth 1635*

That 10 acre lotts may be graunted to any

That Abram warren may have a 10 acre lott and an house lott

Granted unto Rbt Cole his heires and assignees three hundreth acres of land whereof forty acres is marshe fitt to be mowed lying and being about 3 myles from Salem westward upon a freshe water brook called the North brook.

*4 of the 11 moneth 1635.*

That Leiftenant Johnson shall haue a farme of 200 acres at Brooksby on the North side of the river, highways exemptions and all rivers free and shall maynteyne highways in it, with the usual pviso in case of sale.

*25 of the 11th moneth 1635.*

That capn Trask\* Jno Woodbery, mr. Connant, Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to have 5 fearmes, viz: each 200 acres a peice to farme in all a thousand acres of Land togeather lying and being at the head of Bass River 124 pole in breadth and soe runne northerly to the River by the great pond side and soe in bredth making up the full quantitie of a thousand acres, these lying laid out & surveyed by us

JOHN WOODBERRY  
JOHN BALCH.

\*The grant to Trask, Woodbury, and others was of lands in what is now Beverly.

Farms were granted to individuals on condition of selling their houses in town, and the refusal of the farm was reserved to the town, if ever it was to be sold. Unless they sold their houses in town, the lands were only leased for a term not exceeding three years.

BENTLEY.

*8th of the 12th month 1635.*

That mr Burdet\* may have a tenne acre lott at the upp end of Bass river.

That Richard Bennet may have a 2 acre lott.

That R. Hollingworth may have half an acre in the place he desires. but must take soe much from his 2 acre or house lott else where.

*25th of the 11th mo, 1635.*

Memoranda the lymitts of a farme granted vnto mr. ffancis Johnson of 200 acres of Land at Brooksby highwayes being exempted for him to mayntayne & the p'viso concerning sale to ye towne observed bounded by mr. Thorndike on ye North side and the comon on the other. the ffearme is ou the North side of the River of Brooksbee above 2 myles from Salem westerly.

ROGER CONNANT.

JOHN BALCH.

*25th of the 11th moneth, 1635.*

Mem the lymits of a fearme of ground granted to Henery Herick, between too & three acres of ground lying on the North side of Jeffry Marcyes cove, bounded by the Rock on one side & woolyton† River on the other.

*16th of the 12th month, 1635.*

After a lardge discourse about a fearme for mr. Thomas Reade & of the meetness or unmeetness in regard of the towne pastures, It was agreed by the maior pte [major part] that he should have three hundreth acres of land lying and being North west Northerly from Salem lymited

\*Burdet's land was in Beverly.

†Woolston (now Porter's River) washes the north-ern side of North Salem where it empties in to Bass River.

and bounded out by the said Inhabitants in manner following.

*The 16th of the 12th moneth, 1635.*

Granted by the freemen of Salem the day and yeare above written vnto mr John Blackleech\* of the same his heires and assignees for ever, one fearme conteyning three hundredth acres of Land scituate lying and being from Salem North East, and being at long Marshe extending from a marked tree growing and being nere to the East of the marshe, along the sea side and conteyning half the Marsh thence westward, and from the west end of the said marshe, conteyning half of the playne ground betwixt that and the frog pond lying near to the sea side in all conteyning as before mentioned, the quantitie of three hundredth acres of Land bounded by the said inhabitants, p'vided alwayes that if the said Mr. Blackleech shall at any tyme make sale of yt, that the towne shall haue the first p fer (proffer) of yt before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT. MR. TRASKE.

PHILLIP VERBIN.

TOWNSEND BISHOP.

JOHN HOLGRAVE.

EDMOND BATTER.

THOMAS GARDNER.

*Ac. 1635.*

In Salem by the towne in gen'all the 15th of the 12th moneth, that who soe ever hath or shall cutt any trees and leave in the paths about the towne to the disturbance of carts, catle or passengers, not being removed within fiftene dayes, shall forfeit five shillings for each such offence.

Informers wth evidence to have halfe of the fynes.

*ii of the 11th moneth, 1635.*

This is void by Granted by the free men of Salem the day other farme in and yeare above written Leive of this to vnto mr. Thomas Scrugs mr. Scrugs.\* of the same his heires and assignees forever a farme con.eyning three hundredth acres of Land whereof thirty acres are fitt to be mowed scituate lying and being in the outmoust bounds of Salem towards mr. Humphries and is from the sea where the fresh water runs out, west and by north is the fearme next to mr. Humphreys bounded by the comon by the North west End & East end p'vided always and in case of sale the towne of Salem haue the first p'fer before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT,

ROGER CONANT,

JOHN HOLGRAVE,

THOMAS GARDNER,

EDM. BATTER.

*11 of the 11th moneth, 1635.*

Granted by the freemen of Salem, &c, unto mr. Townsen Bishop† . . . three hundredth acres, butting upon mr. Endicotts farme on the east and fowre hundredth pooles in length, and six score poles in bredth that is to say six score and foure at the West end, and one hundredth and sixteene at the East end, bounded by the water betwene the fearme of the execu-

\*Thomas Scrugs was one of the leading men of the town, was one of the 13 men, a deputy and an assistant.—*Felt.*

†Townsend Bishop was also one of the 13 men, Deputy to General Court, and Commissioner of the Quarterly Court. He became a Baptist, and was presented for turning his back on the ordinance of Baptism.

The grant of Bishop appears to have been in Danversport.

\*John Blackleach removed to Boston 1659.—*Felt.*

tions of mr. Skelton and him at the North East corner of his farme, And hath there allowed, from mr. Endicotts farm eight acres for an high way, is bounded againe at the Southwest corner by the brook p vided always, &c. &c.

JOHN ENDICOTT,  
THOMAS GARDNER,  
ROGER CONNANT,  
JEFFRY MASSY,  
EDM. BATTER.

*By the towne representative, 22th of the 12th moneth, 1635.*

Richard Bishop having planted his earable pte (part) of his ten acre lott, Its ordered that soe much as he leaves of his said lott to the townes vse for fire wood & also, soe much more earable ground he may have for his p p se (purpose).

Its agreed that Hugh Laskin may have about ten pole to the water side, by that place place where the old planters do move fr. (from).

By the the towne representative, viz the 13 men deputed, the 28th of the first moneth, 1636.

John Peach ffysherman and Nicholus mariott, having fenced about five acres of ground on marble neck\* (though contrarie to the order of the towne) yet Its agreed that they may for psent improve the said place for building or planting, pvided always that the ppriety thereof be reserved for the right of the towne of Salem, to dispose of in pcess (process) of tyme to them or any other ffyshermen, or others as shalbe thought most meet, yet soe as that they may have reasonable consideracon for any chardge they shalbe at.

Its agreed that willm Lord\* is to have a tooe acre lott as nere as may be among the 10 acre lotts, in lieu of pte of his house lott that he hath given to the meeting house.

By the towne representative the eiteenth of the second moneth, 1636.

Granted unto mr. John Holgrave fisherman three quarters of an acre of Land upon winter Island for flakes, &c.

And halfe an acre without winter Island for his house Lott.

Itme vnto his sonne Joshua Holgrave is granted an house lott according to the discrection of the towne whither by lott or elce.

At a genall court or towne meeting of Salem, held the second of the third moneth called May, Ao. 1636.

Inprs after the reading of former orders; In the reading of an order for the division of Marble head neck; A motion was brought in by Cp. Endicott in behalfe of mr. John Humphries for some Land beyond fforest River, moved by spetiall argument one whereof was, Least yt should hinder the building of a Colledge† wch would be manie \*\* losse.

It was agreed upon his motion that six men should be nominated by the towne to view these Lands, and to consider of the pmisses, and for that end was named

mr Thomas Scrugs Cp Trask

mr Roger Conant mr Townsen Bishop

---

\*Wm. Lord was a Cutler, one of the 7 men, a Constable, &c. In 1652 he gave his dwelling house, barn, &c., for the use of the church of Salem, after the death of his wife or her second marriage.—*Felt*.

†It was a favorite idea with the first settlers that Salem would be the capital of the Colony, and that a College would be located here, and lands near Marblehead were reserved for that purpose.

John Woodbery Peter Palfrey.

That these six or any fowre of them are deputed for this business to speak or—

Itm that Benjamin ffelton is to have a too acre Lott as the layers out think meet.

Itm yt was ordered that whereas mr Scrugs had a farme of three hundred acres beyond forest River, and that Cp Trask had one of too hundred acres beyond Bass River, The Cp Traske frely relinquishing his farme of tooe hundred acres, It was granted vnto mr Thomas Scrugs and he there vpon frely rslinquished his farme of three hundred acres that soe mr Humphryes might the better be accomodated.

Itm mr Johnson and mr Thorndike relinquished their farmes, but the towne p mised (promised) first acomodations vnto them.

*The 27th 4th moneth, 1636.*

This day was brought into towne and caryed vp to mr Endicotts those corsletts following viz

Eightene back peices, 18 belly peeces, 18 pr of (*Tassys*) 18 head peeces of 3 sorts, and but 17 gorgets.

Itme 16 pikes and 19 soords.

*The 4 of the 5th moneth, 1636.*

Thomas Goldthwaite being an Inhabitant is granted ten acres of Land.

At a towne meeting 11th of ye 5 moneth 1636.

Its agreed that John Talbee haue one house lot of an acre next to the Marshalls.

It that Bemainyn ffelton have one acre lott next to John Talbee aforesaid.

That Thomas Moore sonne to widoe Moore & his wife are received for Inhabitants and may haue one fishing lot on the neck.

*The 28th of the 9th moneth, 1636.*

Its ordered that every pson that shall fell any tymber or wood trees within the *libtyes* (limits) of Salem, and take pte of yt for their vse, and leave the tops and the rest of the body of the trees, soe felled, one moneth after uncutt out and sett vp togeather shall pay a fyne or penaltye of five shillings for every such trespass, soe left as aforesaid except such trees as grow in their owne p p (proper) lott or grounde And if any fell any trees wthin the said limits and lett them lye unoccupied for the space of one moneth, that yt shalbe lawfull for any other man observing the order aforesaid to take the said trees to his owne p p vse,

The Informer to haue one halfe of the fyne the other to towne.

By the towne repentative the 20th of the tenth moneth, 1636.

Its ordered that mr Hathorne shall have one house lott of an acre on this side the Rocks towards the Mill being the sixt lott from the Marshalls house and to be laid out by the former layers out.

*The second of the 11th moneth, 1636.*

John Abby received for an Inhabitant and is to haue one acre lott for an house next beyond the Gunsmyths and 3 acres of planting ground where the town hath apoynted beyond Castle hill.

Granted to Ralph ffog five acres of land pte of his ten acres beyond Castle hill nere the South river.

mr Jackson  
Anthoine dike  
Richard Rayment  
Pascha ffoote  
John Sibley  
Robt Leech  
George willms  
Humphry Woodbery

} have each half an acre of Land granted them at winter harbour for fishing trade and to build upon.

## Ao. 1636.

## Lands granted to those following :

To Roger Conant	200 acres
Peter Palfrey	200
John Balch	200
Captane Endicott	200
Mr Reade	300
mr Sharpe	300
Leiftenant Johnson	200
Robt. Coles	300
mr. Blackleech	300
Townsend Bishop	300
Thomas Scruggs	200
mr Phillip Verrin	160
mr Batter	200
John Alderman	50
Thomas Antram	30
mr Alford, prvided in ease depte, to leave yt, de- siring no advantage by it. }	200
Richard Bishop	20
John Barber	30
Hugh Browne	20
Thomas Browning	40
Thomas Chub	20
Willm Connyus	10
Nichus Cary	20
John Cook	20
Sam Eborne	20
John Elford	25
George Emery	40
Jeffrey Esty	20
Pascha floote	40
Benjamyn ffelton	20
mr. Garford	30
Edw. Gaskell	20
Edw Grover	20
Roger Haskell	20
Robt Goodall	20
John Gally	20
Willm Goose	50
Thomas Golthwaite	10
George Harris	20
John Hart	10
Richard Hutchinson	60
Richard Hollingworth	20
Richard Ingersoll*	80

Willm James	25
mr Jackson	50
Willm Jegles	50
Robt Leech	20
John Leech	10
Robt Lemon	10
Willm Lord	20
John Leech jun	30
willm Marston	30
John Marshe	20
widow Mason	20
Robt Morgan	20
Thom Moore	20
John Norman	20
Robt Pease	10
John Pease	20
ffrancis Perry	20
Jonathan Porter	20
John Pickworth	20
Thom Reade	10
Thom Roots	20
Joshua Roots	20
James Standishe	20
James Smyth	20
John Stone	10
John Sheply	20
Michell Shafflyn	20
Elias Stileman	30
John Symonds	20
ffrancis Skerry	20
Mich. Sallowes	20
mr Smyth	150
mr John Thorndike	100
Abram Temple	—
Rich Waters	10
Rich Walker	40
Abram warren	20
Thom Watson	10
Humphrey Woodbery	40
mr Hathorne	200
Thom Tuck	10
John Devorex	10
Willm Woodbery	40
Thom Moores widow	10
Thom Eaborne	30
Richard Roots	20
Anth Dike	40
mr. ffelton	20

\*The 80 acres granted to Richard Ingersoll were at Ryall side and were improved him as a farm. His

estate was settled 1664, and this farm was appraised at £7.

Edm marshall	20
Thom Lathrop	30
Robt Cotta	30
John Talbye	30
widoe Skarlett	30

## AT JEFFRYES CREEKE.\*

Sam Archer	60	
Wm Allen	50	
John Sibley	50	
Geo: willms	40	
John Moore	40	
John Blake	30	
Serjeant wolfe	50	
Serjeant Dixie	50	
Wm Walcott	30	
Wm Agur	30	
Roger Morie	50	} next mr Coles.
John Sanders	40	
Wm Bound	40	
Henr. Herrick	40	
Geo Norton	40	
Thom Olney	40	
Willm King	40	
Jo Grafton	30	
John Hardy	60	
Sam Moore	40	
Hugh Laskyn	70	
Edr. Giles	60	
Jacob Barnes	50	
Willm Dodge	60	
mr Gott	75	
Rich Brackenbury	75	
John Horne	75	
Jeffry Massy	75	
Rich waterman	80	
Leift davenport	80	
Raph flog	80	
John Holgrave	60	
Rch. Reymont	60	
Lawr Leech	100	
Rbt Moulton	100	
mr Stileman	100	
mr Gardner	100	
Captane Traske	100	
ffr weston	120	
mr Higginson	150	
daniell Ray	160	
mr Peters	300	

(To be continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD  
ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR.  
WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Continued from page 48.

## BURIALS.

1732.

- April, Joseph Gilbord, child.  
 " Nathaniel Emerson Hannah.  
 May, Old Master Tilton.  
 Aug., John Tucker.  
 " Nathaniel Potter, Abigail.  
 " Jacob Brown, Jr., son.  
 Oct., Mathew Annable.  
 Nov., Nathaniel Emerson, Nath'l.

1733.

- April, Samuel Tilton boy.  
 Aug., Thomas Dodg, child.  
 Sept., Nath'l Dane, child Ephraim.  
 Oct., Isaack Woodbury.  
 Jan'y, William Berrow's son.  
 Feb., Mr. James Patch.  
 " Thomas Sand's wife.  
 " Widow Ele Knowlton.  
 Mch., Father Rose.

1734.

- May, Thomas Adams, child.  
 " Daniel Greeno, child.  
 June, Widow Mary Whipple.  
 July, Widow Knowlton.  
 Aug., John Perkin's wife.  
 Oct., Thomas Brown, Jr., Edwards.  
 Nov. William Killam.

1735.

- Mch. Edmund Potter.  
 May, Matthew Whipple, jr., wife.  
 " James Brown.  
 " John Ingin.  
 Oct., Samuel Lamson, Hannah.  
 " David Robards, Thomas.  
 Nov., John Davison.

(To be continued.)

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV

June, 1862.

No. 3

### A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF THE OFFICERS OF PROBATE FOR ESSEX COUNTY, FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE COLONY TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY A. C. GOODSELL.

(Concluded from Vol. III, No. 4, page 144.)

AUG. 26, 1775, TO JULY 2, 1796.

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF\*—8TH JUDGE.

Some interesting events that occurred in the beginning of the American Revolution have already been narrated in a former part of these sketches.† It will be re-

\* I must acknowledge my indebtedness to Edward S. Moseley, Esq., of Newburyport, for most of the data for this biographical sketch. In his possession, I found the Judge's Commission and other valuable papers, which were kindly loaned to me by their intelligent owner, and of which, together with some interesting facts furnished me from the same source, I have made free use in compiling this article.

Other sources of information to which I have applied, are the Province Council records, in the Office of the Secretary of State; probate records for this county; records in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts, and Genealogy of the Greenleaf family, by Jonathan Greenleaf of Brooklyn, N. Y. 1854: E. O. Jenkins, N. Y.

† See notice of Peter Frye and others, Vol. III, No. 4, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.

membered, that Gov. Gage had issued writs for calling together the General Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay, at Salem, on the 5th day of October, 1774. Before that day arrived, the Governor, in view of the alarming state of the country, deemed it inexpedient to convene the Assembly, and recalled his warrants therefor. Notwithstanding this action of the Governor, the House assembled, and, after waiting in vain one day for his Excellency, proceeded to organize themselves into a PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, and adjourned to meet at Concord on the 11th, when they chose John Hancock president, and proceeded to take the most active measures for the public defence against the British forces which were now looked upon as alien enemies. The Congress afterwards adjourned to Nov. 23, following; and finally a new Congress assembled on Feb. 1, 1775.

What proportion of the people had, from the beginning, looked forward to absolute independence of British rule, is still a matter of dispute. It is quite certain, however, that the leaders of the revolution did not profess to seek independence,

but merely a proper administration of the Provincial and Colonial Governments under their respective charters. But, the first step having been taken in this irregular assembly, the obstinacy of the King and the Parliament forced the Colonies into a more rebellious attitude at every step. So that, the Provincial Congress, which had, by the advice of the Congress of the "TWELVE UNITED COLONIES," given June 9, 1775, assumed to "exercise the powers of government until a governor of His Majesty's appointment will consent to govern the Colony according to its Charter,"\* by the 19th of September following had formally deposed all officers of the government and vacated all commissions issued prior to that date; and in May, 1776, renounced all fealty to the Crown, in an act which was to go into operation on the first of June following, and which provided for alteration of the style of all commissions, writs and recognizances, by striking out the name of the King and substituting therefor the "Government and People of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."† Thus the Independence of Massachusetts preceded that of the Confederacy nearly two months.

Thus far, during the progress of the revolution, though the good order maintained by the colonists was pronounced by a contemporary historian "an uncommon and astonishing curiosity,"‡ the courts of justice, as in the revolution of 1689, had

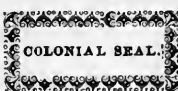
been in many places greatly disturbed.\* To prevent any failure of justice, however, the Congress from time to time issued commissions to judicial officers, first, in the name of the King but signed by a major part of the Council instead of the Governor who was not recognized, and afterwards in the name of "the Government and people of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."

A prominent and active member of the Provincial Assembly from Essex County was Benjamin Greenleaf of Newburyport, and to him, on the 26th of August, 1775, a Commission of Judge of Probate for Essex County was issued.†

\* Gordon, Vol 1, p. 386.

† This Commission I subjoin. The words in *italics* are the words that were altered under the Act of May, 1776. The date of the alteration is given in the certificate, appended, by John Avery, Deputy Secretary. See *Historical Magazine*, Vol. 6, No. 3, p. 83.

THE GOVERNMENT & PEOPLE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND,



To our Trusty and well beloved Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq.,

Greeting:

W. Sever  
W. Spooner  
Caleb Cushing  
Benja. Chadbourn  
Joseph Gerrish  
John Whetcomb  
Jed'h. Foster  
Chas. Chauncy  
Micha. Farley  
Moses Gill.  
B. Lincoln  
James Prescott  
S. Holten  
J. Palmer,  
B. White,

We, in your loyalty prudence and ability very much confiding, Have constituted and appointed, and do hereby constitute and appoint you to be Judge for taking the Probate of Wills of all or any Person or Persons Deceased, or that shall hereafter Decease being at the time of his or their death dwellers or Resident in the County of Essex within our Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and having Goods, Chattels, Rights, Credits or Estate in the same County and also for the Granting Letters of Administration on the Goods, Chattels, Rights, Credits, and Estate of all and every Person, or Persons being dwellers or Resident as aforesaid in the said County of Essex who have or shall hereafter die Intestate and we do hereby also authorize and empower you to Audit,

\* See this resolution in Dr. Gordon's *History of the Rise, &c., of Independence*, Vol. 2, p. 33, and elsewhere.

† See Acts of the Province, in appendix to *The Charters and General Laws of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay*, Boston, 1814.

‡ Gordon, Vol. 1, p. 427.



Mr. Greenleaf, the youngest of seven children of Col. John Greenleaf, of Newbury, was born at Newbury in March, 1732. His mother was Sarah Smith of Newbury. His father was great-grandson

of Edmund Greenleaf, who emigrated from Brixham, near Torbay, in Devonshire, England, in the year 1635, and settled in Newbury, where he is described as a silkdyeer and tavern-keeper. He afterwards removed to Boston, where he died in 1671.

Benjamin graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1751, and was married to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy of Boston, a distinguished divine and patriot.

Engaged chiefly at home in mercantile business, but little is known of his connection with public affairs till about the time of the revolution. He was made a justice of the peace by Gov. Bernard, Feb. 4, 1762, and was a member of the council in 1775, when, on the 26th of July, he was appointed on a committee with James Otis and Mr. Sever "to draft rules for the Provincial Assembly, and to form a draft on the Treasurer," besides being entrusted with many other similar duties. On the 28th of October, in that year, he was appointed to the office of justice of the Court of Pleas for Essex County, which office he accepted.

He resigned his seat in the General Court by letter, dated May 27, 1776. From an expression therein it appears that he was a man of infirm health.\*

\* The following is a copy of this letter of resignation.

New York, May 27, 1776.

Sir:—For the last ten Years at least, I have been much more solicitous for the public Welfare than for my own private Interest and am still disposed to make the latter give place to the former in every Instance wherein the one may be incompatible with the other but as my infirm state of health renders it extremely difficult for me to attend the business of the General Court especially in the winter season and as Gentlemen are not wanting whose abilities to serve the Community in that department I may not doubt are equal or superior to mine I take leave to resign my Seat at the Council Board, most devoutly wishing that the General Assembly of the Mass.

Examine and allow the Accounts of Executors and Administrators and to order the distribution of the Estates of Intestates in the County aforesaid according to the laws of our Province aforesaid and to make out all such Processes, Citations, Orders and Determinations with Reference to the premises and everything necessary depending thereon as is proper and usual in like cases; and to do and perform in the County aforesaid all and whatsoever to the office of a Judge of the Probate of wills and for granting Letters of Administration doth of Right appertain;

In Testimony whereof, we have caused the Public seal of our Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid to be hereunto affixed. Witness the Major part of the Council of the said Province at Watertown the Sixth day of Sept.

In the Year of our Lord One thousand seven Hundred and seventy-five

By Command of the Major part of the Council with the advice and consent of Council.

PEREZ MORTON, Dpy. Sec'r.

In Council, Sept. 17, 1776.

This may Certify, that the above Commission was this day presented to be altered agreeable to a late act of this state, "entitled an act for altering the stile of Commissions, &c." and was altered accordingly.

JOHN AVERY, Dpy. Secy.

Massachusetts Bay ss, Oct. ye 9th, 1775.

Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., took the oath, appointed to be taken to Qualify him to execute the office to which he is appointed by the within commission.

Before us,

WALTER SPOONER, } Member of the  
JED'H. FOSTER, } Council.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY, }  
Essex, ss. }

June 23, 1778.

Then Benjamin Greenleaf, of Newburyport, Esq., Judge for the Probate of Wills and granting of Administrations, &c., for the County of Essex, aforesaid, took the oath of fidelity and allegiance, agreeably to an act of this State, made in the year of our Lord, 1777, entitled "An act for prescribing and establishing an oath of fidelity and allegiance" in due form of law.

Before

THEOP. PARSONS, Justo. Pac.

After the revolution he received a new commission as judge of probate, dated Sept. 20, 1781. He was also, at the same time, made a Justice of the Peace and quorum.

On the 22d of Jan., 1784, his wife having died some time before, he was married to Mrs. Lucy Jones Derby, of Beverly, a widow. By his first wife he had one son and five daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, became the wife of the late Chief Justice Parsons. His son John left male descendants now living.

Judge Greenleaf lived in a house still standing on the corner of Union and Titcomb streets, in Newburyport; and here, on the 13th of Jan., 1799, he died, suddenly, of disease of the heart, and was buried in the burying-ground south of the common in Newburyport.\*

I have been able to learn but very little of the facts of his life, as this sketch sufficiently shows. His character as a magistrate must be determined almost solely from the public records and from a few memoranda left by him to his relatives. And these warrant the inference that he

may ever enjoy the peculiar favor and direction of Heaven and be instrumental of making this Colony a very happy and important part of a more free and respectable Commonwealth than has ever yet been established among the sons of men, I am Sir,

Yr. most Obed't. hum. Servant,

B. GREENLEAF.

Hon. J. Adams, Esq., Secy., &c., to be communicated.

\* The inscription on his grave stone is as follows:

Here  
lies deposited,  
the remains of  
Honorable  
BENJAMIN GREENLEAF, Esq.,  
who departed this life,  
Jan. 13, 1799,  
in the 67th year  
of his  
age.

was a pure, diligent and well educated officer, and took pains to perform his duties well. He devised some new forms of proceedings in the Probate Court adapted to the peculiar legislation against loyal refugees,\* and has left a curious table of the depreciation of currency.

During his term the seal of the Probate Court was altered, under the new government, by a substitution of the words "County of Essex" for the old legend.†

\* As these "Letters of Agency for Absentees, Estates" are exceedingly rare, and as the complications of the present war against rebellion already involve the discussion of the best methods of confiscating the property of disloyal citizens, I subjoin, as a precedent, a copy of the form used in this county, during the revolution, to secure till final adjudication, the estates and effects of absentees. A bond, was given by the agent, conditioned to the faithful performance of his trust in managing and disposing of the estate agreeably to law.

#### STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

ESSEX, ss.

Benjamin Greenleaf, Esqr., Judge of the Probate of Wills and for granting Letters of Administration, &c., in and for the County of Essex, aforesaid, To A. B. of N., in the same County (addition.)

GREETING.

Whereas, it has been certified to me by the of the Town of that C. D., (addition) an inhabitant of the sd. Town of has absented himself for the Term of three months and upwards, leaving an Estate behind him to the value of £20 or more within this State, and that they the sd. from the best Intelligence they can obtain, verily believe the sd. C. D. voluntarily went to our Enemies and is still absent from his Habitation, or usual place of abode and without this State. I do by these presents, pursuant to the power and authority vested in me by an act of the General Assembly of this State, nominate and appoint you to be Agent for the sd. C. D., his Estate with full power and authority to demand, prosecute, sue for, receive, enter into and take possession of all the Goods and Estate of every kind, left by the sd. C. D., or which shall be found in this State, and to manage, employ and improve and dispose of the same agreeably to the Laws of this State, which you are to observe and conform yourself unto, in all Things relating to sd. Estate In Testimony whereof, I have, &c. B. G.

† I take this opportunity to correct an error in a former part of these notices. (See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II, page 223.) I there give the date of

Besides his political and private duties, he was active in ecclesiastical affairs, and was distinguished socially for his honorable life and his hospitality.

His widow survived him till Sept. 7, 1820, when she died, aged 79 years.

JULY 2, 1796 TO MAY 29, 1815  
SAMUEL HOLTEN\*—9TH JUDGE.

Dr. Samuel Holten, of Danvers, was appointed to succeed Judge Greenleaf, July 2, 1796. He was, perhaps, the most distinguished, in his day, of all the patriots sent forth by Essex County, in the cause of the revolution.

He was born on the 9th of June, 1738, at Salem Village—now Danvers—and was

the adoption of the old seal, as 1728 Through the kindness of Matthew A. Stickney, Esq., I have been permitted to take from his invaluable collection, an original letter of administration, *de bonis non*, with the will annexed, on the estate of Jacob Pudeator, granted, by Judge Gedney, to Philip English in 1694. To this letter is affixed the old seal in a wax impression, in very good preservation. An examination of the probate files for Suffolk County, leaves no doubt respecting what this seal indicates, namely: that the Seals of all the probate offices were established at the date of the erection of these courts, in 1602. The Legend ran thus:—DE: PROB: TES TAM: SIG: COM: ESSEX: IN: N: ANG:—"Of the probate of wills the Seal for the county of Essex, in New England."

The letter above described, belonging to Mr. Stickney, is believed to be the earliest letter, issued from the probate office, now in existence.

\* The funeral sermon of Dr. Wadsworth, published in 1816, contains a summary of Judge Holten's public services, and to this I am much indebted. Dr. Henry Wheatland was kind enough to furnish me with the facts, on which my statements respecting the genealogy of the Judge, are based, and otherwise to render me much assistance. Besides these, the record offices, here and at the State House, have been examined, and also the Journals of Congress.

the only son of Samuel and Hannah (Gardner) Holten, of a respectable family in Salem, descended from Joseph Houlton or Holten, the great-grandfather of the Judge.

At the age of eight years he was placed, by his father, with the Rev. Mr. Clark, to be fitted for College; but, four years after, he was prostrated by a dangerous illness from which he recovered with a shattered constitution and an incurable deafness, which obliged him to abandon all hope of successfully pursuing his studies at a public institution.

He, however, turned his attention to the study of medicine, in which he was so successful that, in his nineteenth year, he was admitted to practice, and removed to Gloucester as a physician, but returned to Danvers two years later, where, among his friends and neighbors, he continued to practice, with increasing reputation, for sixteen years.

His public career commenced in 1768, when he was chosen a representative to the General Court from the town of Danvers. In this capacity he succeeded in settling some difficulties between the town and some of its inhabitants, in such a manner as to win the approbation of all parties. From this time onward, the places of honor and trust to which he was called are so numerous, and the positions he held so responsible, that it would be difficult, within the compass allotted for this article, to give more than a general statement of their nature, and of his success therein.

At the General Court, Holten was one of those who, in 1768, refused to rescind the famous vote authorizing the issuing of a circular declaration of grievances to the sister colonies; and thus he publicly es-

poused the popular cause, to which he remained a firm adherent to the end. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, and, of that body, he was one of the bravest, most active, and most hopeful; while, at the same time, his views were so well defined and his character so firm that his course was always temperate and uniform.

With the people he, at once, became a favorite; and nine times in succession he was chosen to represent his native town in the Legislature. When the war broke out, although he was no soldier, he was chosen first major of the first regiment in Essex County. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, and one of the Executive Council of the provisional government. Oct. 28, 1775, he was, with Benj. Greenleaf, made a justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex; which office, under different commissions, he held for thirty-two years, being, for half that time, the presiding justice. He was, also, justice of the Court of General Sessions thirty-five years, and Chief Justice of the same fifteen years; and he held a commission of justice of the peace and quorum nearly forty years.

Sent, as a delegate, to the Congress of the Confederation, his name appears subscribed to the Articles of Confederation adopted Nov. 15, 1777. In this convention he was chosen chairman of a committee of the whole, July 13, 1785, and also President *pro tem.* of the Congress, Aug. 17, following.

In 1780 he was elected a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and the next year he was elected to the Senate, and, thence, to the Executive Coun-

cil. These offices he held for several years, successively.

While a member of the Continental Congress he was placed at the head of the medical department of the army. After peace was concluded with Great Britain he was successful in his efforts to pacify the hungry and clamorous soldiers of the disbanded army.

In 1787 he was again in Congress; and, the next year was a delegate to the State Convention for ratifying and adopting the Federal Constitution, under which, in 1793 he was once more elected to Congress; and he twice served as a presidential elector.

Besides these, he was appointed Chief Justice of the new Court of Sessions for Essex County, in 1811; but resigned shortly after his appointment. He, also, held many minor civil offices, such as town and parish Treasurer, Selectman, Town Clerk, Assessor, &c., for his services in some of which offices, he declined any compensation.\*

Sedulous to aid in the promotion and diffusion of scientific knowledge, he was one of the founders of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was a Counsellor and Vice President. He was, also, one of the founders of the Agricultural So-

---

\* The original letter communicating to Judge Holten, the following vote of thanks is in the possession of Matthew A. Stickney, Esq :

"At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Danvers, March 15th, 1813,—The Hon. Samuel Holten having declined being a candidate for a Treasurer for the present year.—Voted, that the thanks of this meeting be given to the Hon. Samuel Holten, for his long and faithful services in various important offices in this Town."

A true copy of Town-record.

NATHAN FELTON, T. Clerk.

ciety, a member of the Humane Society, and honorary member of the Bristol Medical Society.

Having nearly completed nineteen years of service as Judge of Probate, he resigned his office, May 5, 1815.\*

All accounts of Holten agree in describing him as a man of great integrity and ability; courteous and unaffected; enthusiastic in promoting the cause of liberty, yet dignified, firm and prudent in all his actions. Dr. Gordon, the historian, calls him "a genuine, determined, but considerate son of liberty," and ascribes the safety of Governor Gage, while at his residence in Danvers, to the prudence of Holten.†

Of his personal appearance, his biographers speak with equal praise. Rev. Dr. Wadsworth says: "His form was majestic, his person graceful, his countenance pleasing, his manners easy and engaging, his address courtly, his talents popular, his disposition amiable and benevolent." Thacher, describes him as possessing "a majestic form, a graceful person and engaging manners." When the first ambassador from the United Netherlands was to be received by Congress, Holten was appointed master of the ceremonies.

Judge Holten's dwelling-house was in Tapleyville, Danvers, not far from the old meeting-house. Hither he brought his wife, from Gloucester—Mary, the daughter of Elder Philemon and Mary (Prince) Warner of that town‡—by whom he had

three daughters and one son. The son died young, but the daughters were respectably married and have left children.

On the second day of January, 1816, he expired. He was buried with appropriate solemnities in a private burying-ground near by, which he dedicated, in his will, to public use, and to which he gave the name of "Holten's burying-ground."

Tributes were paid to his memory by numerous grateful hearts, and a sermon, preached at his funeral by the Rev. Dr. Wadsworth, was published and widely circulated.

SEPT. 29, 1775, TO MAY 29, 1815.

DANIEL NOYES\*—SIR REGISTER

Shortly after Judge Greenleaf was qualified under his commission, Mr. Daniel Noyes of Newbury, was appointed Register; the record of his appointment bearing date, Sept. 29, 1775.

Daniel Noyes, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodman) Noyes, was born at Byfield parish in Newbury, Jan. 29, 1739, and was the fifth in lineal descent from Mr. Nicholas Noyes, a brother of the famous preacher, Rev. James Noyes, of Newbury, and who, with his brothers, emigrated from Choulderton in Wiltshire, England, in the year 1634, and settled at Newbury.

Mr. Noyes entered Harvard College and graduated there in the class of 1758. Four years afterwards, he was chosen mas-

\* His resignation was the occasion of a very kind letter from Governor Strong, which, with his letter to the Governor, is recorded in the Probate Office.

† Gordon's History, Vol. 1, p. 387.

‡ Babson's History of the Town of Gloucester, p. 259.

\* Besides what assistance I have received from Dr. Henry Wheatland, I am indebted to Felt's History of Ipswich, the public records, Mr. Hammatt's contributions to the New England Genealogical Register, and to Hon. Charles Kimball, of Ipswich, for the materials for this biography.

ter of the old Ipswich Grammar School, and taught there till 1774. He was married at Ipswich, to Sarah, daughter of John Boardman, and they had several children, none of whom, however, survived their father.

When the troubles that preceded the revolution, began to agitate the country, he warmly espoused the popular cause, and in 1774-5, was chosen a delegate to the congress of the United Colonies.

In 1775, he was elected to the General Court, and, the same year, was made Postmaster of Ipswich, to succeed Dea. James Foster, under the old postal system, established by an act of Parliament, in 1711. He was also a member of the committee of correspondence, during the revolution. By the non-exportation act of Sept., 1779, he was appointed to grant permits for the county of Essex.

In 1780 and 1781, was again chosen master of the Grammar School; of which he had been appointed feoffee, Sept. 30, 1776, an office that he held till his death.

On Dec. 3d, 1787, he, together with Michael Farley, John Choate and John Cogswell, was sent as a delegate to the State Convention, that ratified and accepted the Federal Constitution.

He held some minor offices, one of which was the commission of Justice of the Peace and Quorum, which was issued or renewed, Feb. 13, 1797.

He died, testate, March 21, 1815, and bequeathed "three and one third old rights, and six new rights" in the lands at Jeffry's Neck to the Grammar School. His residence was the house formerly occu-

pied by the late Abraham Hammatt, Esq., in Ipswich.\*

He was buried by the side of his wife—who died August 20, 1801, æt. 63—in the High Street burying-ground, in Ipswich.

He was a methodical and accurate clerk, and a very legible penman. As a public servant and as a citizen it is well said of him by another: "The faithfulness and ability, with which he discharged his various duties deservedly gained him high and extensive respect."

MAY 29, 1815 TO JULY 1, 1853.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE†—10TH JUDGE.

Daniel Appleton White, the tenth Judge of Probate for Essex County, was born at Methuen, June 7, 1776, and was the son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White. His

\* This was the same house once occupied by Daniel Appleton, a former register. See Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., Vol. 3, No. 1, p. 9.

† Judge White's death having occurred since these articles were commenced, I felt, when, on the course of my labors, I reached the period of his appointment to the bench, at first, strongly inclined to desist from writing any biographical sketch of him whatever; on the ground that such an attempt was not included in my original design, and, chiefly, because the many and full (bituary notices of this great and good man, that have lately appeared in a variety of publications, would do—what these articles were intended to aid in doing—all that is necessary to transmit a correct picture for the examination of the curious in future times. Besides, I knew that the able pen of the Rev. Dr. Briggs, who was the pastor of the deceased and a near friend, had been engaged to write his biography for the Institute.

But, since it has been suggested to me by others that, probably, no other biographical notice of the Judge would be based upon a view of his official career, my scruples have been so far overcome as to permit me to contribute, to the Collections, the above sketch.

father was the fifth, in lineal descent, from William White, who came from England to Ipswich, Mass., in the year 1635, but removed to Haverhill five years later.

Judge White was fitted for College at Atkinson Academy, and entered Harvard in the class which graduated in 1797.\* For about two years after his graduation, he taught a school in Medford, Mass., but, in 1799, he accepted the office of tutor, at Harvard, which he held till 1803. Meantime, he had entered his name, as a student at law, with Francis Dana Channing, of Cambridge; and, in the latter year, he removed to Salem and pursued his professional studies in the office of Judge Samuel Putnam, having, for his fellow student, John Pickering, afterwards the celebrated lexicographer, with whose assistance he prepared, during the next year, an edition of Sallust, for the use of the scholars at Harvard.†

In 1804, at the March term, he was proposed for admission as an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas in Essex

To Dr. Henry Wheatland, to the public records, and to the newspapers, I am almost wholly indebted for my materials. I must not omit, however, to mention that I have been loaned a rare political paper—signed by Judge White in 1808—from the collection of Mr. Amos Trask.

\* In the same class were Hon. Horace Binney, of Philadelphia, Rev. Dr. Jenks, of Boston, Saml. Farrar, Esq., of Andover, Dr. J. C. Warren, of Boston, and Chief Justice Richardson, of N. H.

Judge White always felt interested for the prosperity of his *alma mater*, and, for a period of sixty three years, rarely or never failed to attend the commencement exercises. From Harvard he received the degree of LL. D., in 1837.

† Nearly the whole edition was consumed with the building, occupied by Cushing and Appleton, the publishers, in which they were stored. It was not re-published.

county; and, at the November Term of the Supreme Judicial Court, in 1806, having passed, satisfactorily, an examination before William Prescott and Nathan Dane—appointed for that purpose by the Court—he was admitted an Attorney of that court. This was followed, in 1808, by his admission, in the regular course, as a Counsellor of the same court.

After his admission to the bar, Judge White removed to Newburyport, and began the practice of his profession. There, having already won a good reputation as a public speaker, he was drawn into politics, in which he took an active part on the "Federal" side, especially in 1808, when that party clamored for the removal of the fatal "embargo."

From 1810 to 1814, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate from this county; and, in the latter year, was elected to Congress from the Essex North District, receiving every vote thrown in Newburyport in that election. But, on the resignation of Judge Holten, the office of Judge of Probate for this county being tendered to him, he declined to take his seat in Congress, and accepted the commission of Judge, which bears date, May 29, 1815. This office he held till July 1, 1853, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Judge Howe.

In 1817, he removed to Salem, where he, ever after, remained.

Besides holding the offices already mentioned, he was one of the founders of the Theological School at Cambridge, in 1816, and one of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College from 1842 to 1853. He was, also, a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and of the American



Academy of Arts and Sciences. Of the Essex Historical Society, he was a Trustee from 1823 to 1841, and President of the Society from 1837 to 1848. He was also Trustee of the Salem Athenæum from 1824 to 1840, and the President from 1838 to 1840. He was one of the founders of the Essex County Lyceum, and the first President of the Salem Lyceum, one of the oldest societies now in existence established for the purpose of encouraging public lectures. He was chosen President of the Salem Dispensary, and also of the Salem Savings Bank; of which he had been, at different times, a Trustee and Vice President.

To him, the Essex Institute was immensely indebted for the unflinching interest that he manifested in its success; the influence he exerted over others in its behalf; and for his munificent contributions of money and books. Of the latter, he gave to the Institute, at various times during his life and by his last will, not less than eight thousand bound volumes and ten thousand pamphlets, besides some valuable files of newspapers.\*

The Institute was proud to elect him its President, which office he held till his death.

Judge White was married, first, May 24, 1807, to Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of the late Dr. Josiah Wilder, of Lancaster, Mass., (gr. Yale, 1767). She died June 29, 1811. He married, next, at Salem, Aug. 1, 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wet-

more, daughter of the late William Orne, Esq., a merchant of Salem. She died March 27, 1821. He married, again, Jan. 22, 1826, Mrs. Ruth Rogers; daughter of Mr. Joseph Hurd, late of Charlestown, merchant. By each of his wives he had children—there being seven in all—three of whom still survive their father. His widow is also living.

On the 30th day of March, 1861, having finished a literary work, on which he had been for some time engaged,\* and, being fully aware of his approaching dissolution, which he awaited with serenity, he expired. His final and fatal disease was an ossification of the heart.

The several societies to which he belonged, including the Essex Bar, took public notice of his death and passed appropriate resolutions in memory of his worth and their loss. A funeral discourse was preached at the meeting house of the First Church in Salem, of which he was a member, by the Rev. Dr. George Ware Briggs, his pastor, who was, subsequently, appointed by the Essex Institute to prepare a biography of the Judge for publication under its auspices.

His remains were interred in the Harmony Grove Cemetery.

As a Judge, White, undoubtedly, was superior to any of his predecessors in office. Possessed of a sound judgment, a firm will, a kind heart and gentle manners—to which he added thorough legal learn-

\* I ought not to omit to mention that Judge White's munificence was not only exhibited in his gifts to the Essex Institute. To the city of Lawrence, which was set off from Methuen, his native town, he gave a valuable piece of land for public uses; and his charitable contributions were, otherwise, considerable.

\* New England Congregationalism in its Origin and Purity; illustrated by the Foundation and Early Records of the First Church in Salem, and various Discussions relating to the Subject. Salem, 1861, pp. 319. Some account of this work will be given in the Collections, hereafter.



ing and rare scholarship—the perplexing and thankless duties of this petty office, though much too humble and unprofitable for his sole employment, were, nevertheless, most diligently and ably performed by him. The exalted reputation of Judge Holten as a patriot and an honest man, had restrained the public from loudly complaining against certain abuses in the administration of probate affairs that had, unfortunately, crept in in his day, or, perhaps, had come down with the loose business habits of former times. A change in the business of the Probate Office was expected with the change of officers; and, of this, White had received some significant intimations from certain members of the State Government, at the time of his appointment.\*

By a resolve of the Legislature, passed Feb. 9, 1816, White was appointed on a committee with the Hon. Thomas Dawes and John Pickering, Esq., to consider and report on the subject of revising all the laws relating to the Courts of Probate and the settlement of the estates of persons deceased. He declined to serve on this committee from a sense of the delicate position in which, as a judge of one of the probate courts, this appointment would place him in relation to his brethren on the bench in other counties; and the Hon. Nathan Dane was, a few days after, appointed in his stead. This committee, in a short time, made a report, which is now, substantially, embodied in an act of the Legislature—Stat. 1817, chap. 190.

Judge White, who, though not a member of the Committee, had much to do in

preparing this report, after the passage of the act, published a treatise—the best that has ever appeared on the subject—on the jurisdiction and proceedings of the Courts of Probate in Massachusetts. This book was published in 1822.

With the assistance of Mr. Lord, the Register, the forms of probate proceedings, in this county, were reduced, under his direction, to a system that was very perfect; and the records were kept, at the same time, according to a method, devised by Mr. Lord, that was copied by registers of probate in some other counties as the most correct and thorough system that had been suggested.

During Judge White's term, the Legislature abolished the old system of fees, and established salaries for the judges and registers throughout the Commonwealth—allowing fees to be taken only for copies and extra-official services. This was in Feb., 1824.

As the patron and lover of learning, Judge White's reputation stands, deservedly, high. One of his earliest contributions to literature, has already been mentioned, and so has his last. Besides these and several other published productions—a list of which, I subjoin in the margin,\*—he

---

\* They are, as given to me by Dr Wheatland, as follows:

- 1 Eulogy on George Washington, at Methuen, Jan'y 13. 1800, 8vo, pp. 18.
- 2 Address before the Merrimac Humane Soc., at Newburyport, Sept. 3, 1805, 8vo, pp. 38.
3. A View of the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Courts of Probate, 8vo, pp. 158, Salem, 1822.
4. Address before Essex County Lyceum, May 5, 1830 8vo, pp. 33.
- 5 Eulogy on N. Bowditch, at Salem, May 24, 1838, 8vo, pp. 72.
6. Address at the consecration of Harmony Grove Cemetery, June 14, 1840, 8vo pp. 33.

---

\* See his introduction to his *View, &c., of Courts of Probate*, Salem: 1822. The work afterwards referred to in this sketch, *post*.

made copious critical, historical, biographical and bibliographical notes and references, in a vast number of books that crowded his library, or that were given by him to public institutions. He delivered several lectures and addresses; contributed sundry articles to newspapers and periodicals; assisted occasionally in the preparation of books put forth by others; and, sometimes, attended and took part in the deliberations of the learned societies of which he was a member.

Books were his delight, and his reading must have been vast in the departments of history, bibliography and the *belles lettres*—especially in the classics, ancient and modern; and in English and American theological and homiletic literature of the more recent schools.

As a member of society, it is sufficient to say of him, that he sustained throughout his career, in all the relations of domestic and social life, an unblemished reputation for earnestness, faithfulness, integrity and piety. Down to his last hour, he was a warm patriot, and poignantly regretted the madness that then threatened the country with a saturnalia of treason and bloodshed. He died more than respected—he was revered and loved.

His residence was in the House that stood next north of the City Hall, on Washington st., Salem, and is now built into,

and forms the northern end of the new block now building by Mr. Hubon.

---

MAY 29, 1815 to JUNE 12, 1851.

NATHANIEL LORD, 3d\*—9TH REGISTER.

The office of Register of Probate becoming vacant by the death of Mr. Daniel Noyes, Mr. Nathaniel Lord, 3d, of Ipswich, who had, for several years, been the chief clerk in the office, was appointed to act as Register *pro tempore* till a new Register should be appointed; which was done on the 29th of May, following,—the same day that Judge White was commissioned—and Mr. Lord received the appointment.

Mr. Lord was the sixth, in lineal descent, from Robert Lord, the first Clerk of the Colonial Quarterly Court at Ipswich,—who was, *ex officio*, register of probate, and whose biography has already been sketched in an early part of this work.†

Mr. Lord's parents were Isaac and Susannah (Lord) Lord, and he was born at Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1780. Having received preliminary instruction under Master James Burnham, of Ipswich, he was fitted for college by Mr. Daniel Dana, (afterwards D. D.) son of the Rev. Joseph Dana, his pastor, and entered Harvard, where he graduated in the class of 1798; on which occasion, he was assigned a part in the exercises and delivered a poem on "As-

---

7. Address before the Alumni of Harv. Uni. Aug. 27, 1844, 8vo, pp. 42.

8. Eulogy on J. Pickering before Am. Acad. Sci. & Arts. Oct. 26, 1846, 8vo, pp. 106.

9. Brief sketch of a Lecture before Essex Institute May 12, 1856, 8vo, pp. 14.

10. Brief Memoir of the Plummer Family, 8vo, pp. 36, Salem, 1858.

11. New England Congregationalism, 8vo, pp. 319, Salem, 1861.

---

\* For the facts of this biography, I am chiefly indebted to members of the family and near relatives of the deceased. I have also consulted the files of the Salem Gazette and Salem Register, for some dates and items; and am further indebted to Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, for a few useful particulars.

† See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II, No. 5, p. 216.

tronomy," which was published in the *Salem Gazette*.\*

After leaving college, he taught school for a while at York, in the District—now State—of Maine, where he was highly esteemed as a teacher. Returning to his native town, he was married to Eunice, daughter of Jeremiah and Lois (Choate) Kimball, of that town. By this marriage he had seven children—four sons and three daughters. Three of his sons survive him, and all are members of the Essex Bar. George R. Lord, Esq., the youngest, succeeded him in office, on the removal of Mr. Lawrence, who supplanted his father in 1851. The two elder sons, Nathaniel J. and Otis P., have both ranked among the leaders of the Essex Bar for several years, and the latter is now one of the Justices of the Superior Court of this Commonwealth.

Mrs. Lord having deceased April 9, 1837, Mr. Lord was again married Sept. 6, 1838, to Mary Holt Adams, daughter of John Adams, Esq., of Andover. She survived him and is still living.

Applying himself diligently to the laborious duties of his office, Mr. Lord did not find time to devote to any other considerable employment. He never, however, forgot the studies of his youth, nor lost the

tastes acquired over his books at college. Quick to discern the nicer shades of meaning in words, he was very discriminating in the use of them and very accurate in the expression of ideas; and, withal, was very fond of philological inquiries. Associated with Judge White in the work of remodelling and multiplying the forms of probate proceedings he found ample scope for these talents; and the public is largely indebted to him for the variety, simplicity and verbal neatness of the blanks that have been so long and conveniently used in the Probate Court of this County.

Mathematics was his special delight and study. Occasionally he turned his pen to some pleasant literary effort—not unfrequently a short poem to some friend or a hymn for some public service—and many of these productions are well worthy of preservation. When the first alphabetical catalogue of graduates of Harvard was being prepared he contributed to the work.\* Once, early in life, he delivered a fourth-of-July oration. And, when Lafayette revisited Ipswich in 1824, he was chosen to deliver the welcoming address which he did acceptably.

Besides delivering these addresses he presided over the exercises at the centennial celebration of the settlement of Ipswich, in 1834; and he sometimes prepared addresses for others to recite. But his whole character was averse to public display and inclined him to the laborious, quiet and monotonous drudgery of his official duties. It is safe to say that no reg-

---

\* Mr. Lord, I am informed, had another part assigned him at the same time. In the same class, were William Ellery Channing, Judge Story, Dr. Tuckerman, Judge Fay, Isaac Fiske, Wm. Austin, Thomas Cole and Ralph French. It is not a little singular, that, in the same college at the same time, were two future judges of probate and their two registers, viz:—Judge Fay and Mr. Fiske, Judge White and Mr. Lord. Another coincidence that is remarkable, is the fact, that, in the class of 1825, were R. S. Fay, A. H. Fiske, Arthur W. Austin, Jonathan Cole and Nath'l. J. Lord, five sons of five classmates of 1798!

---

\* Mr. Lord has the merit of first suggesting the alphabetical index to this "Triennial." And for many years, he was provided with interleaved copies, in which he made numerous useful memoranda in aid of the work.

ister before him had performed half the amount of work in the same time, and, considering the changes wrought by him in the office, none had performed his duties with half the thoroughness.

He was, for one year, (1823,) selectman, and for several years one of the school-committee of Ipswich. He was also a justice of the peace and quorum.

In 1851, the agitation of questions relating to the extension of slavery and the return of fugitive slaves had divided each of the two great political parties in New England—and, particularly, in Massachusetts—into what were sometimes called “conscience” and “cotton” whigs and democrats. The mutual affinity of the respective classes in both parties being stronger than old party ties, coalitions were formed between them for the purpose of securing the management of public affairs. But the superior numbers and zeal of the anti-slavery coalitionists overcame all opposition, and they elected Governor Boutwell from the democratic wing of the coalition. Mr. Lord, having been a firm whig of the conservative school, was obnoxious to some of the coalitionists of Essex county, who insisted upon his removal on the ground of the good policy of establishing rotation in office. Accordingly, June 12, 1851, he was removed, and Mr. Edwin Lawrence, a democrat, was appointed to succeed him.

During Mr. Lord's connection with the Probate Office—a period of between forty and fifty years—some important changes were made besides those already enumerated. The probate records, at first, were kept by the Register in his private custody, —usually in his dwelling-house, which was his office. After the year 1722, the Pro-

bate Office was in the court house, at Ipswich, though the records remained, even down to Mr. Lord's time, in the Register's dwelling-house. In 1817, the brick building, now standing in Ipswich, was erected for a fire-proof place of deposit for the records and for a probate office, and remained such, till, in 1852, the records and the office were removed to Salem.

On the sixteenth of October, 1852, Mr. Lord, while at home, in a room by himself, suddenly fell and expired. He was buried in the burying-ground on High street in Ipswich, and an obituary sermon, in memory of his worth, was preached the next Sunday, by the Rev. Daniel Fitz, pastor of the South Church, of which the deceased was a member.\*

Mr. Lord's residence was on High street in Ipswich, in a house built in 1728, by the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers.

JUNE 12TH, 1851, TO FEB. 14, 1853.

EDWIN LAWRENCE—10TH REGISTER.

Mr. Lord's successor was Mr. Edwin Lawrence, of Newburyport. He remained in office till Feb. 14, 1853, when, the whig party having elected their candidate, Gov. Clifford, Mr. Lawrence was removed and George R. Lord, Esq., a son of Nathaniel Lord, the former Register, was appointed. During Mr. Lawrence's term, the Probate Office was, by order of the county commissioners, removed to its present location in Salem.

FEB. 14, 1853, TO FEB. 27, 1855.

GEORGE ROBERT-LORD—11TH REGISTER.

Mr. George R. Lord of Ipswich, the

\* This sermon has not been printed.

11th Register, held office but about two years; when, the American party or Know-nothings, as they were called, carried the state elections by large majorities; Governor Gardner succeeded Clifford, and Mr. Lord was removed from office.

JULY 1, 1853, TO JULY 1, 1858.

NATH'L. SALTONSTALL HOWE—11TH JUDGE

On the retirement of Judge White, Nathaniel S. Howe of Haverhill, Esq., was appointed his successor, and held the office till July 1, 1858.

FEB. 27, 1855, TO JAN. 7, 1857.

JAMES ROPES—12TH REGISTER.

Mr. James Ropes, of Salem, was appointed by Gov. Gardner, to succeed Mr. Lord. But, by an amendment of the Constitution, proclaimed by the Governor, June 15, 1855, the office of Register of Probate was made elective; and, by chap. 173 of the acts of the Legislature of the next year,—1856,—elections under this amendment were ordered, which resulted in the election of Mr. Jonathan Perley, Jr., of Salem, as Register of Probate for this county.

JAN. 7, 1857, TO APR. 13, 1857.

JONATHAN PERLEY, JR.—13TH REGISTER.

Mr. Perley, having unsuccessfully attempted to procure an increase of his official salary, resigned his office Apr. 13, 1857.

APR. 13, 1857, TO JAN. 5, 1859.

CHARLES HODGE HUDSON—14TH REGISTER.

Mr. Charles H. Hudson, of Newbury-

port, succeeded Mr. Perley, by appointment of the Governor, as Register *pro tem.*, till the election in Nov., 1857, when he was chosen Register, to hold from Jan. 7, 1858.

JULY 1, 1858.

GEORGE FRANCIS CHOATE—12TH JUDGE,

*And First Judge of Probate and Insolvency.*

By the 93d Chapter of the Acts of the Legislature, for the year 1858, the Courts of Insolvency, established in 1856, were united with the Probate Courts in the several counties; or, rather, the offices of the Judges of these Courts were abolished; and a new office was established in the several counties, the incumbent of which was called, in the act, the Judge of Probate and Insolvency. To this office, for the County of Essex, George Francis Choate, of Salem, Esquire, was appointed July 1, 1858, and still holds under that commission.

JAN. 5, 1859.

ABNER CHENEY GOODELL—15TH REGISTER,

*And First Register of Probate and Insolvency*

The union of the two judicial offices of Probate and Insolvency was followed by the election of a Register of both Courts, in the Nov. election of 1858. Mr. Abner C. Goodell, of Lynn, who had been Register of Insolvency, was chosen, and entered upon the duties of the united offices Jan. 5, 1859; and, at the same time, Mr. JAMES ROPES, formerly Register of Probate, was appointed by the Judge, Assistant Register of Probate and Insolvency.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

[Continued from Vol. IV. Page 72.]

*Habakkukh Turner, 4mo., 1685.*

Inventory of Habakkukh Turner, taken July 2. 1685, by Henry Bartholomew and John Browne, amounting to £265, 10s; returned by Mrs. Mary Turner, admx. June 30, 1685.

Administration is granted unto Mary Turner upon the above estate, the widow to have one half of the estate and the children to have the other half, the eldest son to have a double portion, and the other two to have equall, to be paid to them as they come of age. Children Robert, Habakkukh and Mary Turner. June 30, 1685.

*Tho's Purchase, 4mo., 1685.*

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Purchase, taken 27th June, 1685, by John Blaney and Henry Skerry, Junr., amounting to £44 8s 6d. Returned by Elizabeth, widow of the deceased, June 30, 1685.

*Edmond Batter, 4mo., 1685.*

Will of Edmond Batter, dated 11th February, 1684-5, mentions his *present* wife, eldest son Edmond, children Mary, Elizabeth and Daniel, all under 21 years. Edmond to enter College for 2 or 3 years if he be thought fit. Appoints his father Gookin and wife to be ex'ors, and Mr. Wm. Browne, Jun'r and Capt. John Higginson and Stephen Sewall to be overseers.

witnesses Stephen Sewall and Henry West. probate 14 August, 1685.

*Rich'd Rowland, 4mo., 1685.*

Inventory of estate of Richard Rowland of Marblehead, taken May 20, 1685, by Samuel Ward and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £862 19s 6d. Returned by John Rowland and Richard Pytharch. ex'ors, June 30, 1685.

(In the inventory are mentioned articles of bedding and furniture given to Abigail, Richard, Mary, Rachel Prance, John Rowland,

twenty one years service in a negro woman, £20.

A negro child £5.)

*Andrew Woodbury, 4mo., 1685.*

Inventory of the estate of Andrew Woodbury, taken 29th June, 1685, by Joseph Phippen and Philip English, amounting to £163 5s 6d. returned by Mary, relict of the deceased, who is appointed adm'x.

*John Dow, 7mo., 1685.*

Petition of Samuel Sheperd to the County Court, (dated Sept. 25.) held Sept. 28, shewing, that there was at a court held at Hampton, 1673, a disposal of the estate of John Dow till further order, and there has been no further order, he therefore asks that there may be a division of said estate between the relict and child of the said John Dow.

*John Wood, 7mo., 1685.*

Further account of claims allowed against the estate of John Wood by the Committee, John Appleton, Daniel Epps and John Appleton, Jr., amounting to £45 12s. 8d., returned Sept. 15, 1685.

(To be continued.)

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF  
GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY  
B. F. BROWNE.

[Continued from Page 96.]

*the 2d of the 11th moneth 1636.*

Its ordered and agreed that Lieft davenport shall haue a ten acre lott nere Jeffry Massyes Lott.

Edr Beachamp received for an Inhabitant and is to have fowre acres of land.

*23d of ye 11th mo: 1636.*

Its agreed that mr Sharpe our Elder shall have a farme of 300 acres of land to be laid out and bounded by the towne to the Southward of mr Skeltons farme and joyning vpon the head of the North River.

Its agreed that for as much as mr francis Johnson did relinquishe a farme formly granted him at Brooksby vpon the townes request, and now desiring meet accomodations elsewhere, Its therefore ordered that he shall have six acres of meadowe ground & fowrtene acres of other ground at Brooksby aforesaid, where his cow howse now is and nyne score acres more nere the cedar pond above a myle distant from it.

*the 27 of the 11th moneth, 1636.*

Its ordered that John woodbery and captane Traske & John Balch shall lay out 200 acres of land for mr Endicott next adjoining to the land wch was formly granted him.

*17 of the 12th moneth 1636.*

That mr Hathorne may have 200 acres of land when he hath built wth condition that he be dismissed from the church of Dorchester to ch of Salem.

*7th of the 12th moneth 1636*

John hardee is to have a fishing lott.

*17 of the 12th moneth 1636.*

Christopher young recived an Inhabitant and may have half an acre with mr Browne.

*The 20th of the i2th moneth 1636.*

A warrant granted & dd (delivered) John Woodbery according the forme of the first warrant for the Laying out vnto:

Samuell Archer	60 acres
wm Allen	50
John Sibly	50
Geo: willms	40
John Moore	40
John Black	30
Sargent wolfe	50
Sarg: dixie	50
widoe more	10

An other warrant dd to Lay out vnto

Roger Morie	50 acres
Elr. Giles	60
Richard davenport	80
Robt Moulton	100
Thomas Gardner	100
francis weston	120
mr's Higgeson	150

An other warrant of the 17th of the 12th moneth 1636 for the laying out to Lawrence leech 100 acres of land and six acres of Marshe over against mrs. daniells, And to Jacob Barnes 50 acres wth the Marshe before the ground.

*Itme 20th of the 12th moneth 1636.*

A warrant dd, John woodbery according to the contents that Jeffry Massy & Richard Brackenbury each haue three score and fiftene acres a peice at Mackrell cove\* dischardging first there arearages in the townes booke and that Captane Trask,

\* Mackrell Cove is in Beverly, nearly opposite Hospital Point in Salem.

John woodbery Roger Conant & John Balch or any 3 of them may lay them out.

Itme yts ordered that Mathew Watter shall have five acres of land vpon the North neck.

Its ordered that Christopher young shall have (besides halfe an acre for an house lott) the quantity of ten acres vpon darbie\* fort side.

Its ordered that Thomas Golthwaite shall haue a tenn acre lot vpon the neck of the North side of the River Pvided yt if in case he be not dismissed vnto the church at Salem that then he leave yt vnto ye towne els to be his owne That Thomas Eaborne may have three acres next to Ensign davenport tenn acre lott laid out without warrant.

*By the towne represent 2 of the first moneth 1636.*

That willm woodbery in consideration of laying downe a 2 acre lott in towne is to have a pcell of marshe lying before his tenn acre lott and soe much of vpland ground at the other end as to make him leuell wth other men those not exceeding 3 acres & it being averred not to be prejudishall unto any James Standish having leave from the surveyors for the inclosing of some pte of the comon next to the pen wth this caution that if the towne require yt, he shall allow soe much out of his house lott on the other end.

John Pride hath graunted half an acre on winter harbor by their howse and 5 acres on darbie fort side.

\* Darbie Fort side was Marblehead Mr. Bentley thought it was Beverly. That it was Marblehead is conclusively proved by the deposition of John Peach and Richard Moore. See Felt's Annals, page 299.

*By the towne represent. the 3d day of the 2d moneth 1637.*

Its ordered that mr Scruggs may have tenne acres of meadowe grounde in the North side of the water that runs out of the great pond. That whereas divers inconveniences have accrued by a particular Laying out of everie pticular mans p portion of land intire to himself and bounding the same out at the same instant by reason of the inequality of grounds, some thereby may haue all good and some none good, Its therefore ordered, that soe manie as are appoynted in one warrant shalbe laid out in one intire bound and make subdivision according to the nature of the grounds.

That mr Batter shall have tenn acres of marshe where it may convenientlie, be laid out for him in lieu of 20 acres wch he should surrender, out of his fearme for his brother Antrim.

That Richard Hutchinson shall have twenty acres more above the sixtie acres mentioned in the book of Calculations and to be laid out next to Richard waterman.

*By the towne representative 10th of the 2d moneth 1637.*

Richard Graves received for an Inhabitant and may haue the 2 or 3 acres of land if there be soe much next beyond Raph ffgs 5 acre lott.

Thomas Read acknowledged an Inhabitant.

*By the towne representative 17th of the 2d moneth 1637*

mr ffrancis upton hath tenn acres added to his 120 acres mentioned in Calculation.

Item yts agreed yt in case Richard Hutchinson shall sett vp plowing, he may



have 20 acres more to be within 2 years added to his portion.

Its agreed that Francisupton may have 20 acres of land more to the 130 formly proportioned to be laid out upon woollustons River.

Item that mr verrin shall have libtie to cutt 3 loades of hay grasse nere to Lawrence Leeches pvided that he burne all the marshe thereabout.

That mr. Smyth shall have his portion of 150 acres beyond the old planters farmes.

Item that mr willm Browne may have tenne acres added to his 20 acres in stead of a tenne acre lott.

*The 19th of the 4th moneth, 1637*

Granted mr Thorndike 185 acres in the place wch the towne appoynted him 100 acrs.

That men shalbe chosen for the managing the affaires of the towne.

Agreed that mr Clarke shall have 200 acres by Sedar pond not exceeding 20 acres of meadow to be laid out according to the discretion of the Layers out.

mr Johnson is granted that Small quantite of medow ground before his house on the otherside of the River betwixt 2 & 3 acres.

*The 20th of the 4th moneth 1637*

A towne meeting of the 12 men appoynted for the buisness thereof whose names are here under written

Mr Hathorne  
mr Bishop  
mr Connaught  
mr Gardiner  
John Woodbery  
Peter Palfrey  
Daniell Ray  
Robt Moulton  
mr Scruggs  
Jeffry Massy  
John Balch  
John Holgrave.

Its ordered that Richard Johnson is received an Inhabitant and is appoynted half an acre of land for an house lott nere unto Richard Hollingworths works.

Its ordered that Richard Roots is appoynted half an acre of land for his house lott next unto our brother marshall, saving the high way.

*A towne meeting the 4th of the 5th moneth 1637*

mr Hathorne  
mr Connant  
John woodbery  
mr Scruggs  
mr Gardiner  
Robt Moulton  
Daniell Ray  
Peter Palfrey  
Townsend Bishop  
Jeffry Massy

George harris to have his lott made up at the great cove.

*the 4th of the 5th moneth 1637.*

willm Plaise requested a tenn acre lott and yt is graunted mr. Burdett is to have a tenn acre lott adjoining to the fort next Marble head.

*A towne meeting the 12th of the 5th moneth 1637.*

John Tompkins is received an inhabitant and hath granted 5 acres of land.

Thomas Edwards & henery Skerry have granted either of them 10 acres of planting ground.

Robt Codman hath granted 5 acres for himself and five acres for his mother pvided he be received for an Inhabitant.

Thomas venner hath graunted 10 acres of planting ground.

*The 18th of the 5th moneth, 1637.*

Granted unto willm wake 5 acres of planting ground.

Robert Baker is received an Inhabitant & is granted 5 acres of planting ground Wm. Willms is received an Inhabitant & is granted one acre of ground for an house lott by our brother Barney & 10 acres for a great Lott.

Richard Lambert hath granted to him 5 acres of land for a great lott on Darby fort side,

Granted william Lord 70 acres of vp-land & 7 acres of medow lying by mr. Garfort and butting vpon Richard waterman & Daniell Ray.

Its ordered that Thomas Gardiner jun. shall have 5 acres of land for a great lott.

*30th of the 5th moneth 1637.*

Job Swynerton is admitted for an Inhabitant and is granted halfe an acre nere our brother marshall for an house lott. Granted vnto mr. Endicott 10 acres of medow lying north ward of mr. Sharpes medow.

*4 towne meeting the 7th of the 6th moneth 1637.*

mr. Holgrave  
mr Hathorne  
mr Scruggs  
mr Bishop  
John wodbury  
mr Gardner  
Daniell Ray  
Robt moulton  
Jeffry massy  
John Balch

Austin Kelham is admitted an Inhabitant and to have a quarter of an acre before Estis house

John Scarlet is likewise admitted and is to have halfe an acre in the neck

willm vincent desireth 5 acres and it is granted him

John Cooke is admitted an Inhabitant & granted five acres

*A towne meeting the 14th of the 6th moneth, 1637*

mr Blackleech appoynted the peice of medow that was appoynted to brother Gott that lyeth nere to mr. Blackleech farme

Samell Greenfeild received an Inhabitant & allowed 10 acres,

John Burrowes received an Inhabitant & is allowed 5 acres.

mr young is appoynted Ben : ffeltons 10 acres in Basse River & Ben ffelton to have an other on the South side Darbyes fort

Thomas Oliver is granted 10 acres

Mathew Smyth is received an Inhabitant & is allowed a quarter of an acre

Serieant wolfe allowed halfe an acre of Land at winter harbour

henery Skerry allowed a quarter of an acre nere to Estyes

Its ordered that mr conants house, ground, & halfe an acre of corne standing on the same, Joyning next vnto mr John ffisk, shalbe bought by the towne for old mr willm Plase and the towne to make payment thereof

Its ordered that the house of mr Con-  
nant scituated next vnto mr. John ffiske & half an acre of ground wth the corne now standing thereon is appoynted by this meting for the vse of willm Plase & his wife, yt now is, to them for the tyme of yr lives; and what cost the said willm Plase shalbe at for his vse and behoofe, the towne at ye end of yr lives shalbe willing to allow his heires executors or assignes, the vlew that the same shalbe worth

*The 28th. of the 6th moneth 1637*

Goodwife Grafton requesteth a p'cell of land for hir mother, at the end of hir husbands lott and it is graunted to be laid out.

Thomas Payne requesteth a litle p'cell

of land next his house to be Laid out by the Surveyors.

*The 11th of the 7th moneth 1637*

mr verryn is to have his farme of 160 acres next to mr Clarke on the North side laying downe his former.

John marske is granted for his great lott 20 acres ioyning to Leiftenant davnport (Davenport)

*The 25th of the 7th moneth 1637*

George wright is granted halfe an acre upon the neck to build vpon and five acres on the forest side to plant on, and to keepe a ferry betweene Butt poynt\* & darbye fort.

*The 9th of the 8th moneth 1637*

mr Batter is allowed 100 acres of vp-land & 12 acres of medow or there about p vided the towne at yr next meeting doe agree thereto as we doe, p,vided that if mr Batter doe remove out of towne then the towne doe reserve the land to themselves

Captane Traske is allowed 5 acres of medow next to mr Johsons farme and is agreed vpon the fomer tearmes

Erasmus James is allowed to be an Inhabitant wth them at Marble head and also 2 acres for planting ground.

Nicholas Lestin is allowed to be an Inhabitant at Marble head and is allowed 2 acres for planting

Richard Greenway admitted an Inhabitant at Marble head and 2 acres for planting ground.

Phillip Beene admitted an Inhabitant at Marble head & to have 2 acres for planting

mr ffreind admitted an Inhabitant wth vs and allowed 10 acres planting ground.

*The 8th of the 9th moneth 1637*

John hart & willm Charles granted each 5 acres, and to make vp yr house lott that is betwene them halfe an acre at Marble head.

John Devorex granted half an acre for house lott

Anthoine Buxton allowed 5 acres

Alexander higgins granted 5 acres

Thomas Gardiner and George Gardiner\* brethren haue either of them 10 acres allowed, Thomas having 5 acres already granted, therefore is to haue but 5 acres to make it 10

*The 8th of the 9th moneth 1637*

Mr Holgraves syster Marget Bright is allowed next to John Holgrave 3 or 4 acres

John Burrows is allowed 10 acres wth his form 5 acres

John Pickwood, John Gally John Norman & Willm Bennet, allowed to each 25 acres a man at Jeffryes creeke.

mrs Alce daniell allowed 50 acres.

Joshua Holgrave is allowed a 10 acre lott

James heynes granted 5 acres more to his former grant.

*The 25th of the 10th moneth 1637*

Its agreed that the Marshe and medow lands that haue ben formly laid in comon to the towne, shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem pportioned out vuto them according to the heads of yr families, to those yt haue ye greatest nomber an acre thereof, and to those that haue least not above half an acre thereof, and

---

\*Thomas and George Gardiner were sons of Thomas Gardiner who was one of the 13 men. John, Joseph, Richard and Samuel, were also his sons.

---

\*Butt Point is now called Point of Rocks.

to those that are betwene both 3 quarters of an acre Alwayes prvided and it is soe agreed, that none shall sell away yr ppor-tion of meadow more or lesse nor lease them out to any above 3 yeares vnles they sell or lease out yr houses with their meadow.

*The 25th of the 10th moneth 1637*

Granted to Leiftenant daunport a por-tion of meadow of the South side of Brooks-by river being 5 or 6 acres or thereabouts

Its agreed that whereas yr was formly granted some meadow at Brooksby to Ed-mond Batter yet it was by the layers out forborne to be dd. till mr Thorndike gave consent, yt being formly granted to him Therefore the said meadow being consented vnto by mr Thorndike That the said Ed-mond Batter shall enioye it The towne hath now consented unto him

Itme granted vnto Edmond Batter 30 acres of land joyning to his farme

Granted to Richard Graves half an acre vpon the neck for the setting of his house he pmising to follow fishing.

Granted John hardyes eldest sonne a i0 acre lott about Basse river.

Granted Raph flog 8 acres meadow lying in the great Marshe.

*The first day of the 11th moneth 1637*

Granted to John Gidney 80 acres, whereof six acres are meadow lying nere to mr Gardners.

Granted Richard more half an acre on the neck

Granted mr Gooch half an acre by his ffather holgraves nere winter harbour.\*

---

\*Grants were made on Winter Island for the fish-eries and for ship building, and there were several houses upon it. Fish warehouses remained there till within a century.

Granted vnto ffr. ffelmingham 200 acres about the great pond, or out that way as shalbe laide out by the Surveyors in the Spring.

*The 29th of the 11th moneth 1637*

Granted Richard Thurston a 10 acre lott

Granted Richard Bartholomew 10 acres of land

Granted widow Greene 5 acres

Granted Eddm. Marshall, Rich : Roots, Richard Norman, Joseph Pope mrs ffelton willm Robinson James Standish & George harris 20 acres a peice that was mr Thorn-dikes

Granted John Tompkins 5 acres of land more lying by his other 5 acres ;

Granted 5 acres to John Webster

Granted Wm hathorne a i0 acre lott nere the mill

This 50 acres Granted mr Garford & of Will : Lords Willm Lord 50 acres is pt of ye 70 a peice

acres formerly Granted to mr Emery granted 40 acres nere Mackrell cove

Granted to Nicholas woodbery a 10 acre lott

Granted to Robt Morgan 25 acres

Granted to Thomas Lathrop 50 acres

Granted to humphry woodbery 40 acres

Granted to Thomas Brownynyng 60 acres

*The 24th of the 12th moneth 1637*

Mr Conant Peter Palfrey

John wodbery Jeffry Massy

John Balch willm hathorne

Granted vnto mr Garner (Gardner) an addition of Land to his farme to make yt vsefull not exceeding 20 acres

Richard Adams hath his five acres changed and to have yt at the mill and to

have a pportion to sett an house nere Leift Davenport

Granted to mr fiske 150 acres for a farme

Granted to mr Stileman 20 acres of Land nere the medow wth mr weston & he hath

To mr Stilemans sonne 30 acres of land nere his father.

Granted to mr Bachelder 60 acres of land for a farme

Granted to Robt Moulton Jun 40 acres of Land for a farme

*The 3d of the first moneth 1637*

mr Endicott	John Balch
mr Connant	Peter Palfrey
John woodbery	Jeffry Massy

Granted to Jeffry Massy & Richard Brackenbury 50 acres of Land adjoining to the land formly granted and yt is in consideration that they had 50 acres formly granted them of Rocks wch is not of any vse

It was agreed that 30s be lent to Job Swnerton

*The 31th day of the first moneth 1638*

Granted to mr Stratton 100 acres of Land for a farme to be laid out at the discretion of the Layers out

Itme there is an addition of Land to Elias Stilemans 30 acres, about 16 acres adjoining to the same.

*The 23d of the 2d moneth 1638*

John Endicott	John Balch
Wm hathorne	Jeffry Massy
John woodbery	mr Conant

Granted by the vote of the wholl towne, being mett for the sending of yr deputies for Election of Magistrates, to Wm hathorne all that Salt Marshe lying along the South River on the west side from the

howse of Richard waters to the little brooke called the frost fishe brooke coming forth betwene the 2 hills being about 3 or 4 acres.

Granted to Samwell Corning one acre adjoining to mr hathorne, further granted vnto him a five acre lott nere the water mill, he resigning his 5 acre lott in the florest river side in exchange of it.

Granted to John Pease five acres of Land next adjoining to Samwell corning nere vnto the mill.

Granted Samwell Smyth 200 acres, being 50 more added to his former grant, & the former grant disannulled.

Its agreed that willm Allen shall have one acre of Salt Marshe at the end his lott or nere there about if the wholl towne being mett doe consent therevnto

Granted to George Emery half an acre of Marshe Land over against mr Endicotts farme.

*The 25th day of the 4th moneth 1638*

John Endicott	Jeffry Massy
John woodbery	willm hathorne

Its ordered that Ananias Conclane and willm Osborne shall have an acre apeice for house lotts. And willm wood half an acre all lying nere strong water brooke or Millpond brooke to be Laid out at the oversight of John woodbery & Captane Traske

And Ananias conclane shall have that 10 acres of Land wch was Killams lott he having it exchanged for an other on Cape An side

And that willm Osborne shall have 10 acres

Itme granted 10 acres to willm wood  
Itme that Thomas Reade shall have half an acre of Land lying by his other lott  
(To be continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF  
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 61.

Jonathan, the son of Barzilla Barker,  
borne November 5th.

Mary, the daughter of Daniel Wycom,  
borne November 11th.

Samuel, ye son of John Teny, born No-  
vember ye tenth.

Jonathan, the son of Thomas Nelson,  
borne ye aforesaid day.

John, the son of John Johnson, borne  
January, ye last day.

Mary, the daughter of Mr Samuel Phil-  
lips, borne Febuary the fifteen.

Thomas Longhorne, ye son of Richard  
Longhorne, borne November ye 27th day.

Jonathan Foster, son of William Foster,  
borne March the sixt.

Symon, the son of Symon Chapman,  
borne Feb. 22.

ANNO. 1668.

Timothy Todd, son of John Todd, born  
Maie ye 2d.

Joseph Brown, son of Charles & Mary,  
borne June the 29th.

An, the daughter of Andrew Hiden,  
borne June the twenty second.

John Nellson, son of Philip Nelson,  
borne June the last day.

Sarah, ye daughter of Samuel Brockel-  
bank, borne July the 7th day,

Ezekiel Jewit, the son of Ezekiel Jew-  
it, born Jully, the twenty fourth day.

Nathaniel Crosbe, the son of Anthony,  
Crosbe, born September, the twenty sev-  
enth day.

Sarah Remington, daughter of Thomas  
Remington, borne December, the eighth  
day.

Hannah, the daughter of John Wattson,  
borne December, the tenth day.

Jaine, the daughter of John Symons,  
borne March, the fifteenth day.

Jabez, the son of Tobiah Colman, borne  
March ye 27th.

ANNO. 1669.

Edward, the son of Symon Chapman,  
borne Maie 12th.

Soloman, the son of Thomas Wood,  
borne Maie 17th.

Mary. the daughter of Jonathan Hop-  
kinson, July, the ninth day.

Mary, the daughter of Andrew Hiden,  
borne Jully, ye 21st.

Richard, the son of Edward Hazen,  
born August, 6th day.

Joseph, the son of David Wheeler,  
borne September, the fifteenth day.

Ebenezer B., son of Barzilla and Ana  
Barker, borne December, sixteenth day.

Ezekiel, the son of Ezekiel Jewit, borne  
October, the twenty-fifth day.

Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas  
Nelson, borne Febuary, ye twenty-fifth day.

Joseph, the son of Joseph Boynton, born  
March, ye twenty-third day.

Thomas, the son of Thomas & Lidiah  
Pearley, born September, the twenty-sev-  
enth day.

Solomon, the son of Thomas & Ann  
Wood, borne May, the seventeenth day.

ANNO, 1670.

James, the son of Jonathan Plats, born  
March the twentie-fifth.

Mary, the daughter of Samuel Dresser,  
borne June, ye st.

Sarah Colman, daughter of Tobiah Colman, born June ye 17th.

Samuel, the sonn of John Todd, born July, ye ninth day.

Andrew, ye son of Andrew Hiden, born August, ye twenty-sixt.

Jonathan, ye son of John Balley, born August, last day.

John, the son of Mr. Samuel Philips, born October, ye twenty-third.

Jeremiah, ye son of Mr. Philip Nelson, born November, the twenty-third day.

Nathaniel, the son of Nathaniel Harris, born January, the sixth day.

Jaine, the daughter of Left. Samuel Brocklbanke, born January, the thirty one.

Mary, the daughter of Thomas Lambert, born February, the sixth day.

#### ANNO 1671.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Timothy Palmer, born March, the twenty-third day.

Caleb, ye son of Caleb Burbánke, born Maie the first day.

John, the sonn of Symon Chapman, born Maie, the third day.

Edward, the son of Jachin Rainer & Elizabeth, born July, ye last day.

Mary, ye daughter of Abraham Jewit, born June, the eleventh day.

Samuel Johnson, the son of John Johnson, born July, the ninth day.

Martha, daughter of John Dresser Junior, borne August, the first day.

Joseph, the son of Andrew Hiden, borne October, the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Samuel Dresser, born December, the 2d day.

Hiphzebeth, the daughter of Edward Hazen, borne December, the twenty-second day.

Ebeneazer Wood, sonn of Tho. Wood, borne December, twentieth-ninth day.

Hannah, the daughter of Barzilla Barker, born January, the fifth day.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. Philip Nelson, borne January, the twenty-fourth day.

Sarah Boynton, the daughter of Josepa & Sarah, borne Januar 11th, 1671.

Maximillion Jewit, the son of Ezekiel, born February, the fifth day.

James, the son of John Todd, borne February, the eighth day.

Dorcas, the daughter of John Wooding, borne February the tenth day.

Jeremyah, son of Jonathan Hopkinson, borne February, the twentieth day.

John, the son of John Wattson, borne November ye 15th.

#### ANNO 1672.

Tobia Colman, son of Tobiah, borne March the twenty-sixt.

Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Horsley, borne June ye eighteen day.

Elizabeth, ye daughter of Nathaniel Barker, born ye fift May.

Gershome, the son of Thomas Nelson, borne July the eleventh day.

Mary, the daughter of Abraham Heseltine, borne April ye last.

Bridgit, ye daughter of Nathaniel Harris, borne November the 26th.

Isack Plats, son of Jonathan, borne January ye sixt.

Simion Chapman, son of Simon, borne February twenty-fift day.

Moses, ye son of Abel Platts, borne February fourth.

John Dickinson, son of James Dickinson and Rebecca, borne March twenty-fourth.

An, the daughter of John and Mary Balley, borne Febuary the twenty-fourth.

Lidia, the daughter of Thomas & Lidia Pearley, borne July the twenty-fifth day.

John, ye son of Caleb Burbanke, borne March the twentieth.

#### ANNO 1673.

Joseph, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Chaplin, borne April ye fourth day.

Timothy, the son of Timothy Palmer, borne ye twentieth of Maie.

Hannah, the daughter of Joseph Trumble, borne Maie the ninth day of Maie.

Samuel, the son of Andrew & Sarah Hiden, borne July the 16 day.

Samuell Dresser, son of Samuell Dresser & Mary, borne August the 23d.

An, the daughter of Joseph & Sarah Boynton, borne August the fourteenth.

Bosoune, the son of Abraham Jewit, borne August ye thirty day.

Sarah, the daughter of Edward & Hannah Hasen, borne August the twenty-second day.

Sarah, the daughter of John Lion, borne September ye nineteenth day.

An, the daughter of Ezekiel & Faith Jewit, borne September the twenty-ninth day.

Sarah, the daughter of Thomas & Dameris Leaver, borne October the twenty-ninth.

John, ye son of John & Elizabeth Hopkinson, borne November ninth day.

Jachin, the son of Jachin & Elizabeth Rainer, borne January the last day.

Mary, the daughter of John & Deborah Trumble, borne March ye thirteenth day.

Richard Hopkinson & Mighell Hopkin-

son, sonn of Jonathan & Hester Hopkinson, borne March the fourteenth day.

#### ANNO 1674.

Ann Wicom, ye daughter of John & Abigail, borne April ye first day.

Mary Palmer, ye daughter of Samuel & Mary, borne April the sixth day.

Lidia Barkar, ye daughter of Barzilla & Hannah, borne Maie the thirteenth.

James Wood, son of Thomas & Ann, borne June the twenty-second.

Jonathan Dresser, son of John and Martha, borne June the twenty-seventh.

Robert Hazeltine, son of Abraham & Elizabeth, borne August the sixteenth.

Nathan Barker, son of Nathaniel & Mary, borne August the sixteenth day.

John Chaplin, son of Joseph & Elizabeth, borne October ye twenty-six.

Jeremiah Nelson, son of Mr. Philip Nelson, borne November ye fifteenth day.

Joseph Brockbanke, son of Capt. Samuel and Hannah, borne November ye twenty-eight.

John Pearson, son of John & Mary, borne December ye first day.

Abraham, the son of Abraham Jewit, borne November the twenty-second.

Peter, the son of John Wooden, borne March the thirteenth.

Edward Sawier, son of John & Mary, borne March ye seventeenth day,

#### ANNO 1675

Francis, the daughter of Daniel Wycome, borne March the twenty-ninth.

Hannah, the daughter of Caleb Boynton, born September the fifth day.

Sarah, the daughter of John Clark, born September the seventh day.

Mary, the daughter of James Dickinson, born November the fourteenth day.



Sarah, the daughter of Ezekiel Jewit, born November the twenty-fourth day.

Sarah Langley, the daughter of Abel & Sarah, borne November the seventh.

Mary, the daughter of Caleb Burbank, borne November the twenty-sixth.

Samuel, the son of Samuel Lion, born December the sixteenth day.

Samuel, the son of Samuel Prime, borne December the twenty-ninth day.

Ezra, the son of Barzilla Barker, born January the first day.

Francis, the son of Thomas Nelson, born February the nineteenth day.

Nathan, the son of Thomas Lambert, born February the twenty-eight day.

Abigail, the daughter of John Wycome, borne March ye tenth.

Richard Boynton, the son of Joseph & Sarah, born November the eleventh.

Ebenezer Hidden, son of Andrew & Sarah, March the seventh.

John Dresser, son of Samuel and Mary, born Aperil ye first day (1676).

ANNO 1676.

Judah Trumble, son of John & Deborah, borne July thirtieth day.

Mary, the daughter of John Sawier, borne October the eighteenth.

Thomas Roberts, son of Robert Roberts, born November ye eleventh.

Jacob Barker, son of Nathaniel & Mary, borne January the fourteenth day.

Dorcass, the daughter of John Hopkinson & Elizabeth, borne the eighteenth day of the twelfth moneth.

ANNO 1677.

Abel Langley, son of Abel Langley, born the last day of March.

Jonathan Chaplin, son of Joseph, born Aperill the fourth day.

Icabod Boynton, son of John & Hannah, born Aperil ye nineteenth.

Martha Palmer, daughter of Samuel & Mary, born Aperil ye twenty-fourth.

Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Samuel & Dorcas, born Aperil ye twenty-fifth.

John Harris, son of Nathaniel Harris, born June the twelfth.

Dorothy Colbe, daughter of Isaac & Martha, born June ye fifteenth.

Demaris Leaver, daughter of Thomas & Demaris, born July the thirtie day.

Mary, the daughter of John & Hannah Acy, born August ye fifth.

Samuel Spofford, son of Samuel & Sarah, born September the fifteenth.

Sarah Scote, the daughter of Benjamin & Susannah, born September the tenth day.

Margret, daughter of Caleb Boynton and Hannah, born September ye twenty-third day.

Thomas Ballie, son of John & Mary, borne October the seventh day.

Joseph Pearson, son of John & Mary, borne October ye twenty-second day.

Martha, the daughter of Mr. Philip Nelson, born the thirtieth day of October.

Richard, son of John & Mary Clark, born November the tenth.

John Wicome, son of John & Abigail, born November the twenty-eight.

Rebekah Wicome, daughter of Daniel & Mary, born December the seventh.

Timothee Burbank, son of Caleb & born January the twenty-fourth day.

Ann Hopkinson, daughter of Jonathan & Hester, born Febuary the eighteenth.

Mary Chapman, daughter of Seimon Chapman, born March the twelfth day.

## ANNO 1678.

Sarah Dresser, daughter of John & Martha, born April ye fourth.

John Boynton, son of Joseph & Sarah, born April the ninth day.

Thomas Lambert, son of Thomas & Edna, born April ye eight.

Sarah Pryme, daughter of Samuel & Sarah, born the May eight.

John Spofard, son of John & Sarah, born June ye 24th day.

James Dickinson, son of James & Rebecca, born June ye last day.

Ezekiel Sawyer, son of John & Mary, born July ye 14th day.

Annah, daughter of Jachan Reyner, born July the 27th day.

Jane Boynton, daughter of John Boynton, born August 9th.

Joseph Kilburn, son of Joseph & Mary, born October ye 20th.

John Palmer, son of Thomas & Hannah, born December 9th.

Jeremiah Hopkinson, son of John & Elizabeth, born December 23d.

David Benet, son of David Benet, born December the twenty-seventh.

Elizabeth Acce, daughter of John & Elizabeth, born January 23d.

Jonathan Jewet, son of Joseph and Rebecca, born March the 11th day.

Thomas Spofford, son of Samuel & Sarah, born March the 16th day.

Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Alee, born August the 28th.

Elizabeth Jewet, daughter of Ezekiel & Faith, born March the 29th, 1678.

## ANNO 1679.

Mary Smith, the daughter of Samuel & Mary, born November the 4th, 1679.

James Scaels, son of James & Sarah, born March ye 30th day.

John Scot, son of Benjamin & Susannah, born Maie the fifth day.

Hannah Harris, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, born Maie ye 10th.

David Foster, son of William & Mary, born Maie the 9th.

John Wheeler, son of John & Mary, born Maie the 28th.

Hester Barker, daughter of Barzilla & Hannah, born Maie the last.

Mary Barker, daughter of Nathaniel & Mary, born July the eleventh.

Joanah Scot, daughter of Joseph & Anah, born August ye twentieth.

John Clarke, son of John & Mary, born November the 4th.

Martha Wycome, daughter of Daniel & Mary, borne March the sixth.

Joseph Dresser, son of Samuel & Mary, born March ye fourteenth day.

Dorcas Pearson, daughter of John & Mary, born March ye eighteenth.

Richard Dresser, son of John & Martha, born June 24th day.

Martha Burbank, daughter of Caleb & Martha, born February the 22d day.

## ANNO 1680.

Hannah Pearson, daughter of Benjamin & Hanah, born April 10th.

Mary Spofard, daughter of John & Sarah, borne Maie the fourth.

Joseph Plumer, son of Benjamin & Ann, borne Maie the 2d day.

Isaack Colbe, son of Isack & Martha, born July the 15th.

Jeremiah Chaplin, son of Joseph & Elizabeth, born July the 27th.

Elizabeth Sawier, daughter of John & Mary, born August the 19th.

Ruth Nelson, daughter of Philip & Elizabeth, born August 20th.

Joseph Dresser, son of Samuel & Mary, born March the 17th, 1680.

John Hobson, son of John & Sarah, borne November.

Ann Kilburn, daughter of Joseph & Mary, born November the 28th.

Sarah Seals, daughter of James & Sarah, borne January 18th.

Nathaniel Jewit, son of Ezekiel & Faith, born February the 12th.

Samuel Dickinson, son of James & Rebeckah, born February the 4th.

Hannah Aey, daughter of Hanah, born March the 9th.

John Scot. son of Benjamin & Susanah, born March the 23d day.

#### ANNO 1681.

Sarah Harris, daughter Nathaniel & Elizabeth, born the second moneth, the 9th day.

Hanah Stickney, daughter of John & Hanah, born July, the 23d.

John Langley, son of Abel Langley, born Maie, the last.

James, the son of James Balley, born August, ye third day.

Sarah Scot, daughter of Joseph & Susanah, born August the sixth day.

Nathaniel Dresser, son of John & Martha, borne the 27th day.

James, the son of James Canady and Grace, born August the 20th day.

Sarah Pickard, daughter of John & Sarah, born September the twenty-eighth day.

Sarah Mighel, daughter of Stephen & Sarah, borne October the 23d.

Ruth Barker, daughter of Barzila & Hanah, borne November the first day.

Daniel Spofford, son of John & Sarah, borne November the twenty-third day.

Nathan Lambert, son of Thomas & Edney, born December the seventh day.

Ruth Boynton, daughter of Caleb, born January.

Hanah Wood, daughter of John & Isabel, borne January the twelfth day.

Jaching Rainer, son of Jachin, born January the twenty-third.

Judah Clark, son of John & Mary, born Febuary seventh day.

Samuel Plats, sonn of Abel & Lidia, borne Febuary the fifth.

Samuel Foster, son of William & Mary, born February the twentieth.

Hanah Dresser, daughter of Samuel & Mary, borne February 17th day.

Benoni Boynton, son of Joseph & Sarah, born February 25th.

Benjamin Plumer, son of Benjamin & Ann, born Maie the fourth day.

Mary Leaver, daughter of Thomas & Demaris, born March the seaventh.

Eleazer Burbank, son of Caleb & Martha, born March 14th day.

Ephraim Nelson, son of Thomas & Mary, borne March the twenty.third.

#### ANNO 1682.

Samuel Palmer, son of Thomas & Hanah, born April the second day.

Sarah Benit, daughter of David & Mary, born September the fifteenth day.

Jonathan Jackson, the son of Jonathan & Hannah, born August the fifteenth.

John Sawyer, son of John and Mary, borne August the fift day.

Mary Spofard, daughter of Samuel & Sarah, borne ye seventh.

Mehitabell Wycome, daughter of John & Abigail, borne September the fift.

Elizabeth Chaplin, daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth, borne September the twentieth.

Joseph Scot, son of Benjamin & Susannah, born September ye 4 day.

Elizabeth Baley, daughter of James & Elizabeth, borne November the sixteenth.

Joseph Nelson, son of Philip & Elizabeth, borne November the twentieth-eight.

Prescella Pearson, daughter of Jeremiah born February third.

John Pickard, son of John & Sarah, born January the eighteen.

Steven Jewit, son of Ezekiel & Faith, born February the twenty-third.

\*William Scails, son of James & Sarah, born March the first.

#### ANNO 1683.

Ann Prime, daughter of Samuel & Sarah Prime, born June, the twenty-seventh day.

Ann Teny, daughter of Thomas & Margaret Teny, born the twenty-six of August.

Abraham Coleby, son of Isack & Martha Coleby, born October, the seventh day.

Margrett Aey, daughter of John & Hannah Aey, borne August, the thirtieth day.

Steven Canada, son of James & Grace Canady, born the last day of September.

Hannah Kilborne, daughter of Samuel & Mary, born the second day of October.

Elizabeth Hopkinson, daughter of John & Elizabeth, borne August the fifth.

David Benit, son of David & Rebekah born November, the fourth day.

Mary Bailey, daughter of John & Mary Bailey, borne February, the first day.

\* The last birth recorded by Thomas Leaver. He was succeeded by Joseph Boynton as Town Clerk, whose Record commences with the year 1683.

John and William Boynton, original settlers of Rowley, having house lots assigned them in the di-

vision of the Town in 1643, were brothers, as appears by the will of John, made Feb. 8, 1670, and proved March 28, 1671, Essex Probate Records, Vol. 1, page 427-30, wherein he mentions:—

My beloved wife, Ellen;

My brother William;

My son Joseph, "I give beside what he hath already";

My son Caleb, "Land bought of my brother William";

My son Samuel, Land &c.;

My son John, (b. 7, 17, 1647,) "my house, orchard, barn, and all the land and meadow and gates."

"John to support his mother," and also appointed Executor.

My daughter Mercy, (b. 10, 5, 1651,) "now married."

My daughter Hannah, (b. 1, 26, 1654,) "when married or twenty years old."

My daughter Sara, (b. 2, 19, 1658,) "when she attains unto age."

MAXIMILLIAN JEWETT,  
SAM'L BROCKLEBANK, } Witnesses.  
WM. BOYNTON,

The births of only the four last children are found on the Rowley Records.

John, the inheritor of his father's homestead, (which he deeds to Ensign Andrew Stickney, of Rowley, Oct. 23, 1678,) removed to Bradford, where he died, leaving a will dated Oct. 30, 1719. Proved Feb. 1, 1719. Probate Records, B. 13, L. 45-46.

Capt. Joseph, the son of the first John Boynton, Town Clerk and Recorder of Births in Rowley, from 1683 to 1686, also from 1697 to 1701. Was its representative for several years to the General Court of Massachusetts, and held other offices of trust. He wrote well, partly in round hand. He married Sarah, the daughter of Richard Swan, May 13, 1669. Children:—

1. Joseph, b. March 23, 1669, (who was a Deacon of the First Church of Rowley, from 1723 to 1730, and married January 30, 1692-3, Bridgett Haris.)

2. Sarah, b. January 11, 1671.

3. Ann, b. August 14, 1673.

4. Richard, b. November 11, 1675.

5. John, b. April 9, 1678

6. Benoni, b. February 25, 1681.

7. Jonathan, b. August 19th, 1684.

8. Hilikah, b. November 19, 1687.

9. Daniel, b. September 26, 1689.

Capt. Joseph Boynton died December 16, 1730. The late Deacon Joshua Jewett informed me in 1848, that none of the name of the above Boynton Family remained in Rowley, those now dwelling there of that name, having removed some fifty or sixty years ago from Gloucester.

(To be continued.)

# THE "OLD PLANTERS" OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY G. D. PHIPPEN.

The following document presented for publication by C. H. Hudson, Esq., of Roxbury, may with propriety appear in continuation, and under the title of a paper published in these Collections, closing at page 199, of Vol. I. It has been preserved by Miss Elizabeth Balch, of Newburyport, now aged, daughter of Daniel Balch, who is therein mentioned.

Whriten per me Benja. Balch,  
May the 31, A. 1760.

My Great Gray Grandfather

Whose name was John, lived  
at Bridgwater in England.

He with three other viz: Conant,  
Woodberry and Palfreys, abought  
the year 1623, Where the First  
that came over to the Massachu-  
setts. They carried on a Fishery  
4 or 5 years with 200 Servants.

Which they brought over with them,  
Then He and They settled at Salem,

He had one son Benja. that was  
my Great Grandfather, who was the  
first male Child that was born in the  
Massachusetts. He lived in Beverly.

He had four Children that grew up  
Samuel, John, Joseph & Freborn.

Freborn was my Grandfather; He  
had two Wives, the first was a Knol-  
ton, by whom he had three Children  
Freborn, Benj. Miriam, the 2d was  
a Fairfield by whom he had five  
Children that lived, Elizabeth, Abigail,  
Tabetha, William and Mary.

He was born 10 of August, A 1659\*

\*This statement. 10 Aug., 1659, is considered wrong by the family. Freeborn, b. 9 Aug., 1660, is the accepted date.

My Grandfather was born 9 of August,  
A. 1666. They ware married April  
30, A. 1690. He Died 11 of June, 1729.  
She Died January 31, 1736-7. They  
lived at Beverly. William, my  
honored Father, was Born at  
Beverly, Octobr 2, in the year A. 1704.  
He lived at Beverly till 1720,  
then he went to Colledge; he took his  
Degree in 1724. Then came to Bradford,  
cept Scole a year, in '25 went Home, not  
well, staid a year, in '26 went to Colledge.  
Staid till Nov. Nov. 1726 came to Brad-  
ford to Preach. June 7, A.D. 1727, ordained.  
March, 1728 married too Rebekah  
Stone, who lived at Beverly, by wh-  
ome he had 7 Children, viz: Rebekah,  
Born of August, 1729; William, Born  
15 of July, 1730; Hannah, Bn 25 of May,  
1732; Died July, 1755; Sarah Born  
December 16, 1733; Died Decemb  
1753 r Daniel, born March 14, 1735;  
Nathaneal, Bn January 17. 1737-8;  
Myself Benjamin, Bn. April the 4  
1743.

The foregoing is written in a clear, bold  
hand, so that not one word or letter need  
be mistaken, it covers four pages of small  
sized paper, and was penned one hundred  
years ago, at Bradford, now Groveland, by  
Benjamin Balch, then seventeen years of  
age, evidently with the design of preserva-  
tion. It is here published, that in connec-  
tion with his ability for information, it may  
be valued accordingly.

• The points of general interest contained  
in it are, the statement of the 200 colonists  
who settled at Cape Ann, and the assertion  
that Benjamin, son of John Balch, "was  
the first male child that was born in the  
Massachusetts Bay." This latter statement

is discussed in a letter from Mr. Hudson, which accompanied the document; the argument of which will be here interspersed.

The former is the first statement of any antiquity that fixes the number of those who formed the settlement at Cape Ann; it has generally been supposed that the Colony was composed of a much smaller number of persons. We will not, at this time, discuss this point, but after alluding to the sources of information that the writer may have peculiarly enjoyed, we will pass the matter over to the acute author of the "Landing at Cape Anne," who intends the publication of a new edition of that valuable work.

With regard to the assertion that Benj. Balch was the first born in Massachusetts, which precedence has had three claimants, viz: Conant, Balch and Massey, or rather has been claimed for them for the last one hundred years at least, we subjoin the following comments: Mr. Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary of the first settlers, supposes that this was hastily assumed from the record, that "Benjamin Balch was living in 1706, aged 77," giving his birth at the very early date of 1629, (See N. E. Gen. Reg., 9, 234,) but if it be so, it is not of recent conclusion, for from the above document we learn that the family have held this tradition in this matter for at least a century and it has been quietly maintained by the descendants to this day. It is quoted by Benjamin Balch, lately our aged townsman, formerly of Bradford, in a paper prepared there in 1794.

Benjamin Balch, the author of the foregoing document, then aged 17, was the youngest son of the Rev. William Balch, long minister at Bradford, and at that time

aged 56, who lived upward of 30 years afterward; he was a grandson of the reputed "first born," and lived cotemporary with his father Freeborn, till his 25th year. His position for a knowledge of facts seems in point of time at too early a period for the propagation of an error of this sort. Benjamin, late of Salem, who reiterates the statement, was the youngest son of William, 2d., b. Nov. 9, 1774, was 18 years of age when his grandfather, Rev. William, died, January, 1792, aged 88. William, his father, b. 1730. William, his brother, b. 1767, is now living in Groveland; Daniel, b. March 14, 1735, d. 1790; from all of which we think it can be shown that there has always been one or more of two or three generations living at the same time of adult age.

Such are the facts of the tradition, and the chief evidence now available of its truthfulness.

John Massey's claim, to all he pretended while living, has been sufficiently vindicated, and the assumption that *he* was the "first born" set aside in a lucid exposition by Mr. Felt in his Annals of Salem, the same being incorporated in note, vol. 1, p. 152 of these Collections.

When we consider that the town, among whose citizens few were more prominent than Conant, Balch and Massey on the 21st of 11 mo., 1639-40, "granted to Roger Conant, the son of Roger Conant, being the first-borne child in Salem, the som of 20 acres," of land, record of which was formally made in the Book of Grants; and that Roger Conant, John Balch and Jeffrey Massey, the fathers of the claimants were three of the five "Overseers and Layers, out of Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem," appointed 16th of 9mo., 1635,

sometimes certifying by hand to the grants they surveyed, as the records shew that Conant and Balch did to the grant of a farm of 200 acres to Francis Johnson at Brooksby on 25th of 11mo., 1635, and as Balch and Woodbury did to the remarkable grant of the five farms, of 200 acres each, at the head of Bass River to five of the old planters, closing in these woods, "making up the full quantity of a thousand acres, these lymits laid out and surveyed by us."—we cannot see how it could be possible for such a grant to be made and recorded, without the knowledge and consent of these worthy sires, who with their sons, lived contemporary for years afterward. Another argument of some weight, if not in favor of Conant, at least against the claim of Balch, was that no birth should have occurred in the first six years of the existence of the colony, from 1623 to 1629, for we know that some of the colonists had their wives and families with them.

We think that this record of the grant of land, conclusively and forever settles the question that Roger Conant, Jr., was the first-born child in Salem or the Massachusetts Colony. See this conclusion expressed on p. 152, Vol. I.

Since pausing at this point we have consulted the original Book of Grants of Land, and find that Conant's claim can be proved by evidence derived from the three fathers themselves, viz:—Roger Conant, John Balch, and Jeffry Massey: for it is a little singular that it should have escaped notice hitherto that at the meeting of the Magistrates or Selectmen who made the grant to Conant's son; Roger Conant, father of the grantee, and Jeffry

Massey, father of John Massey, were themselves the actual grantors, and were both present, together with John Woodbury and Wm. Hathorne, being the entire quorum who that day made also about twenty other grants, being all the business then performed. Six months before this, on the 25th of 5, 1639, both Conant and Balch were present as the Selectmen or acting Magistrates at a similar meeting, and two months earlier, on 15th of 3, 1639, all three of these fathers, Conant, Balch and Massey, were the chief actors at a like meeting; so that the grant in question was not only made with their cognizance, but as the records prove in the main, by their very act.

---

#### AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

[Continued from Page 88.]

---

No. 100. JOHN TREADWELL, \$5. Son of John and Hannah (Boardman) Treadwell, was born in Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 20, 1738, graduated at Harvard College in 1758. On the 2d of March, 1763, he was ordained as minister of the 1st Congregational Church in Lynn. Resigned his charge in 1782, and returned to Ipswich, where he taught the Grammar School from 1783 to 1785. Was Representative to General Court 1785 and 1786. Removed to Salem, where he became Senator and Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and resided until his death which took place on the 5th January, 1811. His first wife



was Mehitable, daughter of Richard Dexter, a physician in Topsfield, (b. 15th June, 1713, d. 25th Nov., 1783,) and Mehitable Putnam, a sister of General Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame, and daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, (b. Jan'y. 13, 1720, d. 2d Sept., 1801.) His second wife was Dorothy, widow of Jonathan Goodhue, a merchant of Salem, and daughter of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton and sister of Jacob. (No. 47.) She died May, 1802, aged 51. He lived some years in the house in Crombie street, now occupied by the Bowker family. Dr. John D. Treadwell was his only son. A daughter Mehitable, married Charles Cleveland, (No. 123.)

No. 101. JOSIAH RICHARDSON, \$5. Son of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson. Was a butcher and lived in the plastered house on the west side of Elm street. His slaughtering place was in Derby street, at the head of the wharf, now owned by George H. Smith. He owned an estate on Bridge street and built the brick house on the east side of it, nearly opposite March street. He married Ruth Brooks. Had sons Seth and Josiah. He was born at Woburn, 8th Apl., 1749. Died April 29, 1826.

No. 102. TIMOTHY WELLMAN. \$10. Son of Timothy and Mary (Henderson) Wellman. Was a retired shipmaster, who lived on the south side of Derby street, not far from the corner of Hardy street. His wife was Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah (Chever) Wyatt, who died 10th Aug., 1817,  $\text{\pounds}$ . 58. He died Dec. 2d, 1810, aged 54. He had three sons and three daughters, but I think the sons are not living.

No. 103. JOHN NORRIS, \$50. Was a merchant and owned a distillery, which was burnt in the fire of 1816. It stood where R. Manning & Co.'s brick store house for coal is located. His house was on the site of Dr. Choate's block of stores, on Essex street. Dr. C. moved it southwardly to Barton Square. Mr. N. was a wealthy man and was a large benefactor to the Andover Theological Institution. Having no children, he left a large property to his wife, who bequeathed the most of it to the same Institution. He was uncle to Edward jr., (No. 99.) He was son of Edward and Elizabeth (West) Norris, born Oct. 26, 1751, died Dec. 22, 1808. His wife was Mary Herbert. She died March, 1811, aged 53.

No. 104. PETER LANDER, \$5. Son of William and Margaret (Henderson) Lander. Was president of the Merchants Insurance Company, and at one time, was an Insurance Broker. He lived in the building next east of the East India Marine building. His son William is dead. Edward is now living and is father of the late General Frederick W. Lander of the U. S. Army, and of Miss Lander, the sculptress. His daughters were married to Joshua Richardson, Wm. Bigelow, John S. Appleton and John Prince. He died Oct. 30, 1834,  $\text{\pounds}$ . 92, "the oldest man in Salem."

No. 105. BENJN. CROWNINSHIELD, \$25. Shipmaster and subsequently Collector of Marblehead. Died 2d Nov., 1836, aged 79. He lived on Essex street, in the western end of the house opposite Union street, and afterwards on the farm in Danversport, now owned by Benjamin Porter. Son Benjn. now lives in Charlestown, Mass, Jacob, Commander in the U.



S. Navy, is dead. Daughter Maria, married John Crowninshield, and Hannah and Elizabeth, Capt James Armstrong of U. S. Navy. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 109, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 130.

No. 106. CASH, \$3.

No. 107. CASH, \$3.

No. 108. JONATHAN WALDO, \$5. Son of Jonathan and Mary (Nowell) Waldo. Was born in Boston, June 21, 1754. He was an apothecary, at one time in company with Wm. Stearns, doing a large business. Was a Major of the Militia, Selectman and held various town offices. Stearns & Waldo in company with Colonel Benjn. Pickman, built the brick building on the corner of Essex and Washington streets in 1791-92. Fort Pickering, formerly Fort William, was repaired under the direction of Major Waldo, and with appropriate ceremonies, was dedicated Oct. 30, 1799, and named in honor of Col. Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State. Major Waldo married 1st, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Coffin) Ropes. She died 10th June, 1781, leaving a son Jonathan. who died in Sept., 1817,  $\text{\AA}$ . 36. He married 2dly, Milly Messenger of Wrentham, Feb. 5, 1783, and had Charles Frederick, an officer in the U. S. Navy, son Edward Winslow, who died at New Orleans, 3d Jan'y, 1835,  $\text{\AA}$ . 48, son Henry Simpson and daughters Emily, who died Dec. 9, 1810, and Mary Ropes, now living. He died March 31, 1815, aged 61. Rev. Dr. Prince married his widow, Nov., 1817.

No. 109. JAMES CHEVER, \$5. Son of James Chever (sea-Captain) of Salem, and Mary Allin Chever. She, a Quakeress of Lynn, was born at Lynn, in 1752.

Was bred to a sea-faring life under the eye of his father, who owned and commanded a schooner in the Southern Coast-ing trade. Was a Master mariner, and acted as a Lieutenant during the Revolution, on the Grand Turk of Salem, Capt. Pratt, 24 guns, 120 men. Was engaged for some years in commerce with the W. I. and Europe. Was Selectman of Salem in the Embargo days, and subsequently appointed by President Jefferson as an Officer in the Salem Custom House. He lived on the north side of Essex street, nearly opposite Hardy street. He married, July 11, 1775, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Cox) Browne, of Salem, a descendant of Philip English, and by her had ten children, among whom were the late Capt. James W.; and David, who died in 1813, at Barbadoes, in consequence of a wound received on board the ship John, when chased by a British vessel; Joseph and William. His eldest daughter is the aged widow of Capt. Samuel Cook, lately deceased. He died 23d Sept., 1839, aged 87 years.

No. 110. WILLIAM RAMSDELL, \$10. Was a shipmaster, in the employ of Joseph Peabody, Esq., and was at one time in business with Capt. Nath'l. Knight, (No. 36,) under the firm of Knight & Ramsdell. He removed to Milford, N. H., where he died Jan'y. 12th, 1842, aged 76. His wife was a widow, Mary Radax, who was a Southward. A son William married a daughter of Rev. Humphrey Moore, of Milford, and has been a member of the N. H. Legislature, Superintendent of a Railroad, &c.

No. 111. BENJAMIN WEST, \$5. Son of John and Margaret (Ward) West and

father of Benjamin, jr., (No. 30.) Was a retired shipmaster, and lived on the west corner of Essex and Elm streets. His wife was Abigail Phippen, born Feb. 6, 1742 or 3, died Dec. 26, 1797. The late Capt. Thomas West was also his son, and he had a daughter Elizabeth. He was born Jan'y. 7, 1738-9, died March 22, 1809.

No. 112, ELIJAH HASKELL, \$2. Had been a mariner and had lost an arm. Was many years an inspector of the Customs. He lived on Essex, nearly opposite Curtis street. Elijah, gunner in the U. S. Navy, and Daniel C., currier and tanner, are his sons, and Mrs. Thomas Honeycomb and Mrs. Zenophon H. Shaw are his daughters. He was the son of Elijah and Hannah (Silsbee) Haskell, and was born 12th Dec., 1767, and died 10th Sept., 1840. Married 1st, 21st April, 1794, Anna Dennison. She died 22d Feb., 1796,  $\text{Æ}$ . 22 years. Married 2dly, 29th Jan'y., 1797, Lucy Collins, born 10th Feb., 1768.

No. 113. ISAAC VERY, \$5. Was a shipmaster, and lived on the north side of the Common. Married 1st, Hannah Twist. 2d, widow Margaret Whittredge, who was a Townsend. Died 1st May, 1805, at Guadaloupe. Son Daniel T. by first wife, died in Dartmoor Prison, in 1814. Isaac, by 2d wife, died unmarried. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 174, in Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., vol. 3, p. 178, and Very genealogy, in Hist. Coll. of Inst.. vol. 2, p. 37.

No. 114. MATTHEW VINCENT, \$10, Son of Joseph, (No. 35.) Married 1st. Sarah Andrew, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Gardner) Andrew, of Salem; 2d, Elizabeth Titcomb, of Newburyport. Was

at that time foreman of his father's ropewalk, and lived at No. 71 Essex street, now occupied by his only surviving child, Mrs. Sarah Narborne. He subsequently had a twine factory in Pleasant, near Spring street and lived in the immediate vicinity. He was born 12th Dec., 1764, died at Boston, May 24, 1821.

No. 115. DAVID PATTEN, \$5. Was a native of Salem, and was left an orphan at a very early age, and was educated by Samuel Silsbee, who lived on the eastern corner of Essex and Daniel streets, whose youngest daughter he married. He was a shipmaster, and died abroad in 1805, aged 38. Leavitt's Hist. of E. Lodge. No. 155, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 176.

No. 116. SAMUEL ENDICOTT, \$56. Was a native of Danvers, a shipmaster, in the employ of Joseph Peabody, Esq., and was afterwards a merchant. He lived at that time in the house, No. 2 Winter street, now occupied by family of the late John Howard, and afterwards, in house No. 359 Essex street, now occupied by his son, William P. Endicott, Esq. His wife was Elizabeth Putnam. His eldest son, Samuel, died unmarried. His daughter Eliza, married Augustus Perry, Esq.; Martha, Col. Francis Peabody; and Clara, Col. George Peabody. Died May 1, 1828, aged 65. See Endicott Genealogy, N. E. Hist. Genl. Reg., vol. 1, pages 339, 340.

No. 117. DANIEL HATHORNE, \$10. Was a shipmaster, and died at sea in 1805, aged 37. Was unmarried. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 150, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, p. 175.

No. 118. GIDEON TUCKER, \$5. Son of John and Lydia (Jacobs) Tucker Was born at Salem, March 7, 1778. He was

then Clerk to Joseph Peabody and afterwards, in partnership with him and also in business on his own account. Was aide to Major Genl. Gideon Foster. He married Martha Hardy, daughter of Hon. Benj'n. and Francis (Ritchie) Goodhue. She was born at Salem, April 20, 1787, died April 23, 1848. He built the house on Essex street, in which he, for many years, resided. Died 18th Feb., 1861, a venerable man, of exact habits and strict integrity. No issue.

No. 119. JOSEPH VINCENT, JR., \$5. Son of Joseph (No. 35) and in business with him as ropemaker. Married Hannah, daughter of Deacon William Browne. He lived in the house on Pleasant street, now occupied by his son William B. Son Francis R. resides in Boston. Surviving daughters are Hannah, Anna and Lydia. He was born at Kittery, Me., and died at Salem, 23d May, 1858, aged 90½ years.

No. 120. I. NICHOLS, \$10. Was, I presume, Ichabod N., a merchant, and father of Rev. Ichabod, George, Henry, &c. He was born in Salem, April 20, 1749, and in early life, he resided in Portsmouth, N. H., but returned to his native town and resided here many years. He lived in the house on Washington street, now occupied by Jonathan Haraden, and owned the Ware farm on the Salem Turnpike. His father was David Nichols, born Oct. 26, 1709. Came to Salem from Amesbury about 1730, and was lost at sea in 1756. His mother was Hannah Gaskell, a daughter of Samuel and Bethiah (Gardner) Gaskell, born Aug. 16, 1709, died June 30, 1793. His wife was Lydia Ropes, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes, born Dec. 4, 1754. Mar-

ried April 12, 1774, died Feb. 25, 1835. He died in Salem, July 2, 1839.

No. 121. NATHAN PEIRCE, JR., \$5. Son of Nathan, (No. 52.) Married Elizabeth Glover, and lived in the house on Essex street, No. 135, now occupied by his son Nathan. His son Charles Henry, lives in New Orleans. He was born Nov. 13, 1775, died July 8, 1835.

No. 123. C. CLEVELAND, \$3. Is now the venerable City Missionary in Boston, and he and William Manning are the only survivors of these subscribers. He was deputy collector of this port, under Major Hiller, and afterwards, kept an Insurance Office, and did a brokerage business. He was a very active and enterprising business man while he resided in Salem. He was son of Aaron and Abiah (Hyde) Cleveland, and was born at Norwich, Conn., 21st June, 1772. His wife was Mehitabel, daughter of John Treadwell, (No. 100. Prof. C. D. Cleveland, author of many School Books, is his son

No. 124. WILLIAM LANG, JR., \$2. Son of William and Bridget (Derby) Lang. Was an auctioneer in Salem. His son William, was a grocer in Boston. Born Sept. 8, 1772, died Jan'y. 31, 1817.

No. 125. ISAAC SMITH, \$5. Was a shipmaster, and lived in the house in Bridge street, No. 91, now occupied by George Hodgkins. He died in Jamaica, 9th Oct., 1802, aged 33. Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 162, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 177.

No. 126. JOSEPH KNAPP, \$5. Was Capt. Joseph J. Knapp, a shipmaster and afterwards a merchant in the West India trade. Son of Samuel and Mary (Jenkins) Knapp, born at Newburyport, Sept. 18,

1773, died July 21, 1847. He married 1st, Abigail Phippen, who died July 21, 1827, *Æ.* 45; and 2d, Lydia Fisk, daughter of William and Rebecca (Phippen) King. Lived for some years on south side of Essex street, between Curtis and Orange streets

No. 127. JOHN ENDICOTT, \$5. Brother of Samuel (No. 116.) Was a shipmaster in Capt. Peabody's employ, and resided mostly in Danvers. Married 1st. Mary Putnam; 2d, widow Fidelia Kettle, who was a Bridges. Died Nov 24, 1834, aged 67. Endicott's Genealogy, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vol 1, p. 339.

No. 128. JONATHAN ARCHER, \$5. Son of Jonathan and Bethiah (Very) Archer, was born 4th Jan., 1757. Married 9th Dec., 1781, Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Lydia W. Woodman. She was born April 22, 1758, died July 6, 1834. Was a shopkeeper in Walnut street, and had his house there. He was an Assessor, Tax Collector, Administrator, &c. Was Deacon of East Church. His son John survives. Had daughters Rachel, married William Ropes, Mary, md. John Ropes, Sarah, md. Robert Brookhouse, jr., Eliza, md. Benjamin Foster, and Lydia, married Nathaniel Griffin. Had also, sons Jonathan and William, who are dead. He died May 27, 1842.

No. 129. JOHN BRAY and SON DANIEL, \$15. John was a shoemaker. His shop was on Essex, opposite Hardy street. He was a very worthy and industrious man. His wife was ——— Driver, whom he long survived. Had sons Robert, who married ——— Ropes, and Daniel unmarried. Daughter Hannah married Captain Benjamin Webb. Son Daniel was an ac-

countant and many years in the Savings Bank. Was Lieutenant of Salem Cadets. John died Nov. 19, 1803, aged 80. Daniel died Nov. 30, 1849, *Æ.* 80-

No. 130. JONATHAN SMITH, \$10. Was a block and pumpmaker, and lived on the eastern side of Elm street. He married 1st, Anstiss Phippen. She died in Nov., 1815, aged 60. Married 2dly, Sally Leach. He died 11th Sept., 1840, aged 76

No. 131. CASH, \$5.

No. 132. Henry Tibbets, \$10. Was a shipmaster. Commanded and owned a coasting vessel, which ran to Boston, and was for many years an Inspector of the Customs. He lived on the easterly side of Winter street. He married Elizabeth Abbot, Had a son Robert, who was accidentally drowned in Beverly Harbor, in 1814. Henry survives. He died 6th Dec., 1842, *Æ.* 80.

No. 133. JOHN DERBY, \$50. Son of Elias H., and brother to Gen. Elias H. Was a merchant, and lived in the house in Washington street, now occupied by Robert Brookhouse. Married 1st, Sarah Barton; 2d, Eleanor Coffin, of Portland, Me. He graduated at Harvard in 1786, and died instantly from apoplexy, while looking into his letter box at the Post Office, Nov. 25, 1831, aged 65. Had sons John B., George and Hasket by 1st wife, and N. Foster and George by 2d. See Derby Genealogy in Hist. Coll. of Inst., vol. 3, p. 286.

#### ADDITIONAL SUBSCRIPTIONS.

*Salem, 20th Oct., 1802.*

The money already subscribed for the improving and ornamenting *Washington*

*Square*, having proved inadequate for the discharge of said expense; we, the subscribers for the payment of the same and for the completion of the improvements in said Square, do hereby engage to pay to Mr. John Watson, the sums annexed to our names respectively.

GEORGE CROWNINSHIELD AND SONS, \$20. See No. 97.

No. 134. JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, \$20. Son of George C. Married Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner, who died May, 1807, *Æ*. 34. He was Representative in Congress from this district, and died at Washington, April 18, 1808, aged 38. He left two sons, one of whom, William, died unmarried; the other, Jacob, married in New York State and resided there. Daughter Sarah married Richard S. Rogers. and Mary, William P. Endicott. See (No. 97.)

CASH, \$1.

No. 135. JOSEPH ROPES, \$20. Son of David and Ruth Ropes. Was a shipmaster and commanded the famous ship *America*, in 1812-13. He took a very active part in public affairs and had a leading influence. He built the brick house on Washington street, now occupied by Daniel B. Gardner and died there, 29th Sept., 1850, aged 79 years. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Zachariah and Sarah (Daniels) Burchmore. He had two daughters, viz: Sarah, married Wm. H. Neal, and Ruth Maria unmarried.

No. 136. DANIEL PEIRCE, \$5, was a shipmaster, and lived in the house on the eastern corner of Essex and Cambridge streets. His wife was Eliza Mansfield, who died at Gallipolis, Ohio, Sept. 11,

1823, aged 62. He had two daughters, viz: Eliza, 2d wife of Richard Gardner, and Harriet, who married Dr. Jacob Kirtledge. Capt. Peirce and his family removed to Gallipolis, Ohio. He died at Utica, N. Y., Sept., 1835, *Æ*. 88.

CASH, not paid, \$2.

CASH, one Crown, \$1.10.

SIMON FORRESTER, \$10. No. 73.

CASH, \$1.00.

STEPHEN PHILLIPS, \$5.00, No. 78.

J. SHEPARD, \$2.00. No. 21.

SAMUEL CHEEVER, \$1.10. No. 34.

THOS. BRIGGS, \$5.00. No. 6.

JOSEPH VINCENT, \$5.00. No. 25.

BENJAMIN HODGES, \$10.00. No. 27.

No. 137. JNO. SOUTHWICK, \$2, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Southwick, born in Salem, 9th March, 1768, and died 4th May, 1833. His father Josiah, was son of Daniel and Ruth Southwick of Mendon. He was Clerk to Capt. Edward Allen. He afterwards established a school, and became very successful as an instructor. His school house has been already noticed, but he afterwards kept in a building in rear of his house. He lived on Essex Street, now numbered 94, and which was lately occupied by Henry Jenks. Mr. S. was a Representative to the General Court. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of James Alley, of Lynn. She died 21st January, 1837, aged 64 years. He had a son James, a very promising young man, who died unmarried; also, John, (dead) who was Cashier of the Mercantile Bank; also, Erastus, died unmarried. His daughter Lois, is the wife of John M. Ives.

B. L. OLIVER, \$10. No 24.

SAMUEL ARCHER, \$3. No. 8.

No. 138. NATH'L WEST, \$10. Son

of William and Mary (Beckford) West, born Jan 31, 1756, died 19th Dec., 1851. Was a shipmaster, and commanded a privateer, in the war of the revolution, and was a very brave and skillful officer. He was afterwards a Merchant, and acquired great wealth. He married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of E. Hasket Derby, and 2nd, widow Julia Houston, of Andover. She died 11th March, 1844,  $\text{\AA}$ . 66. His son Nathaniel, by his first wife, moved to Indiana, and was a member of the Senate of that State. His daughter Eliza married Capt. Edward Lander, and was the mother of the late Gen. Frederick W. Lander. Son Richard, by 2nd wife, is living. Capt. W. passed the last years of his life in one of the tenements of the brick block built by him in Summer street.

JOHN FAIRFIELD, \$5, (No. 54.)

WM. GRAY, by B. L. Oliver, \$31. (No. 61.)

CASH, \$13.

No- 139. JACOB P. RUST, \$5. Was son of Henry and Lydia (Janes) Rust, and kept a shop in Salem. He bought in 1800, the Estate on Essex street, now occupied by Theron Palmer and others, and which had been the estate of Mr. James King. He removed to the eastward. He died at Boston, Jan'y. 5, 1828,  $\text{\AA}$ . 54.

No. 140. — BALDWIN, \$5. Was Jabez Baldwin, born in Norwich, Conn., 4th April, 1788. Came to Salem, and carried on a large jewelry business in a shop which stood on part of the site of West's Block. He was also of the firm of Baldwin & Jones, of Boston. He married Anna, only daughter of Thomas Briggs, (No. 6,) and built the brick house on Pleasant street, in which his widow re-

sides. He had three daughters, one of whom (dead) was the wife of George Wood, the author of "Peter Schlemil," &c., &c.; two live unmarried. He died 8th Nov., 1819.

#### SUBSCRIPTION FOR THE GATEWAY, &c.

"For the purpose of executing the designs for four gateways, as given by Mr. Samuel McIntire, for ornamenting Washington Square; we, the subscribers, do engage to pay to Mr. Watson, (Treasurer of the Committee) the sums annexed to our respective names, and we do also consent, that if there should be any money remaining, after completing the above, that the surplusage be applied to the general expense of ornamenting said Square,

No. 141. EDWARD ALLEN, JR., \$8. Was son of Edward, (No. 43.) Was a merchant. Married Anna, daughter of Gen. John Fisk, who died March 4, 1826,  $\text{\AA}$ . 54. Edward and John F. Allen are his sons. He died at St. Michael, Azores, Dec. 5, 1845, at the age of 82.

No. 142. SAMUEL MCINTIRE, (in work). He was a very ingenious mechanic and a noted architect and carver. He was the planner of the old Court House, which was very much admired for the symmetry and gracefulness of its proportions. He also designed the eastern and western gates of the Square and executed the carvings, which, particularly on the western one, were very elaborate. Died Feb., 1811, aged 54.

No. 143. CAPT. JONA. HODGES, JR., his order, \$5. Son of Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. Was born in Salem, 1st March, 1764. He was a merchant and had a distillery, now carried on by his son Samuel R. He was Command-

er of the Salem Cadets, and for many years was Treasurer of Salem. George A., Samuel R. and Edward are his sons. He died May 23, 1837; aged 73. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes. Born Nov. 28, 1764, died Aug. 30, 1840.

No. 144. SAMUEL ARCHER, 3d, \$4. Son of Samuel. Was born at Salem, April 8, 1768. Was a merchant, Captain of one of the local companies and subsequently Colonel of the Regiment. He built the old Franklin Building. Lived at one time in the Hosmer house in Pleasant street (No. 10) and in house, No. 56 Forrester street. His first wife was Susannah Babbidge, and his 2d, Deborah, daughter of Martin and Rebecca (Stuart) McNutt of Nova Scotia, born Oct. 27, 1779, died July 2, 1860. He removed to Boston and died there May 17, 1813, aged 45. There are surviving daughters by the first marriage and son Augustus J. by the second.

No. 145. JOSEPH WINN, \$4. Was originally a butcher, but became a merchant and acquired wealth. He lived in the house on the corner of St. Peter and Brown streets, and was Commander of the Salem Cadets. Had sons John and Joseph, the last of which died unmarried, and two daughters, one of which married ——— Fisk, of Charlestown, and the other, Dr. Frederick Parker. Captain W. was twice married. His first wife was Mary Hunt. His second was Mary, widow of Andrew Sleuman and daughter of Henry and Mary (Crowninshield) Elkins. He died suddenly in the South Church, Sunday, Nov. 3, 1839, aged 78.

No. 146. EDWARD S. LANG, \$5. Son

of Edward and Rachel (Ward) Lang, was born at Salem, 21st Jan., 1770. He was an apothecary, and built the store now occupied for the same business, by Henry J. Pratt, No. 137 Essex street. He was Captain and Major in the Massachusetts Militia. He married 5th June, 1796, Hannah, eldest daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Cleveland) Hiller of Salem, born 6th September, 1771, died April, 1823. He married 2dly, ——— Rebecca Brimmer of Beverly. He lived on the west side of Williams street. His sister Sarah, married Capt. Nathaniel Page, who died in Rotterdam, (Holland) after a short illness, Oct. 9, 1823, aged 43 years; his sister Deborah, Capt. William Putnam Richardson, who died at Salem, Sept. 5, 1826, aged 41. He died Feb. 12, 1833.

No. 147. GEORGE DEAN, \$3. Was originally a Friend, but became a military man and was Captain, Major and Colonel of the Militia, and afterwards returned to his early faith. He was a hard-ware dealer at one time, in connection with his brother William, and afterwards by himself, in the shop now occupied by F. S. Peck, 240 Essex street. His wife was Judith, daughter of Enos Briggs. One of his daughters married George P. Farrington. Died 12th March, 1831, in his 54th year. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 207, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 181.

No. 148. THOMAS WHITTREDGE, \$3. Was a shipmaster and traded to Virginia and Maryland. His wife was Sarah Trask. He lived in Federal street, No. 144, which house he owned. Had sons, Henry T. and Thomas C., both dead. One of his daughters married Tucker Daland, the other Doctor George Osborne of Danvers.

He died 15th Sept., 1829, aged 63. See Leavitt's History E. Lodge, No. 170, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 178.

No. 149. STEPHEN WEBB FOR BARTHOLOMEW PUTNAM, \$15. Son of B. and Ruth (Gardner) Putnam. Was born 2d Feb., 1757, died 17th Apl., 1815. Bartholomew was surveyor of the port and lived in the house that stood where the East Church now is. His wife was Sarah Hodges, daughter of Gamaliel and sister to Jonathan, (No. 143). She was born 31st July, 1740, died 17th Oct., 1850. He had two sons, Bartholomew and William, who died unmarried; and daughters, Ruth married Michael Webb; Sarah married 1st, ——— Palfrey, and 2d, Stephen Webb; Priscilla married H. Clark; and Betsey married Winthrop Gray.

No. 150. JOSEPH WHITE, \$10. Son of Joseph and Abigail (Muchmore) White. Was born Aug. 23, 1748. He married, October 18, 1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Berry) Stone, who was born 15th March, 1748-9, died July, 1822. No issue. He had been a shipmaster, but was then a wealthy merchant, and lived in the eastern corner of Essex and St. Peter streets, and afterwards in the brick house, No. 128 Essex street, where he was murdered, April 6, 1830.

No. 151. JERATHMAEL PEIRCE, \$5. Son of Jerathmael and Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce. Was born at Charlestown, Mass., Jan., 1746-7; served an apprenticeship to the trade of a leather dresser; in early life, moved to Salem, and set up business in connection with Aaron Waite, under the firm of "Peirce & Waite." They continued in this, and afterwards, in pursuit of commerce for a long series of years. In

1782, he built the house on Federal street, No. 80, and now occupied by his son-in-law, George Nichols, where he lived till his death, which occurred 19th of August, 1827. He married Feb. 9, 1772, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. She was born Oct. 7, 1752, died Aug. 17, 1796. His son Benjamin, married his cousin, Lydia R. Nichols; a merchant in Salem, afterwards Librarian in Harvard University; born at Salem, Sept. 30, 1778, died at Cambridge, July 26, 1831; he was father of Prof. B. Peirce of Harvard. His daughters Sally and Betsey, married their cousin George Nichols. Youngest son Henry is now a clerk in the State Bank, Boston.

No. 152. AARON WAITT, by J. Peirce, \$5. Son of William and Dorathy (Buckman) Waitt; was born in Malden. His wife Eliza Call, of Charlestown, who died July 2, 1826,  $\text{Æ}$ . 80. He was a partner in business with Peirce (No. 51.) Lived in house 376 Essex street, now occupied by the family of Nath'l L. Rogers, who married his daughter Harriet. The other daughter, Lydia, was wife of Capt. Israel Williams. He died March 24, 1830, aged 88 years.

No. 153. JOHN DABNEY, \$4. Son of Charles and Elizabeth (Gardner) Dabney, was born at Boston 31st July, 1752. He was a printer, bookseller, and for more than twenty years Post Master of Salem. He kept his Store and the Post Office in various places, but last in a building that stood on part of the land covered by the Bowker Block. His wife was Abigail Mason, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Peele) Mason. She was born at Salem, 1st Nov., 1767; died 17th Sept., 1834.



He lived in a house on the west side of Liberty street, in front of the east side of the Charter street Burying Ground. Rev. Jonathan P. Dabney is his son. He died 11th October, 1819, aged 57. Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 138, in Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., vol. 3, p. 174.

No. 154. BENJAMIN WEBB, \$3. I am not sure that this subscriber and No. 29, was not Benjamin, son of Jonathan and brother to Stephen, No. 10. If so, he was a tavern-keeper and kept the Sun Tavern, where the Essex House now is, and when Mr. Gray bought the estate, removed to Mr. G.'s house, where Bowker building is, and kept the Sun Tavern there. The estate was sold by Mr. Gray in June, 1805, for \$13,500. to the Union Marine Insurance Co'y. The tavern was then kept by William Manning, Mr. Webb having retired to his farm on the banks of the North River, foot of Conant street. He was son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb. Was born March 2, 1753, and died Oct. 13, 1815. His wife was Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Andrew) King, sister to Mrs. Benjamin Hodges (No. 27) and Mrs. Jonathan Mason (No. 90). Born 6th Jan'y, 1753, died Oct. 19, 1830. Son Samuel is now living, aged 77. Jonathan deceased Aug., 1832, married Harriet Northey; daughter Mary, married John Barton, daughter Priscilla, married Rev. N. W. Williams.

No. 155. WILLIAM MERRIAM, \$5. Was a carpenter, and lived on the western side of Curtis street. His wife was widow Cook. He removed to Boston, and kept the Commercial Coffee House.

No. 156. SAMUEL SKERRY, \$10. Was a shipmaster, but removed with his family

from Salem to Brookfield, in the spring of 1805, to enjoy the tranquil pleasures of an agricultural life. Being on a visit to Salem, he was examining a horse in Pope's stable, in Federal street, when he received a kick from the horse, and died in consequence thereof on Sunday, Oct. 23, 1808, aged 36, leaving a wife and five small children. His wife was Content, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitabel (Buttolph) Ward. She died May 6, 1854. See a sermon on the occasion of his death, by Rev. Thomas Snell, at Brookfield, Oct. 30, 1808.

No. 157. BENJAMIN FELT, \$5. Was a block and pump maker, and lived in Curtis street. His shop was in front on Derby street, and his son Benjamin, now carries on the same business there. In addition to Benjamin, had sons John and Edward. He was son of John and Catherine Felt. Married Oct. 25, 1794, Sally Ward, died Nov. 23, 1854, aged 84.

No. 158. SAMUEL DERBY, \$20. Afterwards Samuel Gardner Derby. Was son of Richard and Lydia (Gardner) Derby, and was a merchant. He lived in Barton Square, in the house now occupied by John C. Osgood. He was 2d Captain of Salem Light Infantry, Colonel of the Regt. and Gen'l. of Brigade. He married 1st, his cousin Margaret Barton; and 2d, Lauretta, daughter of Dr. Joseph Osgood; and 3dly, Ann, daughter of Francis and Ann Archibald of Boston. He removed to Weston, Mass., and died there Jan'y. 17, 1843, aged 76. See Leavitt's Hist. Essex Lodge, No. 141, in Hist. Coll. of Inst. vol. 3, p. 174; also Derby's Geneal. in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 284.

No. 159. SAMUEL ROPES, \$5. Son of

Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. Was born in Salem, 8th March, 1757, died Dec. 5 1841. In early life a cooper, afterwards, for many years a shipchandler of the firm of Page & Ropes, whose place of business was on the eastern corner of Derby street and Union Wharf. He lived in Bridge street, No. 106, now owned by Capt. Josiah Spalding. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Cheever. She was born 7th March, 1788, and died 11th Oct., 1842. William and Hardy Ropes of Boston, are his sons. Daughter Ruth, married Henry Prince, Lieutenant in the Revenue service; and Louisa, married Rev. Samuel Green of Reading, Mass., afterwards of Boston, where he died in 1834.

B. PICKMAN, JR., \$10. No. 3.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, \$8. No. 134.

JOHN DERBY, JR. for his order, \$8.  
No. 133.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, \$5. No. 94.

OLIVER, (probably B. L.) \$10. No. 24.

A FRIEND, \$5.

JOSEPH VINCENT will pay \$5. No. 35.

NEHEMIAH ADAMS per order, \$5. No. 11.

EBENEZER PUTNAM, \$5. No. 33.

MR. (AMOS?) HOVEY, \$5. No. 49.

JOHN OSGOOD for order, \$5. No. 45.

CAPT. (JAMES?) DEVEREUX per order, \$5. No. 72.

CAPT. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD per his order, \$15. No. 4.

C. FELT, \$3.

CAPT. STEPHEN WEBB, \$5. No. 10.

JOSEPH PEABODY, \$7. No. 5.

JEREMIAH SHEPARD, \$3. No. 21.

JOSEPH HILLER, \$5. No. 30.

SIMON FORRESTER, \$10. No. 73.

ISAAC OSGOOD, \$5. No. 31.

S. PUTNAM, \$2. No. 69.

ISRAEL WILLIAMS, \$5. No. 44.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, \$20. No. 3.

JOSHUA WARD, \$8. No. 51.

WM. LUSCOMB, JR. per his order, \$5.  
No. 82.

G. CROWNINSHIELD & SONS, \$15. No. 97.

JACOB ASHTON, \$5. No. 47.

ABEL LAWRENCE, \$5. No. 48.

WM. MARSTON, \$5. No. 83.

WM. PRESCOTT, \$5. No. 2.

Also several Cash Subscriptions, making a total of \$327.

#### BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

The monthly meeting of this Society was held on Thursday, June 5, 1862, the President in the chair. Several medals and coins of an interesting character were exhibited; among the medals was one in silver of Oliver Cromwell; *obverse* — a finely raised head and bust of the Protector, with the inscription — *Oliv. D. Gr. P. Ang. Sco. Et Hib. Pro.* Reverse — the arms of Cromwell supported by a lion — *rampant* — with the legend *Pax Quaeritor Bello*; size 22. A full set of Tical, the silver currency of Siam, consisting of eight pieces, the largest weighing two ounces, attracted much attention; also a specimen of the Baltimore Town piece, — *obverse* — Head of Standish Barry, "Baltimore Town, July 4th, 90;" *reverse* — "Standish Barry, Three Pence."

The committee to which was referred the subject of electrotypes, and false coins, reported in part, as follows: "The electrotypes copies of rare coins are more decep-

tive than the pieces struck from the new dies described in this communication. The coin market is regularly supplied with fac-similes of many rare and valuable coins in the American series. In many instances they are so skillfully done as to deceive collectors of much experience. But by a careful examination of the face and edge of the piece they can be detected, and from the absence of the ring of the genuine coin. There are several persons who make a business of issuing and selling these copies; they solicit the loan of fine and rare coins to copy for their own collection, and soon after specimens are in the market for sale. Your committee would suggest to collectors, and all others interested in numismatics, the importance of discouraging the issue of these spurious pieces in every practicable way, especially by declining to have their medals or coins copied in any manner, or under any pretence. The following list, it is believed, contains all the spurious pieces which have been issued:

No. 1. Washington Half Dollar. *Obv.* Bust of Washington, with the inscription, "George Washington, President I., 1792." *Rev.* a spread Eagle, "United States of America." Struck in 1859 by William Idler, Philadelphia, in silver, copper, brass and tin. Size 22. On the obverse of this piece the word "*copy*" is stamped in very small raised letters, which are easily removed, and the piece rubbed and worn to resemble an old coin.

No. 2. Lord Baltimore Penny. *Obv.* Bust and inscription like the original, but with this addition around the head—"W. Idler, dealer in coins, minerals, &c., Phila." This inscription being carefully erased from the piece may possibly deceive some

persons. Issued by Wm. Idler, Phila., in silver, copper, brass and white metal. Size 13. 1859.

No. 3. Sommer Islands piece. *Obv.* a Hog, "XII" over his back. Inscription, "Sommer Islands." *Rev.* a Ship in full sail. Said to have been issued by Mr. Dickerson of Philadelphia. Struck in copper, brass and tin. Size 204. 1859.

No. 4. George Clinton piece—*Obv.* Head. "Non Vi Virtute Vici." *Rev.* Eagle standing on a shield with spread wings, as if about to fly—above, "E Pluribus Unum;" below, "Excelsior," very handsomely executed. Struck in silver and copper, by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1860. Size 174.

No. 5. Copy of the New York Gold Coin. *Obv.* Sun rising from behind mountains. "Excelsior—Nova Eboraca Columbia." *Rev.* Eagle upright, bunch of arrows in right talon, sprig in left—letters E. B. stamped on left wing. The Eagle surrounded with wreath, outside of which is the inscription, "Unum E Pluribus. 1787." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1860, in copper and brass. Size 19.

No. 6. Rosa Americana Penny. *Obv.* Head "Georgius II, D. G. Rex." *Rev.* "Rosa American, 1733." Crown over rose. "Utile Dulci."

Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1861, in silver, copper and brass. Size 22.

No. 7. Elephant Piece. *Obv.* Elephant—*Rev.* "God Preserve New England, 1694." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, C., 1861, in silver, copper, brass and nickel. Size 18.

No. 8. Washington Piece. *Obv.* Mili-

tary bust, head to left—"George Washington, President, 1789." *Rev.* Upright Eagle, shield on breast, arrows in right talons, sprig in left, scroll in beak, with inscription, "Unum E. Pluribus." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1862, in silver and copper. Size 20.

No. 9. Massachusetts Pine Tree Money—shilling, sixpence, three-pence, two-pence and penny—the "N. E." Shilling. *Rev.* "XII"—and the Good Samaritan Shilling.

Thomas Wyatt of New York made dies of all the above pieces—copying them from the engravings in "Felt's Mass Currency." and issued a few sets of them. They are, however, easily detected, as being more round and even in shape, and better struck than the genuine. Still many persons of little experience in such matters would perhaps as readily take the one as the other.

No. 1. U. S. Bar Cent. *Obv.*, "U. S. A." the S much larger than the other letters and extending, in part, over them. They can be detected by observing that the S passes over, instead of under the A. *Rev.* thirteen bars extending across the coin. The die was cut by Bolen, of Springfield, Mass., 1862. In copper. Size 16½.

### CORRECTION.

In the article on Ann Pudeator, the date of her arrest is stated in the text as about July 2d. According to the Marshal's return, she was arrested in company with Alice Parker, May 12. As the records of her first examination are missing, and the examination itself was evidently inconclu-

sive,—she being again examined July 2d, and her indictment more particularly based on specific acts of Witchcraft, committed at that last examination—we adopted the later date as the date of her arrest. It may be, that she was discharged on her first examination, but was subsequently re-arrested, as we know to have been the case with Mary Easty of Topsfield. Still, in the uncertainty, it is best to follow the Record, and we thus correct the text. The last examination took place in Salem, at the house of a Mr. Thomas Beadle. She was evidently examined *twice* before an indictment was found against her, and this fact favors the idea, that she was in good repute at the time, and that the magistrates hesitated for a while to proceed against her for Witchcraft, but were finally overborne by the persistent witnesses.

G. F. C.

### EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

[Continued from Page 96.]

#### BURIALS.

1735.

Dec., Mary Patch.

Jan., Old Frisel.

Mch., Joshua Hobs.

1736.

May, Elezebeth Barker.

" Matthew Whipple, weaver.

June, Samuel Brown, Hannah and Martha.

" John Dane, Daniel.

" Thomas Brown's wife.

July, Joseph Rolles wife.

## BIRTHS.

1727.

- May, Isack Tilton, Jemima.  
 June, Gabriel Pushi, child.  
 " Nathaniel Potter, Hannah.  
 " J. Semons, Hannah.  
 July, Samuel Engals, child.  
 Aug., Nathaniel Dane, Frances.  
 " Daniel Davison, William.  
 Sept., Nathaniel Jones, Hannah.  
 " Jacob Davison, child.  
 Oct., Caleb Poland, child.  
 Nov., Samuel Lumax, Nathaniel.  
 " John Whipple, son Steven.  
 Dec., Samuel Lamson, Sarah.  
 " 15. John Whipple, William.  
 " Benjamin Knight, Benjamin.

1728.

- Mch., Jacob Brown, son Joseph..  
 " John Pach, Mary.  
 May, John Low, Ephraim.  
 " James Bishop, Sarah.  
 " John Dane, Benjamin.  
 " Joseph Buckniem, Joseph.  
 June, James Molton, Lucy.  
 " Joseph Walker, Joseph.  
 " John Ball, John.  
 Aug., Nehemiah Porter, Ledy.  
 " Thomas Adams, son.  
 " John Robard's, Joseph.  
 " Nathaniel Emerson, preseler.  
 Sept., Neckles Woodbury, Benjamin.  
 " William Lamson, Mary.  
 Oct., Samuel Whipple, Mary.  
 Nov., Jacob Brown, jr., child.  
 " Samuel Poland, jr., child Sam'l.  
 " Joseph Knowlton, Jacob.  
 Dec., Nathaniel Piper, child.  
 Nov., Solomon Smith, Joseph.  
 Jan., Frances Whipple, Lucy.  
 " Joseph Adams, persiler.

- " John Bowles, child.  
 " John Adams, child.  
 " Caleb Poland, child.  
 Feb., Benjamin Gilbord, child.  
 Mch., John Quarles, William.  
 " Andrew Darby, Elezabeth.

1729.

- April, Isack Tilton, Abigail.  
 " John Hacker Ledy.  
 May, John Darby, John.  
 " John Parkins, John.  
 " Garbarell Poshen?, child.  
 " Hannah Sands, child.  
 Jan., Nathaniel Dane, Isaral.  
 " Peter Lamson, Thomas.  
 " John Pach, iuner Beniaman.  
 Aug., Joshua Macclaffin, Mary.  
 July, Richard Marshall, Frances.  
 Aug., Nathaniel Jons, iuner Sarah.  
 Sept., Jacob Brown, iuner child Mary.  
 Oct., Nathaniel Potter, Edman.  
 " Daniel Davison, Daniel.  
 " Johnathan Piper, Johnathan.  
 Nov., Maier Epes, Simons.  
 Dec., Beniaman Ston, Ben.  
 " Barnabus Dodg, Martha.  
 " Jacob Tomson Loas.  
 " William Buras, dafter Mary.  
 " Joseph Walker, William.  
 " Beniaman Hight?, Jemima.  
 Jan., Nechlos Woodbury.  
 " John Low, Thomas.  
 " James Whipple, iuner Sarah.  
 " Daniel Greeno, William.  
 Mch., John Hubbard, Elizabeth.  
 " John Pach, child.

1730.

- June, Joseph Boules, cnild.  
 June, John Robards, child.  
 " John Small, child Ephraham.  
 July, John Dane, child Sarah.

" Nathaniel Piper, Susannah.  
 " Robard Annable, dafter Eleze-  
 beth.  
 Aug., Nat. Jons, iuner, child.  
 " Samuel Lamson, Samuel.  
 " Joseph Buckman, son.  
 Sept., David Robards, David.  
 Oct., Frances Whipple, child.  
 " Samuel Whipple, Samuel.  
 " Joseph Adams Ledy.  
 Dec., James Moulton, Leday.  
 Dec., Beniman Gilbard, Ledia.  
 " Samuel Dodg, child Eutipas.  
 Jan., Andrew Darby, Sarah.  
 Jan., Mr. Wiggelworth, Sarah.  
 " John Darby, iuner, son Thomas.  
 Feb., Nehemiah Porter, child.  
 Jan., John Bous, child.

1731.

Mar., John Pach, iuner, Sarah.  
 May, Soloman Smith, Soloman.  
 " John Master, Abigail and Han-  
 nah.  
 " Joseph Knolton, Abraham.  
 " Samuel Poland, Debara.  
 " Peter Lamson, Eunes.  
 " John Pach, Mary.  
 July, William Adams, son.  
 Aug., John Bacher, child.  
 " Joseph Whipple, child.  
 Sept., Isack Tilton, Rachel.  
 Oct., Daniel Greeno, child Daniel.  
 " Frances Whipple, Thomas.  
 " Robard Annable, Mathew.  
 Nov., Joseph Semons, son Dan.  
 Dec., James Bishop, Jorge.  
 " Joseph Bous, child.  
 " Nichlas Woodbary, child Ann.  
 " Nathaniel Potter, John.  
 Jan., Barinbus Dodg, Lucy.  
 " Gabrile Pshen?, Mason.

" Richard Marshal, child Benia-  
 man.

Feb., Daniel Davison, Mary.  
 " Jacob Thomson, Martha.  
 Mch., John Low, Nathaniel.  
 Mch., Joseph Gifford, Joseph.

1732.

April, Beniaman Stow, Hannah.  
 " Mr. Wiggelworth, Febe.  
 June, John Parkins, son.  
 July, Nehemiah Potter, Hezidiah and  
 Ebenezer.  
 " John Bacher, Sarah.  
 Aug., Jacob Brown, iuner, son.  
 Nov., Nathaniel Emerson, Nathl.  
 " John Master, Matha.  
 Dec., Davied Robards, Joseph.

1733.

Mch., Joseph Gilbard, Adam.  
 " John Dane, Daniel.  
 " Daniel Greeno, Robard.  
 " Samuel Dodg, Lidy.  
 April, Jeremiah Low, Lidy.  
 " Thomas Brown, iuner, son Thos.  
 " Joseph Walker, John.  
 May, Nathaniel Potter, Abigail.  
 " John Pach, jun., Samuel.  
 July, Benjamin Gilbard, Joseph.  
 " Peter Lamson, Amos.  
 Aug., Thomas Dodg, child Luke.  
 " James Molton, Mehitabel.  
 " John Robard's, William.  
 " Nath'l Dane, Ester & Ephraim.  
 Sept., John Bous, Deborah.  
 " Solomon Smith, Elizabeth.  
 " Joseph Whipple, Ester.  
 Oct., Robard Annable, Jacob.  
 " Joseph Poland, Joseph.  
 Nov., Thomas Adams, Joseph.  
 " Thomas Lamson, Jun., Thomas.

(To be continued.)

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV.

August, 1862.

No. 4.

A BRIEF REVIEW OF THE HISTORY OF THE PURITANS AND THE SEPARATISTS FROM THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND; IN WHICH THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE NONCONFORMISTS OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY AND THE SEPARATISTS OF PLYMOUTH COLONY IS DISCUSSED.

*A Paper read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, April 25, 1862.*

BY A. C. GOODELL.

A new historical work,\* not yet published, treating of some matters of deep interest to students of our earliest colonial history, having recently, through the kindness of a friend, been sent to me for inspection and comment, I was led, on reading some of the author's remarks, into an examination of the origin and

characteristics of the different classes of Puritans, and of Separatists from the Church of England, with special reference to the points of dissimilarity between the Separatists of Plymouth and the Nonconformists of the Massachusetts Bay,—including the early settlers of Salem.

The field grew larger as I proceeded, until what was meant for the briefest suggestion of dissent, has extended to a paper of such length, that, at the request of the Secretary, I agreed to read, at a meeting of the Institute, such parts of it as relate more particularly to the New England immigrants.

The ideal Puritan, according to most descriptions, is a cadaverous and whining fellow, speaking on all occasions in quaint scriptural phrases, with a nasal drawl and such peculiarity of intonation as has won for his discourse the name of *cant*, from the Latin *canto*, to sing. A genuine Puritan, according to this description, must have lived some time in the latter part of the 16th or in the 17th century. He must have worn a peaked hat, and sported a peaked beard withal. Knowledge of the Scriptures and ignorance of every thing else, cunning and credulity, cruelty and hypocrisy,

\* Memoir of Anne Hutchinson. By Henry B. Dawson. N. Y. 1856.

I will here remark that I have not deemed it necessary to cite authorities, except in a few instances, because all the leading facts here stated are recorded in the pages of well known authors,—especially NEAL, whose history of the Puritans may be found in most libraries.

must somehow be intermixed in his constitution with a hatred of the Pope, the Devil and Monarchy, and utter oppugnancy to taxation, especially in the form of ship-money.

This is the singular monster that even the latest and best historians depict with as much boldness of imagery and as much rhetorical skill as ever poet or historian wasted on the Minotaur, whom the youthful Theseus overcame at Crete.

It is time that, in this thing, poetry should yield to truth, and graphic generalizations be corrected by a survey of plain facts.

Cromwell, enforcing discipline by a wise appeal to and respect for the sincere religious views of his soldiers; young Milton, the centre of the wit, learning and beauty of Florence, — peer of the wisest, without bluster or affectation, and the best of good fellows without the sacrifice of virtue; Robinson, charging his little band of pilgrims—from which he was to part forever—“to follow him no further than he followed Christ,” and to be as “willing to embrace further light as that they had received;” and Roger Williams, founding the first free commonwealth, from motives of pure philanthropy, are characters not to be brought within the common superficial description of the Puritan without the greatest injustice.

The Puritans were, in all respects, save two, very much the same as their neighbors; and these differences do not, upon the whole, put them in unfavorable contrast with their contemporaries, in the minds of candid people. Besides their strained and Judaic morality, the *religious belief* of the Puritans is what should distinguish them as a class from their contemporaries. And, with this in view as the proper distinction, the following survey of the

growth and of the divisions of this class is submitted:—

The proclamation of supremacy by Henry VIII. was intended as an assertion of ecclesiastical independence of Rome, and not as a protest against her erroneous practices, or against her claims to a divine institution and a legitimate apostolical succession. The sovereignty of the Pontiff, and not the orthodoxy of the Roman Church or its Bishop, was denied; the Anglican bishops claiming ecclesiastical equality with the Tenant of the Vatican as the Bishop of Rome; or, at least, claiming a national autonomy for their Church and State.

That Henry was encouraged by a knowledge of the progress of the Reformation, among the laity and the clergy, there can be no doubt. Nothing short of a general revolution in religious views would have made so bold a step possible. But that Henry or his advisers consciously began the English Reformation by this act with a purpose, or from a desire, ultimately to introduce the peculiar doctrines of the Continental Protestants into England, cannot, I think, be proved.

But alienation from Rome opened a door for more thorough reform. And, as the breach between the King and the Pope widened, harmony of doctrine and purpose between the Protestants of England and of the Continent became more complete, insomuch that, during the reign of Henry, and, especially, during the reign of Edward VI, his successor, Calvin and other reformers of his school were in constant correspondence either with the King, the Protector, or Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, through whose influence the “Institutes” were approved by the Church; Peter Martyr was invited from Germany to a professorship at Oxford; Ochinus was made a canon of Canterbury; and Fagius and Bu-



cer were employed at Cambridge in translating the Scriptures, — the latter afterwards receiving the appointment of Professor of Theology at the University.

The new doctrines were so well received that there was soon a manifest tendency of the whole Church towards attaining the simplicity of primitive ecclesiastical forms. The Archbishop declared against the necessity of the imposition of hands; looked upon the Episcopacy as not, in itself, a divine ordinance, and allowed clergymen, admitted to the ministry according to Calvinistic forms on the Continent, to hold benefices under the Establishment without reordination by a bishop. But, unlike Calvin, Cranmer did not exhibit an obstinate preference for Presbyterian government; although, chiefly at the suggestion of Calvin, he procured a revision of the English Liturgy, which, under the name of King Edward's Service-book, was afterwards held in high veneration by some of the refugees from the persecutions under Mary, and, at Frankfort-on-the-Main, was the cause of a strife that resulted in the division of the English Church into Conformists and Nonconformists, or Puritans, from whom sprang the Separatists, and, finally, the Independents.

Thus much progress had the English Church made towards unity with the Continental Reformed Churches, when Mary ascended the throne. Up to this time — except in the case of the popish recusants — there had been no separation, no nonconformity. There was no cause for dissension; so evenly had the Church kept pace with the religious progress of the people, and so much latitude had been permitted in ceremonial observances.

But the five years of Mary's reign were ret-

rogressive. The supremacy of the Pope reacknowledged, it followed that all this glorious work of reform must be undone. The diffusion of knowledge among the laity — up to that time the only essential blessing of the Reformation — was stopped; the revised Liturgy was superseded; the ceremonies of Rome were restored, and her teachings enforced by the denunciation of appropriate penalties against contumacious resistants. The persecution that consigned Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer to the flames, drove hundreds to the Continent as exiles. This I call

#### THE FIRST EXILE.

At Frankfort, July 29, 1554, a number of the refugees who had assembled in that city June 27, previous, established a church in the congregational form, still claiming to be members of the English Church, but agreeing to have no controversy about ceremonies. These worshippers soon sent letters to their brethren at Strasburgh, Zurich and Basel, in which "they commend their new settlement as nearer the policy and order of Scripture than the Service-book of King Edward." But their new system was not approved of by some of the exiled brethren, and gave rise to a controversy, in which Dr. Richard Cox, (afterwards Bishop of Ely,) on the part of the formalists, and John Knox, on the part of the radical reformers or Presbyterians, were the chief contestants, and which, though silenced for a while through the interposition of Calvin, was, after the accession of Elizabeth, transferred to England, and laid the foundation for the distinction of Puritan from Court Reformer — a distinction that, in a modified form, still exists in the Church of England, as the differences between the High Church and Low Church parties sufficiently show.

1564.

## COURT REFORMERS. PURITANS.

The Frankfort quarrel renewed in England, and aggravated by the growing persistency of the two opposing classes, and by the bitterness and vehemence of their disputes, gave rise to the new name of "Puritan," about 1564 — at least, I do not know of its use at an earlier date\* — and the name was soon used by High Churchmen, and by outsiders favorably inclined to the papacy, as a reproachful epithet.

These rival bodies *in the Church* strove for the establishment of a ritual and discipline conformed to their respective views, through many years with varying success. Upon the whole it would seem that the Puritan clergy succeeded, except during the times of Bancroft and Laud, in avoiding the observance of the most obnoxious ceremonies without much trouble, despite the efforts of disciplinarians who were, nominally, the victors, and who had, certainly, the support of the Government.

That this antagonism should not have proceeded sooner to an open rupture, will not surprise us when we reflect that the same Church has, within our own recollection, nourished advocates of ultra High Church doctrines, and even of Tridentine novelties, such as the sympathizers with John Henry Newman and his school, and, at the same time, permitted the bold utterances of Latitudinarians like Henry Bristow Wilson; while the government unswervingly holds up the old ecclesiastical fabric, satisfied with the fact of its existence, with its traditions and its prevailing catholicism, and jealous of innovations — especially of such as would affect its structural system. Large spiritual freedom and considerable latitude in

the observance of rites must be expected to prevail in a church modelled in an ancient mould and modified only by traditions — around which cling, lovingly, all her pride and much of her devotion — while the Protestant genius of her children is earnest, intellectual and aspiring.

But the breach between High Church and Low Church (for so I will call them for convenience) widened every day; and, while both parties agreed that there should be uniformity, and that the civil sword should be used to effect it, they could not agree on a basis of union. The High Church party did not refuse to yield on the ground that the Liturgy was of divine ordinance, but because it was established by law as the rule of uniformity. Even Archbishop Parker "was not fond of the cap, surplice and wafer-bread," "and gloried in having been consecrated without the Aaronical garments."

1559 — 1662.

## CONFORMISTS. NONCONFORMISTS.

However, after the Act of Uniformity passed in the first Parliament of Elizabeth's reign, which, under heavy penalties, obliged all clergymen to practise such ceremonies as were prescribed under its authority, and after the Queen's strict injunctions issued thereupon, some of the Low Church party conformed, in obedience to the law and the orders of their spiritual superiors, though with reluctance; others refused, and became Nonconformists, but shared, after 1564, with those of their brethren who conformed and remained in good standing in the Church, the name of PURITANS.

Such of these Nonconformists as were deprived of their livings, preached here and there, in private places, and in churches when not forcibly prevented. Some aban-

\* I take Heylin for authority on this point, as most all the later authorities have done. See his "Hist. Reformation of the Church of England," Ed. 1674, p. 344. An. Reg. Eliz. 7, 1564.

doned the clerical calling; and others took advantage of the protection offered by that noble asylum for persecuted free thought,—the University of Cambridge; which, by virtue of a privilege granted by Pope Alexander VI, had the power to license, under the name of “Lecturers,” twelve ministers to preach anywhere in England without farther authority from any bishop.

This was the begining of Nonconformity; though the name is, at present most commonly applied to those two thousand or more clergymen who were driven from their benefices, in 1662, by the Act of Uniformity of King Charles, passed in the year 1661.

1566.

*In the Church:*

*Out of the Church:*

- 1 { CHURCHMEN PROPER,  
OR CONFORMISTS.  
2 { PURITANS, INCLUDING  
NONCONFORMISTS.

SEPARATISTS.

But the success of the High Church party in the Convocation of 1562; the revision of the Service-book to suit the wishes of the Queen and the demands of the clergy, who, under Elizabeth, were growing High Church as they had grown Low Church under Edward; together with the zeal displayed by the clergy in obedience to the famous royal letter of Jan. 25, 1564, quenched the last spark of hope in the minds of many of those who had, hitherto, looked longingly for a reform, but with greater or less confidence in the certainty of its coming. Some of these were already Nonconformists; others still adhered to the ritual, not from choice, but from necessity. But now both abandoned the Church, or were suspended from their functions, and became SEPARATISTS.

In the language of Neal: “Many churches were now shut up, and the people ready to mutiny for want of ministers.” Many of the

laity, too, were as averse to the ceremonies as any of the clergy, and so, together, these formed congregations for worship outside of the Church, after all arguments had been used in vain, in convocation and by letters, to obtain the liberty of exercising clerical functions in the Church without absolute conformity, and after the Star-chamber had established a censorship of the press, in order to deprive the discontented of the opportunity of pleading their cause through its offices.

These Separatists claimed to be Churchmen notwithstanding their separation, and only professed to have withdrawn from the errors of the Church:—“people of the same country, of the same religion, and of the same judgment in doctrine, parted communions.” They finally adopted the Geneva Service-book, as preferable to the amended Service-book of King Edward; declaring, however, “that they revered the learned in Geneva and elsewhere, but did not build their faith and religion upon them.”

1582.

*In the Church:*

*Out of the Church:*

- 1 { NONCONFORMISTS and  
PURITAN CONFORMISTS.  
2 { HIGHCHURCHMEN, or  
REGULAR CONFORMISTS. 2 { BROWNISTS, or  
TOTAL SEPARATISTS.

At length, the last tie that held even the Separatists, in some sort, to the Church, was broken. In 1582, after the act 23d, Eliz. chap. 1, imposing on absentees from church the impossible penalty of £20 per month, added to the increasing severities of the High Commission and the rigid disciplinary exactions of Aylmer, Bishop of London, some of the Puritans and Separatists rebelled outright, and denounced the Church of England as hopelessly perverse and wicked, and as not a true church of Christ.

One of the “Lecturers,” Robert Browne, led these new or total Separatists, who hence

took the name of BROWNISTS. "The Brownists did not differ from the Church of England in any articles of faith, but—they denied the Church of England to be a true church, and her ministers to be rightly ordained. They maintained the discipline of the Church of England to be popish and anti-christian, and all her ordinances and sacraments invalid. Hence they forbade their people to join with them in prayer, in hearing, or in any part of the public worship."—*Neal*.

These Brownists were, it must be confessed, the first *Independents*, so far as church government and ceremonies were concerned; but the name is generally applied to Separatists of a later date, who protested against some of the doctrines of the Church as well as the ritual, and who, unlike the Brownists, were willing to admit the Church of England to be a true church.\*

In 1593-4, after the execution of their brethren,—Barrowe, Greenwood, Penry, and others, some of the persecuted Brownists fled to Holland, whither others of their persuasion were banished, still later, under the statute 31, Eliz.—passed as a substitute for the atrocious law under which the three persons above named were made martyrs. This I call

#### THE SECOND EXILE.

1602-1608-1620.

<i>In the Church:</i>		<i>Out of the Church:</i>	
1	CONFORMING PURITANS.	1	OLD SEPARATISTS.
1	NONCONFORMING do.	2	BROWNISTS.
2	HIGH CHURCH PARTY.	3	SEMI-SEPARATISTS.

Bancroft, Bishop of London, who succeeded

\*The Independents *eo nomine* are generally and perhaps properly traced to John Robinson, and no farther. Cotton maintained that Independency was as old as the time of the Apostles; but this was not spoken in a strictly historical sense. Mosheim suggests that an expression in Robinson's Apology may have given rise to this particular use of the word. See Mosheim's Hist., Ed. 1790, Vol. 5, pp. 405-6. Note q.

Whitgift in the see of Canterbury, was even more zealous against nonconformity than his predecessor; or at least he was more active and scrupulous in enforcing, within the Church, the due observance of her obnoxious rites. So severe was his discipline that "above 300 Puritan ministers were silenced or deprived, some of whom were excommunicated and cast into prison," and others were driven into exile.

Among these was John Robinson, the founder of the Church of Plymouth, who, in 1606, was a minister over a congregation of the Nottinghamshire dissenters, formed about four years before, and who fled, in 1608, with a small company, to Amsterdam, where he found, already organized, a congregation of the Brownist exiles of 1593,—the church of Francis Johnson and Henry Ainsworth. But, difficulties soon arising between the new exiles and the old congregation, Robinson and his church, in about a year from the time of their arrival, removed to Leyden. There Robinson ruled, as a sort of patriarch, over his little congregation, and, gradually changing from an utter or "total" Separatist and repudiator of the Church of England, to a "moderate," holding, like the Brownists, to the necessity and lawfulness of separation, but, unlike them, admitting the legality and orthodoxy of the English Church, he brought over his congregation to the same peculiar views; and these views they maintained after their emigration to New England in 1620—a pilgrimage which, when stripped of the disguise with which poetry and prejudice have invested it, is found to have been the result, chiefly, of a difference, between the English refugees and their protestant Dutch neighbors, concerning the obligation of the fourth commandment of the Decalogue; the former being Sabbatarians, and the latter, like Calvin

and Luther, refusing to attach any special sanctity to the first day of the week.\*

\*From the statement of Robert Baylie, that Robinson's flock, "partly by divisions among themselves, was well near brought to nought," and, perhaps, from similar statements by other contemporary writers, some historians, including the accurate Gov. Hutchinson, have, in describing the condition of the Church of the Pilgrims in Holland, expressed themselves in such a way as to lead the reader to infer that the emigration to America was the result of a contentious and restless spirit that, too often, disturbed the peace of the Pilgrims even in their exile.

But the concurrent testimony of Bradford, Winslow and Cotton, seems conclusive to the point that, whatever contentions they might formerly have had with others at Amsterdam and elsewhere, there was no disagreement among themselves, especially with regard to their emigration to New England.

Nor do the alleged restlessness, and the growing obscurity of the Pilgrims, under the tolerant rule of the Dutch, seem sufficient reasons for their pilgrimages; nor, as the probable causes thereof, do they so well agree with what is known of the character of the Pilgrims, as do the reasons so fully and plainly stated by themselves.

Bradford gives some principal reasons; and describes as "that which was more lamentable and of all sorrows most heavy to be borne," "the extravagant and dangerous courses" into which their children were drawn by the "evil examples" of their neighbors. What the chief of these "evil examples" was, may be inferred from Winslow, who includes, in his list of reasons, "the little good we did or were like to do with the Dutch in reforming the sabbath." See *Winslow's Brief Narration in Chron. Plymouth*, p. 381, and *Bradford's History in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*

The English divines at the Synod of Dort (1639) had called the attention of the assembly to this profanation of the sabbath; and, after the emigration to New England, it is to be noted that a religious observance of the Lord's day was made almost if not quite the corner-stone of the system of ordinances that was now practised by the Pilgrims, with a punctuality and zeal proportioned to their

This exodus of fugitives to Amsterdam, Leyden and Plymouth, I call the

### THIRD EXILE;

and those who came to Plymouth were the true "Pilgrim Fathers" of New England. They were not, properly, PURITANS, just in the degree that they were SEPARATISTS; and they did not confound these distinctions themselves.†

1629-1634.

<i>In the Church:</i>	<i>Out of the Church:</i>
1 { CONFORMING PURITANS.	1 { PLYMOUTH SEMI-SEPARATISTS.
2 { NONCONFORMING do. IN ENGLAND.	2 { LEYDEN SEMI-SEPARATISTS.
3 { HIGH CHURCH PARTY.	3 { BROWNISTS AT AMSTERDAM &c.
4 { MASSACHUSETTS NONCONFORMISTS.	4 { OLD SEPARATISTS; A FEW IN ENGLAND.

The story of the MASSACHUSETTS immigrants is so familiar that I will not dwell upon it farther than to say, that the rigor of Laud drove some nonconforming divines from their livings, who, not content to live without

freedom from the influence of opposing sects and the example of libertines.

New England is entitled to the distinction of having first enforced, by civil authority, the entire observance of the first day of the week,—a favorite ordinance of the Puritans and Separatists, but unrecognized by Calvin, and by the Church of England till at a comparatively recent date,—and even now not generally observed by the Protestants of continental Europe,—but which has peculiarly distinguished New England ever since the landing of the Pilgrims.

Unless we accept this as the chief reason for the emigration to Plymouth, we shall find it hard to altogether avoid the conclusion often sneeringly uttered, but, no doubt, sometimes honestly arrived at by those who have charged the Pilgrims with emigrating, because, "being without power or consequence, they grew tired of the indolent security of their sanctuary." See *Note, in Young's Chronicles of Plymouth*, p. 48.

†See Gov. Bradford's Dialogue in *Young's Chronicles of Plymouth*, pp. 435-6, *et passim*.

employment, and, being equally unwilling to fawn for reinstatement in a position which could only be regained by hypocrisy and held by practising subterfuges to hide their Puritanism from their spiritual superiors,—and even then, not without constant fear of being silenced, suspended, censured or excommunicated,—removed to New England, where the young and pleasantly situated colony of the Massachusetts Bay promised an opportunity for the gratification of their love of independence and their thirst for dominion, without liability to contamination from dangerous sectaries on one hand, or the possibility of rigorous control by their superiors in the Established Church on the other.

Having come to this distant colony, far from the reach of the pursuivants of the ecclesiastical courts, these Nonconformists gave free play to all their notions of reform; and, while still claiming membership and communion with the Church of England, they unrelentingly persecuted their few clerical brethren of conforming proclivities that happened among them; reordained, in the congregational form, pastors who were priests of the regular establishment; renounced the Episcopacy and abolished the Liturgy. This is the story of Higginson and Skelton, of John Cotton, of Thomas Shepard of Lynn, John Norton of Ipswich, of Charles Chauncy, of Peter Bulkley, Richard Mather and others.

The proofs of this are abundant. White's "Brief Relation" scouts the insinuation that, "under the color of planting a colony, they intended to raise and erect a seminary of faction and separation."\* The Company, in their instructions to Endicott and his Council, apologize for sending Ralph Smith, the Separatist, on the plea of ignorance, at the time, of his

peculiar views.\* In the "Humble Request," the Colonists ask to be considered "as those who esteem it an honor to call the Church of England from which we rise, our dear mother;" and much more to the same purpose.† The quarrel with Roger Williams began in the opposition of the Boston clergy to his zealous attempts to effect a complete *separation*, or, as Mather says: "his refusing to communicate with the Church of Boston, because they would not make a public and solemn declaration of repentance for their communicating with the Church of England while they were in the Realm of England."‡ Yet, notwithstanding all these professions of attachment to the Church of England, they banished the Brownes for using the Book of Common Prayer, and for no other reason that I can see.

These inconsistencies are very strange, but, nevertheless, true; and, once acknowledged, leave little room for surprise at the rapid, complete and almost imperceptible unification of the SEPARATIST churches of Plymouth and the NONCONFORMING congregations of Massachusetts Bay.

What was the difference between the churches of the two Colonies? Substantially there was no difference. Both were Calvinistic in the basis of their respective creeds. Both were Sabbatarians; for Dr. Bound's treatise on the fourth Commandment had not only influenced the whole Puritan body in England, but had extended its power over the minds of some of the exiles; and Robinson's band, we have seen, were converted to the new views. Both agreed in the method

\* See Young's Chron. M. B. p. 151, and authorities cited.

† See some pertinent notes to this in Young, Chron. M. Bay, p. 296, *et passim*.

‡ Little Foxes, &c., in Magnalia—Book 7.

\* See Young's Chron. Mass. Bay, p. 15.



of administering the sacraments, and of observing the ordinances, generally. In short, the only difference would seem to lie in a few trifling questions relating to the propriety and powers of synodical assemblies, and in the *origin* and respective *ecclesiastical traditions* of the two colonies.

The Puritans of Massachusetts had come to their position in and through the Church of England. They were despised *Puritans* to be sure, but never *outcasts*. The Plymouth Pilgrims; on the contrary, were *outcasts*.

They, finally, were ready to receive Churchmen into their communion without renunciation of the "Babylonish harlot."—But, at the outset, they were the most rigid Separatists; admitting no plea to be good in behalf of the Established Church. Of course, they were looked upon by Puritan and High Churchman alike, as pariahs in religion, and their name of Separatists, or Brownists, as they were indifferently called by their opponents, who were not disposed, or, perhaps, qualified to make nice distinctions, became an almost insufferable stigma.

How earnestly the Plymouth people strove to relieve themselves from the odium of a bad name, Bradford's Dialogue, before cited, will show. And how eager both Colonies were to protest against "sectaries," their whole history, up to their union under the Province Charter, bears abundant evidence.

The two Colonies, having begun to entertain views, on all subjects pertaining to religion, essentially identical, all tokens of division were soon lost; especially after the commencement of the civil wars in England, when the union, at home and in the Colonies, of different classes of dissenters, and their redivision, in England, into new schools, proceeded with great rapidity and wrought other remarkable changes; till, in 1643, the name of Pu-

ritan was dropped, as inapplicable to any existing class, and the new classification into Independents, Erastians and Presbyterians took place.

But these sudden and extensive changes in the Mother Country did not so powerfully affect the Colonies in affairs either of church or state. So, while, in the assembly of divines at Westminster, and in the parliament, and among the English laymen outside of both, ideas in advance of the age were effectually announced with a force and clearness that even now excite our admiration, here in New England, much less change was made, either in matters of church or state, especially in the former. And it is a mistake, often made, (even by writers who are, generally speaking, accurate,) to charge upon the English Independents, the inconsistencies, follies and fanaticisms of the New England colonists; or, to assume, as some have done, that "Independency" was on trial here in New England, and miserably failed, like all other sects that have wielded a sceptre.

Cromwell was in authority in England, and yet he pleaded for *toleration*; so did Milton, so did Vane, the younger, and so did many more of those noble old Independents, whose fruit, in the following generation, is seen in the political views of their scholar, John Locke. To charge that the miserable prejudices, the fiendish bigotry, and the small but hungry ambition that, too often, controlled the courts and the councils of New England, were the fruit of the principles contended for by the ingenious, learned, chivalrous, tolerant and brave heroes of English ecclesiastical independence, is extremely unjust.\*

\*An instance of this injustice, is the statement of Hetherington, quoted by Dr. Choules, the learned and diligent editor of Neal's History of the Pur-

But the New Englanders were, though not *professedly*, yet in *effect*, "Independents," so far as church government went; and, not only so as against Episcopacy, but, also, it seems to me, as against Presbyterianism.

The polity of the Massachusetts Churches was *peculiar*. It combined some of the traits of that of each of the three great dissenting schools. Like the Independent Churches of England, the Churches of this Colony were separate and independent organizations, claim-

ing; in these words: "*wherever the Independents possessed power, as in New England, they showed themselves to be as intolerant as any of their opponents.*"—See his note to *Neal*; Vol. 1, Part 3, Chap. IV, Harper & Brother's Edition.

Now the author has overlooked or withheld the fact that the Independents were in power in Old England, under Cromwell, whose course, respecting toleration, is characteristically shewn in the story, told by Warburton, of his answer to the deputation of the London divines, who complained that the Episcopal clergy had debauched the faithful from their ministers: "But hold," said he, "*after what manner do the Cavaliers debauch your people?*" "By preaching," replied the ministers. "*Then preach back again,*" said this able statesman; and left them to their own reflections."

Again, though the New Englanders were *Independents*, in one sense, they were not so in the sense in which that word is commonly used in describing one of the religious parties in the army, and in the parliament of the Revolution. The former had no tendency towards toleration; the latter had nearly as little tendency towards religious persecution. But yet both are called Independents, and under cover of that name each of them is praised or censured according to the notions or prejudices of different writers and partisans. This indefinite use of the name "Independent" led Rapin to exclaim: "After all my pains I have not been able to discover, precisely, the first rise of the Independent sect or faction." Another foreigner, more profound and accurate than Rapin, observed this variable application of the word, and did much to relieve it of its long-gathered ambiguity. See *Mosheim*, *ut supra*.

ing to be distinct from, and, in some small particulars, actually differing from each other; yet, unlike the English Independents, they had an "Association of Ministers" from the beginning, which met at stated times, for the settlement of doctrinal and disciplinary points; and they also held synods; as, in 1637; of the elders, in 1643; again, in 1646–9; 1656; 1662; 1679. Herein they copied a Presbyterian form; but, as the results of their synods were, in their nature, merely advisory, and not offered as a binding law for the churches, the whole purpose of the Presbyterian system was thereby defeated. Nay, some of these synods—as in 1643, and 1646, were convened for the very purpose of opposing the progress of Presbyterianism; and, above all, even these anti-Presbyterian synods were held not without decided opposition from the churches of Salem and Boston and elsewhere, and from the deputies to the General Court, who feared the very form of a Presbytery; precisely as Skelton and Williams feared a Presbyterian tendency in the "Association of Ministers."

Besides these resemblances to the PRESBYTERIANS and the INDEPENDENTS, the Massachusetts Churches, like the ERASTIANS, called in aid the civil sword to punish all ecclesiastical offences of any magnitude.

Behavior in church; lying; heresy; schism; blasphemy and profanity; matrimonial causes; irregularities in the celebration of the ordinances, and in attendance upon worship; the settlement of the estates of deceased persons; all these were referred to the civil magistrate, without the slightest reservation of judicial functions, in these matters, to the Church or its tribunals, or of liberty to the individual conscience. The magistrates also had power, concurrent with the Churches, to call synods.



As an exhibition of this eclectic character of the Massachusetts ecclesiastical system, we have the Result of the Synod of 1646-9. Here we find—after much objection and a long struggle—a synod finally convened; a synod that represented very fully the views entertained by the New England Churches in all ecclesiastical matters;—proclaiming the Erastian doctrine, that: “It is the duty of the magistrate to take care of matters of religion, and to improve his civil authority for observing of the duties commanded in the *first* table, as well as for observing of the duties commanded in the *second* table;” yet, also, proclaiming that: “it is not in the power of magistrates to compel their subjects to become church-members and to partake of the Lord’s supper.” And, while expressly disowning the name of “Independents,” we find them, nevertheless, declaring, repeatedly, that: “churches” are “distinct;” and “have no more authority one over another than one apostle had over another; yet as one apostle might admonish another, so may one church admonish another, and yet without usurpation.”

Furthermore, we find them approving of a *presbytery*, and defining the office and duties thereof; and declaring that: “synods, orderly assembled and rightly proceeding according to the pattern, Acts 15, we acknowledge as the ordinance of Christ;” and yet, they held that the latter were “not absolutely necessary to the *being*,” though, “many times, necessary to the *well-being* of the churches;” and that, their “directions and determinations, *so far as consonant to the word of God*, are to be received with reverence and submission.” And, as for the *presbytery*, the authority of the elders was limited to their respective churches, they having no connection with an organized, fixed, collective judi-

catory of appeals, as in the Scottish polity, though they were authorized to represent the churches in the advisory synods that were occasionally called.

In short, the office of *presbyter* was confined to the functions of moderator or president over the church; examiner of applicants for admission; censor; spokesman for the church, and her representative or agent abroad;—always, however, being subject to her control, in that he could never act but with her concurrence, and must always yield to her power of removal and excommunication.

Thus the New England church polity presents the appearance of having been the result of a compromise.

Based on the congregationalism of the INDEPENDENTS, but scouting the name of Independent; claiming the title and office of a *PRESBYTERY*, without the representative system of church government, which is the distinguishing feature of Presbyterianism;—and holding to *ERASTIAN* doctrines, without either the name or claim of being Erastian.

I am inclined to believe that there must have been such a diversity of opinions—tending, chiefly, to these three great branches—as made some common platform necessary; and that the “results of the synods” were the results of attempts to produce harmony, if not uniformity, on these matters of discipline and government, among the churches. If this is the case, then it is not unlikely that the *Presbyterian* element was bred by the labors of the “Scotch pamphleteers,”\*

\*Perhaps the example of Parker and Noyes of Newbury,—their eminence, and their well known Presbyterian proclivities had more influence with the clergy than the labors of their trans-Atlantic brethren of the same stripe.

[The allusion to the “Scotch pamphleteers,” in the text, is in response to a suggestion from an

Hume's division, for instance, of all Puritans into three classes, viz. — political Puritans, Puritans in discipline and doctrinal Puritans,

I, of course, do not find fault with the historian, herein, for I believe his division represents very well three great powers that met in the immortal coalitions of the revolution.

I subjoin the following table as a synopsis of what I have endeavored to show :

## I. The Reformation in England under Hen. VIII and Cranmer, and the commencement of the modern Anglican Church.

## II. 1554. The FIRST EXILE and the difficulties at Frankfort.

III. 1559. The Exiles return. Conformists and Nonconformists.

IV. 1564. Puritans and Court Reformers.

V. 1566. Separatists.  
Churchmen, viz. : { Conformists.  
                              { Puritans, including Non-  
                              { conformists.

VI. 1582. Brownists { 1. Separatists.  
and { 2. Churchmen.

VII. 1593-4, &c. Exile of Brownists,  
or SECOND EXILE.

VIII. 1608. Semi-Separatists, (their or) THIRD EXILE, and

	{ 1. Brownists.
	{ 2. Old Sep'ts.
	{ 3. Churchmen

\*Vol. 1, p. 270, Hist. Puritans.

IX. 1620. These semi-Separatists divide, and this year come to Plymouth.

X. 1629-35. Laud's vigilance drives to Massachusetts Bay, the Nonconforming Churchmen; whose church polity becomes a  
 FOURTH { peculiar compound of Presbyterian-  
 EXILE. { ism, Erastianism, and Independen-  
 cy.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
 BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROW-  
 LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 126.

1683 — 4.

Elizabeth Jackson daughter of Caleb Jackson & his wife born 29<sup>th</sup> of February.

Joseph Kilborne sonn of Joseph & Mary borne January y<sup>e</sup> sixteenth day.

Mary Clark the daughter of John & Mary Clark born february the eighth day.

Thomas Alley son of Thomas Alley & Abigail borne December the fift.

ANNO 1684.

Mercy Barker daughter of Nathaniell & Mary born March y<sup>e</sup> twentieth day.

George Dickinson son of James & Rebeckah born March the sixth day.

Anna Bridge daughter of Josiah & Ruth Bridg. born April the fourteenth day.

Thomas Plumer son of Benjamin & Anne born April the fifteenth day.

John Pickard son of John & Sarah borne June the first day.

Hanah Sawyer daughter of John & Mary born June the fourth day.

Jonathan Spofard son of John & Sarah born May the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Stickney daughter of John & Hanah born June the thirteenth day.

Jane Pearson daughter of John & Mary born August the twenty fifth day.

Lidia Dreser daughter of John & Martha born July the fourteenth day.

Hanah Brocklebank daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth born August the twenty-sixt day.

Jonathan Boynton son of Joseph & Sarah born August the nineteenth day,

Humphrey Hobson son of Humphrey and Elizabeth born the tenth of July.

Nathaniell Migholl son of Steven and Sarah born July the fourth day.

Hanah Jackson daughter of Jonathan & Hanah born the tenth of October.

Samuell Burbank son of Caleb and Martha born the fifteenth of July.

Mary Wood the daughter of Thomas & Mary born August the twenty ninth.

Aquila Jewit son of Joseph & Rebeckah born September the fourteenth day.

Hanah Hazen daughter of Thomas & Mary born October the tenth day.

Lidia Leaver daughter of Thomas & Demaris born the fift of December

Elizabeth Pason daughter of Mr Edward Pason and Elizabeth born November twenty sixt day.

Hanah Spoffard daughter of Samuel & Sarah born the sevententh of February.

Thomas & Phebee Palmer son & daughter of Samuell & Mary born y<sup>e</sup> seventh moneth y<sup>e</sup> ninetenth day.

Enoch Barker the son of Barzillah Barker and Anna born October the twenty first day.

ANNO 1685.

Elizabeth Palmer daughter of Francis & Elizabeth his wife borne December the twentieth day.

Spenser Bennet son of David Bennet and Rebeca his wife bore June y<sup>e</sup> sixt day.

Jane Hazen daughter of Edward Hazen

and Jane his wife born the eleventh day of October.

Jane Harris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1683.

Thomas Dresser son of Samuel & Mary Dresser born April fourth day.

Elizabeth Pearson the daughter of Steven and Mary born August 25<sup>th</sup> 1685.

Mary Jackson daughter of Caleb Jackson and his wife born November the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Baily y<sup>e</sup> daughter of John & Mary born November the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Kilburn the daughter of Isaac & Mary born September tenth 1685.

Sarah Smith the daughter of Samuel & Mary born Febrea the second day.

Jane Lambert the daughter of Left. Thomas & Edney born September the tenth day.

Jeremiah Bointon the son of Caleb Bointon & Hannah born January the eight day.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward and Elizabeth born the twenty seventh day of January.

Hannah Tod the daughter of John & Elizabeth born January the twelfth day.

John Baley the son of James & Elizabeth Baley born the first day of February.

Elizabeth Dresser daughter of John & Martha Dresser born y<sup>e</sup> sixteenth day of February.

#### ANNO 1686.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Samuel Pickard borne May 14<sup>th</sup>.

Anne Mighell the daughter of Stephen and Sarah born March the eight day.

Hester Clark the daughter of John & Mary born March the twenty third day.

Samuell Palmer son of Thomas & Hannah born May the twenty second day.

Joseph Haues the son of Timothy & Phoebe born May the twenty second day.

John Brocklbank son of Samuel & Elizabeth born the tenth day of August.

Jonathan Wheeler son of Jonathan and Mary his wife borne April 15<sup>th</sup> day.

Samuel Brown son of John & Abigail borne July the twentieth day.

Gershom Brown son of Nathaniel & Mary Brown born March the twentieth day.

Benjamin Skot the son of Benjamin & Susan borne April the seventeenth day.

Sarah Plumer the daughter of Benjamin and Anne borne August the sixth day.

Lidia Jacson daughter of Jonathan & Hannah born August the fourth day.

Margret Herimen the daughter of Jonathan and Sarah born August the nineteenth day.

James Barker the son of Nathaniel and Mary born October the fourteenth day.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas & Mary born the twenty eight day of September.

Ebenezer Swan the son of Richard & Hannah Swan born December the tenth day.

Sarah daughter of Phillip Nelson and Sarah born December twenty sixt.

George Kilborn the son of Joseph and Mary Kilborn born the twenty first day of January.

Richard Lighton the son of Ezekiel born January the fourthent.

Mary Stickney the daughter of Left. John Stickney and Hannah born March the first day.

Bethiah Barker the daughter Barzellah & Annah born March the eighth day.

\*Jemimah Nellson the daughter of Phillip Nelson senior and Elizabeth his wife borne October the twenty second day in 1686.

#### ANNO 1687.

Martha Spofford the daughter of John and Sarah Spoffard born May the 16<sup>th</sup> day.

\*Samuel Platts Recorder. Some notice will be given hereafter.

Caleb Jackson son of Caleb Jackson & Elizabeth his wife borne June the twentieth day.

Abigail Alley daughter of Thomas Alley and Abigaill his wife born March the first.

Jeremiah Dresser son of Jeremiah Dresser & Mary born June the last day.

William Duty son of William Duty and Elizabeth Duty born the third day of August.

Priscilla Jewett daughter of Joseph Jewett and Rebecca his wife borne August the ninth day.

Stevin Pearson son of Steven Pearson & Mary his wife born June the ninth day.

Samuell Killbourne son of Samuell Killborne and Mary his wife borne July the twentieth day.

Eliazer Haris son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1686.

Ebenezer Burbank son of Caleb Burbank & Martha his wife born the twenty eight day of June.

John Palmor sonn of Francis Palmor and Elizabeth his wife born July the fifth day.

Mary Payson daughter of Mr. Edward Payson & Elizabeth his wife born September Anno Dom 1687.

Benjamin Scot son of Benjamin Scot and Susan his wife born November the 26<sup>th</sup> day.

Samuell Brodstreet son of Moses Brodstreet & Sarah his wife born May the fourth day.

Rebecca Bennet daughter of Anthony Bennet and Elizabeth his wife born October the ninth day.

Hilkiah son of Joseph Boynton and Sarah his wife born November the nineteenth day.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife borne November the twenty third day.

William Bennet son of David & Rebecca Bennet borne July the ninth day.

Elizabeth Tenny daughter of Thomas Tenny & Margaret borne April the twenty third day.

Steven Cannida son of James Cannada and Grace his wife borne October the fourth day.

Martha Killborne daughter of Isack Killborne and Mary his wife borne November the twentie third day.

Returned all to Salem the 14 of December 1687.

Ruth Spofforth daughter of Sammuell Spofforth and Sarah his wife borne November the eighteenth day.

Elizabeth Baley daughter of James Baley and Elizabeth his wife borne January the seaventh day.

Ebenezer Scot son of Joseph Scot & Anna his wife borne February the twentie ninth day.

An Hobkinson daughter of John Hobkinson and Elizabeth his wife borne March the third day,

Sammuell Pickard son of Sammuell Pickard & Elizabeth his wife born March the 9

Mary Wheeler daughter of Jonathan Wheeler and Mary his wife borne September the first day.

ANNO 1688.

Martha Clarke daughter of John Clarke & Mary his wife borne the twentie third day of March.

Ann daughter of William Cresee and Ann his wife borne Aprill the fift day.

John Hidden son of John Hidden & Elizabeth his wife borne the tenth day of Aprill.

John Tod son of John Tod junior & Elizabeth his wife borne Aprill the sixteenth day.

Hannah Person daughter of Jeremiah Person and Priscilla his wife borne Aprill the twentie second day.

Lydia Baley daughter of John Baley &

Mary his wife borne Aprill the fourteenth day.

Ebenezer Bointon son of Caleb Bointon & Hannah his wife borne May the seventeenth day

Nathaniell Browne son of Nathaniell Browne and Mary his wife borne May the fifteenth day.

Nehemiah Wood son of Thomas Wood & Mary his wife borne July the fourteenth day.

Abigaile Browne daughter of John Browne and Abigaile his wife borne June the fift day.

Edward Hazen son of Edward Hazen & Jane his wife borne July the seaventeenth day.

Mary Jackson daughter of Jonathan Jackson and Anna his wife born August the thirtie day.

Steven Plumer son of Beniamin Plumer and An his wife borne September the first day.

Sarah Harris daughter of Timothie Harris & Phebe his wife borne September the twente fift day.

Rebecca Dickinson daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca his wife borne October the thirtieth day.

John Palmor son of Thomas Palmor and Hannah his wife borne October the ninetenth day.

Elizabeth Greenhouse daughter of Mr. Robert Greenhouse & Sarah his wife borne December the first day.

Returned or Delivered to Salem December twelfth.

Sarah Wicom daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Abigaill Wicom born twenty ninth of August 1688.

Abigaile Tenny daughter of James Tenny & Abigaile his wife borne December the twelft day.

Ebenezer Guttridge son of Beniamin Gut-

tridge & Sarah his wife born December the third.

ANNO 1689.

Lucy Nellson daughter of Phillip Nellson & Elizabeth his wife borne January the fourteenth day.

Sarah Jewett daughter of Joseph Jewett & Ruth his wife borne Febuary the third day.

Edward Harris son of Nathaniell Harris and Elizabeth his wife borne January the twenty fift day.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife borne the twentie fourth day. of February.

Mighill Cresee son of Mighill Cresee and Sarah his wife borne February the twentie seaventh day.

Bethiah Plats daughter of Sammuell Plats & Mary his wife borne March the fifteenth day.

Ebenezer Clarke son of John Clarke & Mary his wife borne February the last day.

Sarah Dutie the daughter of William Dutie & Elizabeth his wife borne March the seaventeenth day.

Hephzibah Pearson the daughter of John Pearson Junior and Mary his wife borne April the seaventh day.

Elizabeth Bradstreete the daughter of Moses Bradstreete & Hannah his wife borne Aprill the nineteenth day.

Martha Person the daughter of Steven Pearson and Mary his wife borne July the sixt day.

Beniamin Dresser the son of Samuuell Dresser and Mary his wife borne September the twentie third day.

Beniamin Wood the son of Josiah Wood and Margaret his wife borne September the twentie second day.

Elizabeth Wintworth the daughter of Sill-

venus and Elizabeth his wife borne August the twenty seventh day. 1689.

Daniell Bointon the son of Joseph Bointon borne September the twenty sixt day.

Susanna Scot the daughter of Beniamin Scot and Susanna his wife borne November the first day.

Hannah Swan the daughter of Riehard Swan & Hannah his wife borne the second day of November.

Thomas Wood the son of Samuell Wood and Margaret his wife borne November the fourth day.

Francis Pickard the son of John Pickard and Sarah his wife borne September the twentieth third day.

John Pallmer the son of Francis Pallmer and Elizabeth borne June the twentieth first day.

Mary Killborne the daughter of Joseph Killborne and Mary his wife.

Abigail Dresser the daughter of John Dresser Junior and Mercy his wife borne May the first day.

Ephirim Wood the son of Thomas Wood and Mary his wife borne October the thirteenth day.

Priscilla Brodstreete the daughter of Nathaniell Brodstreete and Priscilla his wife borne September twenty second day.

Eliphelet Pason the son of Mr. Edward Pason & Elizabeth his wife borne the twelfth of November 1689.

Noah Barker the son of Barzilla Barker & Anna his wife borne the twentieth third day of August.

Sammuell Pickard the son of Sammuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife borne December the fourth day.

Hannah Tenny the daughter of Thomas

Tenny and Margaret his wife borne January the twenty seventh day.

Sammuell Spofforth the son of Sammuell Spofforth & Sarah his wife borne February the sixteenth day.

David Kilburn son of Samuel & Mary borne the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1689-90.

Anno 1690. beginning the yeare the 25. of March.

Sammuell Stickney the son of Leaftenant John Stickney & Hannah his wife borne March the twentieth sixt day.

*Robert Greenough Recorder.\**

Hanah Bayly daughter of James Bayley borne December y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1690.

Joseph Cresey son of Micheal Cresey & Sarah his wife was borne the fifth day of December 1690.

Philip Nelson and Sarah son and daughter of Philip and Sarah born August the nineteenth.

John Bennett son of Anthony & Elizabeth borne August the first day.

Nathaneall Brown son of Nathaneall.

Jno. Pearson son of Jeremiah & Prissilla borne the tenth of April 1690.

William Serles son of William & Deborah borne September the eight day.

Mehitable Paison daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth his wife borne the nineteenth of January 1690.

Mary Pearson daughter of Steven Pearson & Mary his wife borne the seaventh of January 1690-91.

Phebee Harris daughter of Timothy Harris & Phebee his wife borne the seventh of December 1690.

Elizabeth Todd daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife borne September y<sup>e</sup> fifteenth day anno dom 1690.

\*Some notice of Robert Greenough will be given hereafter.



Nathaneal Spofford son of Jno. Spoford and Sarah his wife was borne Sept. y<sup>e</sup> thirteenth 1691.

Jeramiah Burkbee son of Thomas & Hester Burkbee borne y<sup>e</sup> twenty seventh of October 1691.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bayley son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Mary Bayley borne y<sup>e</sup> twelfth of January 1690-91.

Moses Bradstreet son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Hanah Bradstreet borne y<sup>e</sup> eleventh day of November 1691.

Jonathan Clark son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Mary Clark born Sept. the seventeenth 1691.

Samuell Wood son of Josiah and Mary Wood born November the fourth 1691.

Sarah Pickard daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Johanah Pickard born the twenty third of December 1691.

Sarah Philips daughter of Samuell & Mary Philips born the twenty eight of January 1691-92.

Ann Plummer daughter of Benjamin & Ann Plumer borne January the eighteenth 169-91.

Jonathan Jackson son of Jonathan & Ann Jackson born January y<sup>e</sup> seventeenth 1691-92.

Samuell Scott son of Benjamin & Susanna Scott born January y<sup>e</sup> twenty eight 1691-92.

Mary Wycom daughter of Daniell & Sarah Wycom born June the fourth 1691.

Sarah Scott daughter of Joseph Scott and Hanah Scot born the ninth of March 1691.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Duty son of William Duty born the fourth of July 1691.

Hannah Wheeler daughter of Jethro & Hannah Wheeler born the twenty second of July 1691.

{ Sarah Scott daughter of Joseph Scott }  
{ & Hanah his wife born the 20<sup>th</sup> of }  
{ March 1690-91. }

Ebenazer Spofford son of John & Sarah Spofford born June the fifteenth 1690.

*March ye 19<sup>th</sup> 1691-2 Then made returne to Capt. Tho. Wade of Ipswich.*

Sam<sup>n</sup> Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth his wife born the fift day of Feb. 1692-3.

Robert Greenough son of Robert & Martha born the last day of February in the year one thousand six hundred eighty two & three.

Daniell Greenough son of Rob. & Martha born twenty second of February one thousand six hundred and eighty five & six.

John Hobkinson son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Elizabeth born y<sup>e</sup> thirtieth May 1692.

*(To be continued.)*

# HISTORICAL, STATISTICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF ROCKPORT.

*Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, held at Rockport, August 7, 1862.*

BY JOSEPH B. FELT.

The climate of this Town, long before set off from Gloucester, was naturally expressed by Wood in his New England's Prospect: "Though most of our English Townes border upon the seacoast, yet are they not often troubled with mists, or unwholesome fogs, or cold weather from the sea." The same author refers to Captain John Smith, as one who had fully discribed the Southern and Northeast part of New England, and who, as being implicitly acquainted with the localities of Gloucester, in 1614, had called a noted point of it Tragabigzanda, being the name of a Turkish Lady, who had showed him much kindness while held as a bondman in her country. But on Smith's map, where he had this name placed, Prince Charles had that of his Mother,



Queen Ann, substituted. Smith also had three Islands off the head of the Cape, called Three Turks' Heads, to commemorate as many persons, whom he had slain in single combat. The first grant of land, known to have been made here, was to John Babson, in 1695, at Straitsmouth "to set up fishing upon." He sold this property in 1721, to Jefferd Cogswell, Jacob Perkins and James Smith, all of Ipswich. In 1697, Richard Tarr owned a house on land, which he had from the Town, at the South side of Davison's Run. He is supposed to have resided here as early as 1690. Thus these enterprising leaders laid the foundations of a pleasant and promising settlement.

The bounds of Rockport, which include all the fifth Parish of Gloucester and part of the third, adjoining it, occupy the South end of the Cape. The chief settlement, located here, is at Pigeon Cove, now denominated North Village. Here, in 1792, there were Thirteen fishing vessels owned and employed.\* When incorporated, Rockport had 318 polls, being one quarter of the whole in the Town, and had a valuation of \$192,732, being larger than a fifth of \$1,127,566, the amount of all in Town.

#### SCHOOLS.

The Parish had a school house soon after 1725, when the Commoners granted them land to build one on, "for the instruction of children and teaching them to read and write good English." The schools range from the high and grammar to the intermediate and primary. They have four or five hundred scholars of both sexes. These, being admit-

ted as members at a certain standard of qualification, adopted by the Town of Gloucester in 1849, have made good progress, and bid fair to hold on their way encouragingly.

*Amount paid for Town Schools.*—This, the year before last, was \$2,500.

#### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

They formerly had preaching in Winter season. In 1740, the first parish remitted them one third of their rates, so that they supported religious worship in their own village, four months in a year. Rev. Moses Parsons preached for them one year.

#### *First and Second Congregational.*

*First.* This was incorporated as Sandy Bay Parish, January 1, 1754. It extended from Cape Hedge to the highway, near Beaver Dam, and thence in a Northerly direction to the Squam Parish line. Ebenezer Cleaveland, son of Josiah of Canterbury, Conn., born there January 25, 1725, was ordained for their minister in December 1755. His salary was £60. The next January, he received two Ruling Elders and two Deacons into his church. He was brother to the Rev. John Cleaveland, of Chebacco parish, Ipswich. Both were excluded from New Haven College for attending a Separatist meeting while at home on a visit, but were subsequently restored to regular standing. They both served as chaplains in the Revolutionary army. His people were so impoverished in that period by the war, he was obliged to seek employment away from them. He superintended Dartmouth College lands at Landaff, N. H., and also preached to the people there and other adjacent towns. He continued there till 1785, when he returned to his parish. He again sought employment abroad, and preached in Amesbury. He came back in

\*We are indebted for facts in this sketch to Charles Sewall, Esq., Rev. Wakefield Gale, Rev. Stillman Barden, and the History of Gloucester by John Babson, Esq.

1797. His death was July 4, 1805. Faithfulness in duty sustained him in his trials.

He had two sermons published. One entitled "The abounding grace of God towards notorious sinners," in 1774. Sins of omission, "The doing which, our Lord forbids," Luke xii, 47. His wife was Abigail Stevens of Canterbury. She deceased December 25, 1804, *Æ* 77. They had twelve children. One of them, Mary, born 1759, married Prof. John Smith, of Dartmouth College.

Rev. David Jewett, son of Jacob Jewett, of Hollis, N. H., born July 16, 1774, was ordained Oct. 30, 1805. After a laborious and successful ministry, he resigned for ill health, in 1836. He removed to Waltham, and died there July 14, 1841. His remains, at the desire of his people at Rockport, were brought to dwell with them, July 13, 1856, in the Parish Burying ground, covered with a respectable granite monument.

Rev. Wakefield Gale, born at Pembroke, N. H., January 18, 1797; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1822; at Andover Theological Seminary, 1825; preached at Eastport, Me., ten years. The whole number connected with his Church, from its organization, was 907; during its ministry, the number added was 346; the present number is 285. While his people were in their meeting house, July 3, 1822, they experienced a terrific hail storm.

The publications of Mr. Gale are as follow:

1. At the dedication of the first Evangelical Congregational Meeting House in Eastport, Maine, Feb. 18, 1829, from the text, "Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, forever." Ps. xciii. 5.

2. A sermon preached at Gloucester, Sandy Bay, Feb. 25, 1838, entitled, "The eighth commandment," from Ex. xx; 15. — "Thou shalt not steal."

3. A sermon, preached at the reopening of the Congregational Meeting House in Rockport, Mass., Jan. 1, 1840, entitled, "The soul returning unto its rest," from Ps. cxvi: 7. "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

4. The sermon now in press is a funeral sermon on the death of Dea. Isaac Patch, late of Hamilton, from Job v, 26, "Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season," entitled, "Long life to good men a blessing."

*Second.* This was organized March 15, 1855.

David Bremner, born at Keith, Scotland, January 25, 1828, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1850, at Andover Seminary 1853; ordained at Rockport May 2, 1858.

#### *Baptist Church.*

This was constituted December 29, 1830, the Second Baptist church of Gloucester, at Sandy Bay, having twenty members. Samuel Adlam, a native of Bristol, England, was installed March 24, 1831; resigned 1834. His successor, William Lamson, remained from June, 1837, to October 1, 1839; J. A. B. Stone, from November 13, 1839, to October 1, 1841; William Lamson, from November 10, 1841, to July 28, 1848; Joseph B. Manton, from February 14, 1849, to September 2, 1850; Miles Sanford, from March 19, 1850, to July 10, 1853; Samuel E. Pierce, present pastor, ordained September 27, 1853. He was born 1827, in New York city, and received his Theological Education at Princeton, New Jersey.

The first Baptist meeting house was used about twenty years. In 1850, they had a large and valuable house for worship erected at the corner of Pleasant and Middle streets, at the amount of \$14,000. It was dedicated March 19, 1851.

The Methodists, at Sandy Bay, built a small house for worship, in 1838. Their first minister, stationed here, was Israel Washburn, in 1839. In 1843, the Society seceded from the Conference and became Wesleyan, but they returned in 1858 and united with the Lynn District. Their chapel was enlarged in 1844. They have sixty members. Their sabbath school has sixty four scholars, whose library makes two hundred volumes.

The Universalist Society, at Rockport, was organized in 1822. Their ministers follow: Rev. Lafayette Mace was settled before the Society had their house built. Lucius R. Paige, B. B. Murray, Charles Spear, A. C. L. Arnold, John Allen, S. C. Hewett, Elbridge W. Locke, Henry C. Leonard, Gibson Smith, H. Van. Campen, A. C. L. Arnold, (his second settlement,) Wm. Hooper, Jeremiah H. Farnsworth, Stillman Barden.

Catholic Church, formed 1856. Its Teachers have been, Thomas H. Shehan, and L. Acqueron.

#### *Sabbath Schools.*

There are six sabbath schools in this Town with an equal number of Libraries.

#### **BUSINESS FACILITIES.**

Ebenezer Pool, John Pool and Benjamin Tarr, with such others as should join with them, had, in 1747, "liberty to build a wharf at the whirlpool, so called, and, also, so much of the Neck, called Bearskin Neck, as is sufficient to set a Wearhouse on." In 1811, the inhabitants built a breakwater on the northwest side of the Neck, and, in 1819, a wharf opposite. The two structures, though not large, formed a safe haven. They were thus enabled to procure and accommodate larger classes of vessels for their fishing and

trade. While such enterprise brought honorable praise, it no less earned them convenient profit.

*Breakwater.* This was begun by the United States Government, at Longcove, in 1836. It was continued by them till the great gale in October, 1841, when it was greatly damaged, though still affording useful protection against the stormy seas. The same Authorities have already ordered a survey of the coast from Halibut Point to Straitsmouth Island. Their object in this undertaking is to build a naval harbor of the largest class. If carried into its intended operation, it must be a source of much income to the industrial occupation of the inhabitants.

1825. *Post Office.* William Marshall, Post Master.

*Telegraph Office.* This has been in operation about six years.

*Public Houses.* Hotel, Pigeon Cove House, Atlantic House, Mount Pleasant House.

*Manufactures.* The common Trades are practised here.

*Duck Manufactory.* This has had its prosperous and adverse seasons since 1848. It was stopped, a few years ago, as foreshadowing calamities of the Rebellion.

*Isinglass Factory.* This has been carried on profitably, though not extensively, from 1822, as the only incorporated one of the kind in our country. The article is made from Hake sounds.

*Cabinet Manufactory.* It has been worked for fifteen years. During its continuance, it has employed both steam and horse power.

*Quarrying Granite Stone.* Mr. Bates of Quincy moved to Sandy Bay in 1824, and hired a ledge for such business. Another person followed his example and had two as-

sistants, who have become prominent in the occupation. The various persons, engaged on the quarries, in the different handy works, are about three hundred and fifty. One hundred and fifty men navigate twenty-five sloops for conveying stone to different ports. Besides, other vessels, as brigs and schooners, convey stone in different directions. The ports where the stone is sold, are principally Boston, New Orleans and Cuba. The Rockport granite is preferred to that of Quincy, because it wears brighter, and has less iron spots. Its annual income is about \$300,000.

*Other sources of support to the inhabitants.* These are thrifty orchards and fields. The Mackerel, Georges and other fisheries, have been right-hand dependencies for living and income with the people.

*Rockport Rail Road.* This was made by the Town from their bounds three and five-eighths of a mile to Gloucester harbor. It was done the last year, at a cost of \$83,000. It commenced running in 1861 at an income of about \$575 a month. It is one of the judicious enterprises, which promises well for the present and future.

1827. *Rockport Mutual Marine.* \$17,202. This has been very successful.

1851. *Rockport Bank.* \$150,000.

*Population.* 1738. There were twenty-seven families here containing more than 147 persons.

1783. It was 400; 1792, 700; 1840, 2,650.

1855. It increased 30 per cent since the incorporation of the Town.

1862. 3,500. Of these are six colored and 200 Irish.

*Health.* This, for the most part, is very good.

*Disease.* 1738. A malignant throat distemper, which proved mortal for two years throughout New England, began at Sandy Bay, and took, as they say in their memorial to General Court, thirty one of their pleasant children by death.

*Returns of Marriages, Births and Deaths.*  
 31 marriages, 127 births, 53 deaths in 1859.  
 48 " 100 " 104 " in 1860.  
 38 " " " in 1861.

*Objects of Curiosity.* Of these, between Pigeon Hill and Halibut Point, was, as tradition relates, a house built by two men belonging to Salem, to protect their mother, accused of witchcraft in 1692. This dwelling is still in good repair and the object of much curiosity.

*Bearskin Neck.* An ancient dweller here was one day attacked by a bear. After a hard struggle, the defendant killed him with his knife. He skinned the animal and spread the proceeds to dry on the rocks, near the sea, where it was seen by fishermen, who called it Bearskin Neck.

*Biographical Notices.* These are presented by Mr. Babson in his history of Gloucester. 1841, Nov. 5, Doctor John Manning died, aged eighty. He was son of Dr. John Manning of Ipswich. When seventeen, he became surgeon's mate of the American army in Rhode Island. Subsequently, he practised his profession four years in Chester, N. H., and came thence to Gloucester about 1786. He lived in the Harbor Parish till 1798, when he became an inhabitant of Rockport to the close of his life. He gave some attention to commerce and, also, agriculture. But his large estate was derived principally from his medical practice, in which he was eminent for skill and success. Like his father, he manifested considerable eccentricity of character.

His wife was Miss Hannah Goodhue, of Ipswich, who died January 22, 1840, being the first death of her household for forty-one years,  $\text{\AA}$  41 years. Dr. Manning left four sons, who graduated at Harvard College.— Joseph B., who studied law and employed his time mostly in philological studies.— John, a physician. Charles B., physician, and James, a trader.

Another physician of this town, died Nov 29, 1842, aged 79. This was Dr. James Goss. He had his birth at Billerica, and moved to Sandy Bay about 1792. He often occupied his leisure time in writing deeds and other instruments. He was representative to General Court, 1832. He lived usefully and respectably. He married Polly Jaquith, of Wilmington, and next, Hannah Smith, of Ipswich.

*Military Service.* Rockport has one company of men in the field, for three years service. They seasonably raised their quota of the last draft for the 300,000. We are informed that they have nearly 200 men in actual service, besides a considerable number employed in the navy.

*A Noticeable Event.* 1856, July 8. It was occasioned by affording means of indulgence to intemperate men. At nine o'clock in the morning, a band of women, led by a man, who bore an American ensign, appeared in a principal street to attack certain grog shops of the Town. They did not so much consider their legal right to suppress these nuisances, as to employ the law of self-protection against the terrible evils of them.— They visited thirteen places where ardent spirits were sold. Seizing the articles, which contained them, they poured their contents into the street, Having closed their intended work, at about three o'clock P. M., they

went to the square, congratulated each other on what they had completed, and then repaired to their respective homes. The historian of Gloucester remarks: "This proceeding of the Rockport women has been the subject of legal investigation; but whatever may be the decision of the Courts in relation to it, it will still find defenders, as it has hitherto found them, on the ground that the sufferers by an intolerable public evil may proceed in their own way to correct it, when no legal remedy can be had. But this is dangerous doctrine and should immediately suggest the thought, that in seeking in this way, a cure for present ills, we may flee to others, that we know not of."

## OBITUARY NOTICE OF WILLIAM BALCH.

BY JACOB W. REED.

We give below, from the pen of J. W. Reed, Esq., of Groveland, an obituary notice of William Balch, who died in that place at the ripe age of 95 years. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, from John Balch, one of the most primitive of Massachusetts' worthies. He is supposed to have come to America with Capt. Robert Gorges, in Sept. 1623; he soon after joined the Massachusetts Colony at Cape Anne, and was one of the faithful few that stuck to Conant after the removal of the remnants of that Colony to Salem, in 1626. In a few years afterwards he removed to his large grant of land at Bass River, in Beverly, from whence the family have radiated to other parts of the County and New England.

John Balch had two wives, Margaret — and Agnes —. His eldest son, Benjamin Balch, married Mary —, whose youngest son, Freeborn Balch, had two wives, Merri-

am Knowlton and Elizabeth Fairfield. The Rev. William Balch, of Bradford, son of Freeborn and Elizabeth, married Rebecca Stone, of Beverly. Their eldest son, William Balch, married Rebecca Bailey, and had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. William Balch, the subject of this notice, was their fifth child, born July 9, 1767, and died on the ninety-fifth return of his natal day.

"Years following years steal something every day;  
At last they steal us from ourselves away."

ED.

DIED at Groveland, on Wednesday, July 9th, 1862, at three o'clock P. M., William Balch, familiarly known as "Uncle Billy," or "Uncle William," designated thus from the fact that by right he sustained that relation to a large number of the inhabitants of his native place; and, at the same time, to all who needed aid, he was a ready and sympathizing friend. He was a descendant of the earliest stock of Massachusetts; the late venerable Benjamin Balch, of Salem, was his brother.

His grandfather, the Rev. William Balch, was settled over the Church and Society of East Bradford as their first minister, in 1728, and his father was for many years deacon of the same Church.

The house in which the venerable Uncle William lived and died, was, with the farm on which it stood, purchased of the Honorable Samuel Sewell, of Newbury, in May, 1662, by the Rev. Samuel Worcester, the ancestor of the lexicographer, and of all the celebrated clergymen of that name in the country, and it has been occupied by the Worcesters and Balches for a round century down to the present time, and still remains a venerable and stately edifice.

The members of the Essex Institute will no doubt remember the two occasions when their popular "field meetings" were held in Uncle Billy's Grove, on the banks of the Merrimack, and also the kindness with which he made them welcome; this grove is one of the appendages of that seat of old fashioned hospitality.

Notwithstanding the encroachments of age, Mr. Balch ever maintained a lively interest in the affairs of the passing day, and the Newburyport Herald, from its first publication to the present time, was continuously dropped at his door. He was born July 9th, 1767, and died July 9, 1862, on the anniversary of his birth, at the venerable age of 95 years precisely, being the greatest age ever attained by any inhabitant of Groveland.

He never married; but seemed a relative to all, and well deserved the name of Uncle, for he was truly the worthy of the town, and literally without an enemy. He was of a modest and retiring turn of mind, and though often chosen in his younger days to the highest municipal offices of the town, he preferred the life of a private citizen, and liberty to do good in his own private way. He possessed a remarkable evenness of temper, there not being a person living who ever knew him to speak an angry word, or show an angry look, — he always "possessed his spirit in peace." The fatherless and widow were objects of his peculiar care. The Grove alluded to was sacred through his long life to the wants of that class of his fellow citizens who were never turned empty away, but allowed to resort thither in winter, for fuel; and if they were unable to convey the wood thus cut to their dwellings, he would see that it was hauled to their doors, and made ready for use. For more than fifty years, this venerable mansion

sheltered relicts of generations past, and not only so, but some also who would otherwise have been dependent on the cold charities of the world.

Mr Balch had a remarkable memory, and without doubt many facts worthy of preservation might have been gleaned from his lips, which are now, perhaps, forever lost to the world. He made his peace with God and with all mankind many years ago, and having spent a long life in usefulness and honor, he went down to his grave "like a shock of corn fully ripe," retaining his faculties to the last, and surrounded by a numerous circle of friends, who mourn not as those without hope. We contemplate in his life one of those who had reaped the promised reward of early obedience, and lived long in the land that the Lord his God gave him; what better petition can be borne to the gates of Heaven, than that our lives may be long, healthy and useful, and our last end like his.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 112.

*George Corwin. 4 mo 1685.*

Petition of Elizabeth Corwin widow and relict of Capt George Corwin deceased

Showing that he died without making such provision by will, as he always promised, and intended to do for her comfortable subsistence and honorable maintainance as his widow, and asking the Court that they will consider the cause of the widow and two fatherless chil-

dren, that they may have their just dues, that the children may have their first portion equivalent to the rest of the brothers and sisters, except y<sup>e</sup> eldest son, and the like proportion of the last division, that she may be honorably provided for as the widow of Capt Geo Corwin, and that the several particulars given her, some before and the rest after marriage, may be restored to her and that the Court will order what they allot to her and her two daughters may forthwith be paid that they may make the best advantage of the improvement of it for their maintainance

That their interest may not suffer by granting sole admn to Mr. Corwin which in right belonged to her but by reason of sickness she was unable then to manage so great a trust, and Mr Corwin utterly refusing to joyn with her in it, but was very urgent that she should resign it solely to him and engaged faithfully that she should be under no disadvantage nor be any ways prejudiced through her compliance.

She also requests that she may be appointed guardian to her youngest daughter that she may the better provide for her education by the improvement of her estate. And that as her husband in his lifetime did well approve of her eldest daughters marriage which he hoped to have seen the consumation of (but inevitable providence preventing it) she desires that what money she has disbursed for her wedding apparel (which she judges is much short of what her father would have allowed) may be ordered her out of the whole estate according to her elder sisters.

To the Court held at Ipswich on the 31. of March 1685. "y<sup>e</sup> claime of Samuel Gardner sen<sup>r</sup> to part of y<sup>e</sup> estate Capt George Corwin deceased dyed possessed of with y<sup>e</sup> Reasons of his claime in behalfe of five children he



haue liueing by Mary one of y<sup>e</sup> two daughters of Mrs Elizabeth Corwin deceased which she had by a former husband Mr John white & brought with her to & were brought up by Capt George Corwin aboues d."

"1 Reason is because y<sup>t</sup> it is a thing known & owned that Capt Corwin aboues d brought no Estate or so little as may be Called none with him in marriage to Elizabeth aboues d & that what estate they then had come by her & was as I haue herd about foure hundred povends."

"2ly because y<sup>t</sup> mrs Elizabeth Corwin aboues'd tould me about y<sup>e</sup> time of my marriage with Mary aboues'd that she had reserved no certain sums for her daughters as their portions but had by agreement committed all into her husbands hands in their behalf to run all adventures with the estate so y<sup>t</sup> if all were lost they could claim nothing & that a reasonable aduance in case of increase was by agreement their dew."

"3ly because that as the estate Came by her & what she brought was the root from which y<sup>e</sup> rest have grown, so what increas there was to the Estate was in the time of her life & she a help therein."

"4ly my father Captain George Corwin did promise me upon marriage that he would doe as much for & make me & my wife eury way equal with Samuell Andrew & his wife who married the other sister which is yet to be done, there being above one hundred pounds as is well known given in a wedding dinner more to them then to us & I was then promised it should be made up in a nother way there being also one of his children brought up from 4 year old for him which could not cost lesse than 3 or 4 score pounds there being no such thing done for me I having 150£ at least lesse than he."

"5ly my father corwin haue told me that he would make up what was wanting to my children at his decease but was prevented & is still dew to them & him who humbly requesteth this honoured Court will doe him Right herein."

"& for proof of what is asserted"

"I can & will make oath when called there-to 1: 2: 1685. Samuel Gardner"

Petition of margaret relict and widow of Capt John Corwin eldest son of Capt George Corwin of Salem dec<sup>d</sup> that before adm<sup>n</sup> of said Capt George Corwin estate be committed George Corwin eldest son of said John Corwin and then their children may have opportunity and be admitted to choose their guardian and that such guardian and her the said Margaret as guardian of the younger children may be admitted and enjoyned in y<sup>e</sup> administration of sd Capt George Corwins estate with such persons as the same may be adjudged of right to belong unto, dated 9 11mo 1584-5.

Letter dated Boston march 24. 1684-5.

signed by Wait Winthrop and Rd Wharton who mention their sister the widow of Capt John Corwin and her children.

Administration of the estate of Capt George Corwin granted to mr Jonathan Corwin son of deceased Jan 27, 1684-5 a list of several things inventoried with the estate of Capt George Corwin which in right belongs to Elizabeth his relict widow being either received before or given to her after marriage.

Inventory of estate of Capt George Corwin taken 30 Jany 1684 by Bathol<sup>e</sup> Gedney, Benjamin Brown, John Higginson Jr and Tim Lindall amounting to 5964£ 19s 1<sup>3</sup>d returned by Mr Jonathan Corwin exor Mar 31, 1685.

Proposals and concessions agreed upon by the several persons subscribing in order to a fi-



nal and amicable settlement of the estate of Capt George Corwin dated July 4. 1685

1. Mrs Eliz<sup>a</sup> Corwin the widow to have the particulars mentioned as "received before and after marriage" and 500£ in money, 100£ in household goods and 400£ out of the other estate, viz, goods housings Lands &c. in proportion to the amount of the whole to her and her heirs forever. she paying out of the sum 100£ in specie and proportionable to Mrs Margaret Corwin for the use of the children of Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin also she shall have one third part of the dwelling house and ground adjoining during her widowhood and constant abode there.

2. That Josiah Walcott in right of his wife and Mrs Susannah Corwin youngest daughter of Capt George Corwin deceased shall have and enjoy to them their heirs and assigns forever 1000£ to each, in money, they each paying 50£ to Mrs Margaret Corwin for the use of the children of Capt John Corwin.

3. That out of the remainder Mr Jonathan Corwin shall be allowed 200£ for his trouble, 200£ to the children of Capt John Corwin, and the remainder to be divided into four equal shares, one share to the children of Capt John Corwin one share to Mr Jonathan Corwin, one share to James Russell Esq in right of his wife, and one share to Capt W<sup>m</sup> Browne in right of his wife

4. That each person concerned shall give security to respond to all unknown debts incumbrances and recoverys which shall be hereafter made, in proportion to their shares. signed Eliza Corwin for herself and as guard to her daughter Susannah, Ja<sup>s</sup> Russell Margaret Corwin guardian Jonathan Corwin William Brown jr & Jos Walcott.

Bond of Mrs Eliza Corwin for the payment

of her daughter Susannahs portion in court held at Salem Nov 24. 1685.

*John Browne 9 mo 1685*

Will of John Browne Senr of Salem, dated 2<sup>d</sup> January 1683 mentions grandson John Browne granddaughter Abiel Browne under 18 years, his son and daughter Gardner, four children of his son James Brown deceased appoints his son in law Samuel Gardner Jun. ex'or, witness John Grafton John Buttolph. probate November 24. 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 16 November 1685. by John Higginson jr and Timothy Lindall amounting to 681£ 14s 3d returned by Lt Samuel Gardner Nov 24, 1685

*Winter 9 mo 1685.*

Inventory of estate of Winter taken 20. 9mo 1685 by Thomas Robbins, Richard Croade and William Sweetland returned by Deborah relict of the deceased Nov 24, 1685.

*Saml Wooden 9 mo 1685*

Inventory of estate of Samuel Wooden of Wenham taken Nov 9, 1685 by John Dodge and Josiah Dodge amounting to 11£ 10s. returned by Martha relict to the deceased, who renounces adm<sup>a</sup> and her brother in law John Edwards is appointed adm<sup>r</sup> Nov 24<sup>th</sup> 1685.

*John Elson 9 mo 1685.*

Will of John Elson dated 11<sup>th</sup> March. 1683-4 mentions children John, Samuel, Ephraim, Dinah, Margaret, Hannah and Benjamin all under age 5s a piece. wife Joanna appoints her ext<sup>x</sup>.

"John Elson being very sick & under great debility of body & limbs. not able to signe any writeing declared the Above written to be his Last will & testament he then being to our understanding of disposing mind."

Probate November 24 1685

*Benj Bretton 9 mo 1685*

Inventory of estate of Benjamin Bretton

Jerseiman who deceased in Salem at the house of John Micharter July 16-1685 taken July 17, 1685 by Edward Flint and Joshua Bufum, amounting to 15£ 8s 6d returned November 24 1685 by John Micharter.

*W<sup>m</sup> Lord 9 mo 1685*

Will of William Lord sr of Salem dated tenth day of November (then very sick.) mentions wife Jane, son Joseph, son William and his children, son Jeremiah, daughters Dinah, Abigail, Margaret, Elizabeth Godsoe, and Jane appoints his wife sole ext'x. Richard Croade and John Cook to be overseers.

witnesses Anna Joye, Sarah Sibley, Richard Croade and John Cook. Probate. Nov<sup>r</sup> 24, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 16<sup>th</sup> November 1685. by Edward Flint and Richard Croade amounting to 107£ 5s 3d. returned by Eliza Lord widow and extx November 24. 1685.

*Saml West. 9 mo 1685*

Inventory of estate of Sam<sup>l</sup> West taken 14<sup>th</sup> Aug 1685. by Stephen Sewall and William Dounton amounting to 1£ 1s returned Nov 24. 1685.

*Rev Thos Cobbett 9 mo 1685.*

Will of Rev Thomas Cobbett pastor of the Church of Christ at Ipswich ——— mentions wife Elizabeth sons Samuel, Thomas, John mentions a daughter who died about one and a half years since appoints his wife Elizabeth and son Samuel ex'ors and Maj. Sam<sup>l</sup> Appleton, Capt John Appleton and Capt John Whipple overseers no witnesses but Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hubbard, Ensign Simon Stacy and Mr Nehemiah Jewett made oath that the signature to the writing was his. November 23 1685. died 5<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 23. 9. 1685. by Simon Stacy and Nehemiah Jewett

amounting to 607£ 1s 6d. returned by ex'ors November 23 1685,

*Nathl Pickman. 9 mo 1685*

Will of Nathaniel Pickman sen<sup>r</sup> of Salem dated 23<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1684. "and my bodye to bee buried In the buryinge place neere my wife" mentions Bethiah Cole daughters Mary Hodges, Hannah Sanders and Tabitha ffeveryeare. Son Nathaniel Pickmans children. appoints his son in law John Saunders ex'or and Mr Samuel Gardner sen<sup>r</sup> and Mr Samuel Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> overseers.

witnesses Henry Bartholmew and Edmund Batter,

probate Nov 24. 1685. and Mr John Saunders refused to be ex'or

*John Lambert 9 mo 1685*

Inventory of the estate of John Lambert sen<sup>r</sup> of Beverly taken 25 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1684 by Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning sen<sup>r</sup> and Joseph Morgan amounting to 17£ 18s 6d returned by John Lambert jr Nov 24. 1685

*John Gedney Jr 9 mo 1685*

Widow Susannah Gedney relict of John Gedney Jun<sup>r</sup> having present an inventory on the adm<sup>n</sup> granted to her by the Court. order that the widow have 100£ the eldest son 100£ and the other children as Susannah, Sarah, Will<sup>m</sup> & Nath<sup>l</sup> 50£

*Henry Moses 9 mo 1685.*

Inventory of estate of Henry Moses taken 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1685 by Jeremiah Neale and Richard Flindars amounting to 48£ 2s returned Nov 24. 1685

*Geo Kilburn 9 mo 1685*

Inventory of the estate of George Kilbourne of Rowley deceased October 14 1685 taken November 20 1685 by Joseph Boynton, Leonard Harriman and Daniel Wicom amounting to 338£ 5s 3d. returned by Elizabeth relict

and Joseph Son & both ex'ors of the deceased  
Nov 24<sup>th</sup> 1685.

*William Walton 9 mo 1685.*

Agreement between heirs of Mr W<sup>m</sup> Walton dated 29 Mar 1683 "by an order of Court held at Salem 29<sup>th</sup> June 1669." mentions the heirs viz, Nathaniel, Samuel and Josiah Walton, Elizabeth Mansfield, Martha Munjoy and Mary Bartlett y<sup>e</sup> eldest son to have double portion.

The widow of said William Walton dec<sup>d</sup> havinn<sup>g</sup> died the last year Josiah Walton one of the sons also dead.

*Thos Lambert 1 mo 1686.*

Order for the settlement of the estate of St Thomas Lambert of Rowley of which Ednah his widow is adm<sup>x</sup>, the widow to have the use of the whole estate to bring up the children until they come of age. when of age eldest son Thomas Lambert to have double portion and the rest of the children Mary, Jane, and Nathaniel to have an equal share.

*Edmund Batter 1 mo 1686.*

Statement of Dan' Gookin Sen<sup>r</sup> of Cambridge and Mrs Mary Batter of Salem widow of Edmund Batter and daughter of said Gookin renouncing and refusing to be ex'ors to his will dated 10<sup>th</sup> 7 mo 1685. presented to the Court Mar 8. 1686.

Reasons why Mrs Mary Batter will not be ex'tx of her husbands estate dated 30th March 1686.

31 Mar 1686. W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jr, John Higginson jr and Stephen Savall relinquish their place of overseers of said will.

Henry West of Salem aged about 57 years the 31 day of May 1686.

*George Corwin 9 mo 1686.*

Petition of Jonathan Corwin ex'or to the estate of Capt George Corwin at Court Nov 26. 1686.

Sheweth, that the President and Council upon the petition of Mrs Elizabeth Corwin the widow of the said Capt George, having ordered that no person whatsoever should make any strip or waste upon a farme in controversy "w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>a</sup> assigned to y<sup>e</sup> sd Mrs Corwin and children as pt of their dividends of y<sup>e</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup> Estate"

notwithstanding sundry persons in contempt of said order and to great damage to said farm have presumed to cut down and carry of much of the best timber and to commit other waste.

Said petr thereof prays that all such trespassers may be bound over to appear before the president and council and also to be of good behaviour

The Court order as above requested.

*Roger Russell 10 mo 1687.*

Will of Roger Russell of Marblehead. dated 25<sup>th</sup> May. 1687. children Richard Russell, Samuel Russell, Miriam Hanniford, Elizabeth Knight, and Elizabeth Woodley widow in a siekley condition, and her child, and Henry Russell his eldest son who is deceased,

appoints his two sons Richard Russell and Samuel Russel ex'ors.

witnesses Sam<sup>l</sup> Cheever John Hooper and Edward Holman probate Dec 14, 1687.

Inventory of above estate taken 24 June 1687 by Nath<sup>l</sup> Newton and John Hooper amounting to 49£ 12s 6d returned Dec 14. 1687.

*Simon Horne 10 mo 1687*

Will of Simon Horne of Salem dated Aug 6. 1687. mentions son Joshua Horne, his grandfather Ray, Sarah Stephens his wife's daughter under age. son Simon Horne, his brother Benjamin, his two sons Joshua and Simon both under age. two daughters Bethiah and Ruth Horne, an addition expected to the

family, for which provison is made wife Rebecca, apprentices Benj<sup>n</sup> Ropes, and Moses Parnell, appoints his father Joshua Ray and his brother Joseph Horne ex'ors

witness Edward Norris, John Nichols sr & James Symonds.

*Henry Kingsbury 1687.*

Inventory of the estate of Henry Kingsbury who died 1<sup>st</sup> October 1687. taken 10th Oct 1687. by Josiah Gage and Jonathan Haynes amounting to 40£ 19s 6d returned by Joseph Kingsbury who is appointed admr.

*Stephen Daniel 1687.*

Administration of the estate of Stephen Daniel of Salem granted to Susanna his widow at Boston June 8<sup>th</sup> 1687 by Sr Edmond Andros Knt Capt generall and Govenor in Chief of New England, signed John West DSecy.

*Rich'd Leach. 1687*

Will of Richard Leach of Salem dated 17 June 1685 mentions wife Sarah son John daughter Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Collins daughter Mary wife to Benjamin Ierson two daughters Hannah and Rachell

Joseph, Sarah and John Herriek Children of his daughter Sarah young Pascho Foote who now lives with him, appoints his son John sole exor, and Israel Porter and Job Swinerton overseers,

witnesses John Berry Mary Felton Nathl Felton Jr. probate November 25. 1687. and adm<sup>n</sup> granted December 7. 1687. by Sr Edmond Andros Knt &c.

*John Barrett 1687*

Inventory of estate of John Barrett of Marblehead taken 12<sup>th</sup> Dec 1687. by John Legge and Jacob Knight amounting to 49£ 19s. returned by Ann Barrett widow who is appointed adm<sup>x</sup>.

*Sam'l Pickman 1687*

Inventory of estate of Sam'l Pickman of Salem taken May 9 1687 by Simon Willard and Tho' Mould. amounting to 199£ 10s 6d returned by Lydia Pickman widow who was appointed admx.

*Charles Brown Sept. 1687.*

Will of Charles Brown of Rowley dated 20 Dec 1687 mentions Eldest son Bariah Brown; sons John, William, Samuel, Ebenezer, Gershom, Nathaniel, and Joseph, who is under twenty-one years of age, granddaughter Sarah Brown under twenty-one years a legacy given by my son Gershom to her and left in my hands; father Acie of whom he bought land, appoints his sons John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer to be ex'ors.

witnesses Richard Dummer Jonathan Wheeler and John Sterlin.  
probate Sept. 14, 1687?

Inventory of above estate taken 12<sup>th</sup> Mar 1687-8 by Richard Dummer and Jonathan Wheeler amounting to 47£ 15s returned Sept. 1687?

*Tho<sup>s</sup> Taynour Dec 1687*

Inventory of estate of Thomas Taynour of Marblehead taken 17 Oct 1687 by Richard Reeth and Archbald Ferguson amounting to 49£ 17s 6d returned by Josias Taynor who is appointed admr Dec 14, 1687, and gives surety with Elias Taynor.

*Thomas Robins 4 mo 1688.*

A certificate of probate of the will of Thomas Robins of Salem on the 18 day of Janay 1687-8 by W<sup>m</sup> Pinson and Rebecca his wife the exors therein named and adm<sup>n</sup> is granted 2 June 1688.

*John Smith 7 mo 1688.*

Inventory of the estate of John Smith of Marblehead taken Sept 8. 1688. by Robert Bartlett and Nathaniel Walton, amounting to

4£ 19s. returned by Elizabeth widow of deceased Sept 12 1688. mentions his three children.

*Eliz Webster 7 mo 1688.*

Inventory of estate of Elizabeth Webster the relict of Mr Israel Webster of Newbury. she died the 2<sup>d</sup> August 1688 taken 1<sup>st</sup> September 1688. by Left Stephen Greenleaf Senr and Mr Nathaniel Clarke senr amounting to 49£ 11s Sep. 12 1688 Ann Hill mother appointed adm'r. Henry Lunt surety.

*Hugh Jones 10 mo 1688*

Inventory of estate of Hugh Jones taken by William Trask and Stephen Small amounting to 44£ 5s. returned by Mary Jones adm'r.

*Saml French 1 mo 1689*

Inventory of estate of Samuel French taken Mar 12 1688-9 by Francis Warinright jr and Thomas Boarman amounting to 42£ 3s 10d returned by W<sup>m</sup> Fellows who is appointed adm'r.

*W<sup>m</sup> Hollingsworth 1 mo 1689*

Inventory of estate of William Hollingsworth taken 16<sup>th</sup> January 1688-9 by Thomas Gardner and Benjamin Gerrish amounting to 34£ 2s 4d also a list of disbursements for the funeral "of my sonn William Hollingsworth" amounting to 21£ 15s.

presented by Mr Philip English in behalf of his mother Mrs Elliner Hollingsworth at Ipswich Mar 13 1688-9 and doth refuse to adm' on the same.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY AT SALEM, WITH NOTES.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The visitor to the large Library Room, in Plummer Hall, will notice, in the second alcove on the western side, some one hundred

or more scientific books, printed during the last and the preceding centuries. These books were the nucleus of the very valuable collection of works of this character which occupy a prominent position in the Library of the Salem Athenæum.

A cursory inspection of a Library indicates the taste and character of the founders, and of those who have successively had the management. The question is suggested, who were the founders, and what are the circumstances attending the early history of these books?

The history of this Library goes back to the period of the Revolution, when these infant colonies were struggling for their independence; and instead of a national navy, commissions were issued to private armed vessels. Many of these vessels were owned in this place and vicinity, and were successful in their cruises; their commanders would rank high among naval officers of any age or of any nation; many instances are on record of their bravery, skill, and intrepidity.

The following clause in the will of the late Nathaniel Bowditch,\* thus alludes to the origin of this Library:

*Item.* It is well known, that the valuable scientific library of the celebrated Dr. Richard Kirwan<sup>b</sup> was, during the Revolutionary war, captured in the British Channel, on its way to Ireland, by a Beverly Privateer; and that, by the liberal and enlightened views of the owners of the vessel, the library thus captured was sold at a very low rate; and in this manner was laid the foundation upon which have been successively established the Philosophical Library, so called, and the present Salem Athenæum. Thus in early life I found near

a. See Note 1. These Notes are placed in an Appendix.

b. Remuneration was proposed to Dr. Kirwan; but he declined it, remarking that the books had found a very good appropriation. See also Note 2.

me a better collection of philosophical and scientific works than could be found in any other parts of the United States nearer than Philadelphia. This inestimable advantage has made me deeply a debtor to the Salem Athenæum; and I do therefore give to that institution the sum of one thousand dollars, the income thereof to be forever applied to the promotion of its objects and the extension of its usefulness.

In January, 1860, William Henry Prince, M. D., formerly of this city, and now Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital at Northampton, presented to the Library of the Essex Institute "THE RECORDS OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY," which were found among the papers of his grandfather, the late Rev. John Prince, LL. D., for many years pastor of the First Church in Salem.

The following extracts from the Records exhibit a good account of the origin, organization and doings, to the time when the books and other property were transferred to the Trustees of the Salem Athenæum, in 1810—comprising a period of twenty-nine years. The annual and occasional meetings were held for the election of officers, admission of members, purchasing books, levying assessments, &c.

Some time in the beginning of the month of April, 1781, the Rev. Joseph Willard,<sup>a</sup> of Beverly, was informed that a number of Philosophical Books were brought into that place by the ship Pilgrim,<sup>b</sup> and were to be sold at public auction; and being desirous to purchase them in company with some other persons, he proposed the matter to Rev. Manasseh Cutler,<sup>c</sup> of Ipswich Hamlet, and Rev. John Prince,<sup>d</sup> of Salem, desiring them to invite such others to join in the scheme as would be sufficient to effect it.

Accordingly it was proposed by the Rev. John Prince to Doct. E. A. Holyoke<sup>e</sup> and the Rev. Thomas Barnard<sup>f</sup> of Salem; and by the Rev. M. Cutler to Doct'r Joshua Fisher<sup>g</sup> of Beverly, who all fell in with the scheme

and agreed to join in the purchase in equal shares.

The Rev. John Prince was desired to attend the auction and make the purchase. Accordingly on the 12th of April, 1781, the said books, consisting of the greater part of the Philosophical Transactions of the French Academy, the Royal Society of London, and the Society of Berlin, in 4to, the works of Sir Robert Boyle complete, in folio—making in all 116 volumes—were sold to him for £858. 10. in paper money, the exchange at that time between the paper currency and gold or silver being at the rate of 75 lbs in paper for one in silver equal to \$38.16.

The cheapness of this purchase arose from the disposition of the gentlemen<sup>a</sup> who owned the ships to favor the purchasers all in their power; it being necessary they should be sold at auction, they generously resigned them for the use of the said persons. On the 25th of April the above mentioned persons met at the house of Rev. Thos. Barnard, to consider in what manner to dispose of the books. Dr. Joseph Orne<sup>b</sup> being present, and desiring to become a joint purchaser with them, was admitted by the consent of all present, and each person then paid his proportion of the above 858 pounds 10 shillings.

The purchasers agreed to have the books removed to the Rev. Mr. Willard's house, and to meet there on Friday, 11th of May, to inspect the books and agree upon the method of using them, &c. Accordingly they met on said day, and, after consulting, agreed that the purchasers belonging to Salem should be a committee to draw up rules and regulations to be observed in using the books.

Rev. John Prince was also desired to procure a number of boxes to keep the books in. They agreed to meet again at the same place, when the committee were ready to report.—The committee met at the House of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, on the evenings of the 8th and 12th of June, and drew up a set of articles and agreed to call a meeting of the purchasers, to be held on Monday following, June 18th, at ye Rev. Mr. Willard's.

On said day, the purchasers accordingly

a. See note 3. b. See note 4. c. See note 5.—  
d. See note 6. e. See note 7. f. See note 8.—  
g. See note 9.

a See note 10. b. See note 11.

met and heard the report of the committee.—The time being too short to digest all the articles, the meeting was adjourned to the next Tuesday following. At this meeting the boxes for the books were bro't and paid for, amounting to 252 pounds paper money, at 75 for one. The purchasers met on said Tuesday, at ye Rev. Mr. Willard's, according to adjournment. They finished the remainder of the articles and repaired several of the damaged vols., and—agreed to the articles being entered in a proper book, and to sign them, and to call themselves *The Philosophical Library Company*.

Thus organized, Rev. John Prince was chosen Clerk, and Joseph Willard, Librarian.

The following COVENANT ARTICLES were signed :

This agreement, made the 26th Day of June anno Dom : one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, witnesseth, that whereas we the Subscribers did in the month of April last purchase in Company a number of Philosophical books, (a catalogue of which is hereto subjoined) with an intent to hold them as equal Owners, to add to their numbers from time to time, and to use them in company with each other, or to admit such other persons into our company to hold and use them with us as we might think fit: that these ends therefore may be answered, we do hereby form ourselves into a Society by the name of the *Philosophical Library Company*, and do hereby covenant and agree with each other that the Library aforesaid shall be held and used for the future, agreeable to the following

### Regulations :

#### I. OF THE ADMISSION OF MEMBERS.

Every Person to be admitted in future as a member of this Library Company, must not live further than six miles from Beverly Ferry; and shall be owner in his own, or another's right, of at least one share in the Library; and shall have an unanimous vote of the whole society, for his or her admission, and shall sign this agreement.

And if any member not an original owner shall change the place of his abode to a greater distance from Beverly Ferry than ten miles, he shall thereupon cease to be a qualified member.

The Company shall have the first refusal of any one's share offered to sale, or of the Part belonging to any deceased member, at the sum last determined on by the company, to the value of a part or share, and no heir, assignee, or other owner of a share shall be entitled to the use of the books, unless there is an unanimous vote of the company to qualify him: and if he cannot obtain a vote, he shall be entitled to receive of the company the sum last determined on as the value of a part.

#### II. OF THE USE AND ABUSE OF BOOKS.

Each share shall entitle the owner (being otherwise duly qualified) to take out of the Library only four at one time; and no book shall be kept out longer than three months, under a penalty of one shilling, to be paid to the Librarian, and for every month after the same penalty: and no person shall be allowed to take out the same book immediately if any other member shall have applied for it: and if more than one person shall apply for the same book at the same time, he, who has not had the use of it before, shall have the preference.

No one shall lend any book to any other but a member under a penalty of five shillings; and the finding of a book in the possession of another shall be full proof of the lending.

If any book be lost, or returned damaged, the person who took it out shall pay such sum as the company shall determine upon.

#### III. OF FINES, FORFEITURES, AND THE APPLICATION OF MONEY.

No person shall be allowed to take out any book after the annual meeting, till he have first paid all the fines he shall have incurred; and all other monies due from him to the company for the year then ending.

All monies arising by fines shall be applied as the company shall determine at their annual meeting; and the money arising from



the admission of new members shall always be applied to the purchasing of books.

If any of the company shall neglect for the space of four years to pay his fines and other dues, he shall thereby forfeit all his right and title in the books to the company, unless the company shall at their next annual meeting determine otherwise by a special vote.

#### IV. OF MEETINGS.

The Company shall have a meeting once in every year at the place where the books are deposited, on the Tuesday next after the last Wednesday in May, at three o'clock P. M.: and at this, or any other meeting, the company shall determine the value of a share in the Philosophical Library from time to time. At this meeting the Company shall determine by a special vote whether they will admit any new members during the year then ensuing; and a major vote of the whole Library Company, at any meeting, shall be binding upon every individual.

#### V. OF THE LIBRARIAN.

A Librarian shall be appointed by the company, whose business shall be to keep a fair catalogue of the books alphabetically disposed: to deliver out and receive books returned from time to time: to enter in a book kept for that purpose, the title, fold and number of plates contained in each volume he delivers out; the time of the delivery; the name of the person for whose use it is taken out; as also the return, with the time of the return.

The Librarian shall not deliver out any book to any member not present without a written order. He shall not lend any book to any person not duly qualified, unless in extraordinary cases; and then not without the consent of each member signified either by vote at a meeting, or from under his hand.

The Librarian shall upon the application of any two members call a special meeting of the company, notifying the place, time, and business.

The Librarian shall also be Treasurer of the Company: and as such shall receive all fines and all monies voted to be raised, and

shall account with the company therefor whenever called upon. He shall give a receipt to the clerk of all the books and other matters entrusted to his care, with a promise to deliver up the whole of said books and betrustments at any time to the order of the company, and to account for all monies received in behalf of the Company, when called upon by them.

#### VI. OF THE CLERK.

A Clerk shall be appointed by the Company, who shall keep a Record of all votes of the company, take a receipt of the Librarian of all the Books, Monies, and other matters he shall be intrusted with, and shall keep a fair catalogue of the books belonging to the company, and with whom the covenant shall be deposited.

And now to the intent that these rules may be adhered to and complied with — We whose names are hereto subscribed, do each of us for ourselves, our Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, covenant and promise strictly to observe all regulations made and to be made by the Company as aforesaid, and to use and to hold each his right in this Philosophical Library, on condition of such observances and subject to be forfeited as is aforesaid.

In witness whereof, we have hereto severally set our hands.

THOMAS BARNARD.  
MANASSEH CUTLER.  
JOSEPH ORNE.  
JOSHUA FISHER  
E. A. HOLYOKE.  
JOHN PRINCE.  
JOSEPH WILLARD.

And we the subscribers, being duly admitted members of the Philosophical Library, do each of us engage to conform to the foregoing regulations and to hold and improve our shares respectively, in the manner therein specified, and subject to the forfeitures therein mentioned.

JOSEPH BLANEY.<sup>a</sup>  
SAMUEL PAGE.<sup>b</sup>  
JOSHUA PLUMMER.<sup>c</sup>



NATHAN READ.<sup>a</sup>  
 WILLIAM BENTLEY.<sup>b</sup>  
 JOHN D. TREADWELL.<sup>c</sup>  
 JOSEPH MC'KEEN.<sup>d</sup>  
 NATHAN DANE.<sup>e</sup>  
 NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.  
 THO. BANCROFT.<sup>f</sup>  
 WILLIAM PRESCOTT.<sup>g</sup>  
 B. LYNDE OLIVER.<sup>h</sup>  
 ICHABOD TUCKER.<sup>i</sup>

#### LIBRARIAN'S RECEIPTS.

*Beverly, June 26, 1781.*

Whereas the Rev. Thomas Barnard, the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, Doct. Joshua Fisher, Doct. Edward Augustus Holyoke, Doct. Joseph Orne, the Rev. John Prince, together with myself, by an agreement under our hands, dated as above, have formed ourselves into a society for the purpose of holding and using as a Library Company certain books, catalogues of which are entered in the Clerk's and Librarian's books; and whereas the said company have, by their vote of this day, intrusted said books to my care as Librarian, to be disposed of as by the agreement just mentioned is fully set forth: I do hereby promise to deliver up said books at any time to the order of said company; and further I do promise that I will at any time, when called upon, account with them for any monies which may come into my hands as Librarian and Treasurer of the society.

JOSEPH WILLARD.

*SALEM, March 15, 1782.*

Whereas the Philosophical Library company have by their vote, passed at a meeting on the 7th day of Jan'y last, entrusted the books belonging to said company, to me, the subscriber, as Librarian, to be disposed of in the manner set forth in the *Covenant Articles of the Philosophical Library*: I do hereby acknowledge the receipt of said books, and do promise that I will take care and dispose of them as directed in the *articles* abovementioned;

and that I will deliver up said books at any time to the order of said company: and I do further promise that I will at any time, when called upon, account with them for any monies which may come into my hands as Librarian and Treasurer of said company.

JOHN PRINCE.

*MEETING, JAN'Y 7, 1782. Voted:*

1st. That the Rev. John Prince be Librarian to the company, in the room of the Rev. Joseph Willard, who has resigned that office, upon his removal from Beverly to Cambridge.

2d. That Doct. E. A. Holyoke be clerk to this company in room of the Rev. John Prince.

3d. That the company's books be removed from Beverly to Salem, to the house of the Librarian.

4th. That the Rev. Thos. Barnard and Dr. Jos. Orne be a committee to see the books transported from Beverly to the place appointed.

*MEETING, JUNE 25, 1782. Voted:*

Whereas the Rule which directs "each book to be returned into the Library, every three months, under the penalty of one shilling per month after the time," is found inconvenient in practice; Therefore, voted by the unanimous consent of this company, that this rule be repealed, and that no member be obliged to return any book into the Library except at the annual meeting of the company, unless the book shall be called for by another member; in which case the member who has it, if he shall have possessed it three months, shall return it to the Librarian or his order for the use of the other member.

*MEETING, JUNE 1, 1791. Voted:*

That Nath'l Bowditch have the Privilege of the Philosophical and Mathematical books of the Library, to use them in the town of Salem only, for the year ensuing; he being subject to the rules of the company on the use of books.

*MEETING, JUNE 5, 1792. Voted:*

That Nathaniel Bowditch be allowed the

a. See note 15. b. See note 16. c. See note 17. d. See note 18. e. See note 19. f. See note 20. g. See note 21. h. See note 22. i. See note 23.

use of the Library Books, the year ensuing, as he had the last year.

The same vote was passed at the annual meetings, June 12, 1793, and June 4, 1794. In June, 1797, N. Bowditch became a member.

The following transfer of the books of this company to the Salem Athenæum, terminated its existence as a separate body, although its means of usefulness has thereby been greatly extended :

SALEM, June 5, 1810.

Whereas the members of the Philosophical Library Company, and the Proprietors of the Social Library in Salem, with other persons, have agreed to establish a Library upon a larger plan, under the title of the Salem Athenæum; and we the subscribers, members of the said Philosophical Library Company, have, for this purpose, transferred our several shares in said Library to the said Salem Athenæum; we hereby authorize and request the Rev. John Prince, Librarian of the said Philosophical Library Company, to deliver the books and book-shelves belonging to said company to the Trustees of the said Salem Athenæum, when called for by them, and to take their receipt.

E. A. HOLYOKE.

THOS. BARNARD.

WILLIAM BENTLEY.

B. LYNDE OLIVER.

ICHABOD TUCKER.

NATH'L BOWDITCH.

JOHN D. TREADWELL.

JNO. PICKERING, jr.,\* assignee  
of Rev. Manasseh Cutler.

JOHN PRINCE, assignee of N.  
Read.

WILLIAM PRESCOTT, by his  
att'y, Sam. Putnam<sup>b</sup>.

SAM. PUTNAM, adm. &c., of es-  
tate of Thos. Bancroft.

SALEM, June 18, 1810.

We, the subscribers, Trustees of the Salem

Athenæum, hereby acknowledge to have received of the Rev. John Prince, Librarian of the Philosophical Library Company, the books and book-shelves belonging to the Philosophical Library Company.

E. A. HOLYOKE,

JOHN D. TREADWELL,

JNO. PICKERING, jr.

#### APPENDIX.

*Note 1.* NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, the celebrated Mathematician, born at Salem, Mch. 26, 1773, died at Boston, Mch. 6, 1838. See page 9, of this volume—a memoir by his son, N. I. Bowditch; Eulogies by D. A. White, John Pickering and Alexander Young; &c.

*Note 2.* RICHARD KIRWAN, LL. D.; F. R. S. L. & E.; P. R. I. A.; a distinguished writer on Chemistry, Geology and the Kindred Sciences, Born at Galway, Ireland, about the middle of the eighteenth century—died in 1812. See *Encyclopædia Americana*, art. Kirwan; *Penny Cyclopædia*, &c.

*Note 3.* REV. JOSEPH WILLARD, D. D., LL. D., son of Rev. Samuel and Abigail (Wright) Willard, born at Biddeford, Me., Dec. 29, 1738, (O. S.)—graduated at Harvard College in 1765—elected a Tutor on the 1st of September, 1766—a Fellow in 1768. In 1772 he resigned the office of Tutor and the Fellowship, and was ordained, in November, Minister in Beverly. In this position he was much esteemed and beloved by his parish and by the whole circle of his acquaintance. In 1781 he was elected President of the College, and was installed on the 19th of December of that year.—During an excursion to the southern extremity of the State, for the benefit of his health, in September, 1804, he was arrested by sickness at New Bedford, and died there on the evening of the 25th.—He was distinguished as a scholar and a divine.—“At the head of the University he mingled paternal tenderness with strict authority, and by his dignified person and deportment, united with candor, generosity, and benevolence, he secured at the same time respect and affection.”

He was married on the 7th March, 1774, to Miss Mary Sheafe, daughter of Jacob Sheafe, of Portsmouth, N. H. Of his sons, may be mentioned Sidney, for many years a Professor in Harvard College; and Joseph, the present clerk of the Superior Court for the County of Suffolk.

He published a Thanksgiving Discourse in 1783, — a Sermon at the Ordination of J. McKeen in 1785, on the death of T. Hillard in 1790 — at the Ordination of H. Packard, 1793 — a Latin Address on the death of Washington, prefixed to Tappan's Discourse in 1800 — and Mathematical and Astronomical Communications in the Memoirs of the American Academy.

See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, art. Willard J. — Prof. Webber's Eulogy at the funeral — Rev. A. Holmes' sermon on the occasion of his death; — Quincy's Hist. of Harv. Univ., vol. ii, page 244, &c.; — Memorials of Youth and Manhood, by Sidney Willard, 2 vols., 12 mo; — Stone's History of Beverly.

**Note 4. THE SHIP PILGRIM, HUGH HILL, COMMANDER.** Hugh Hill, son of John and Elizabeth (Jackson) Hill, was born in Carrickfergus, Ireland, Aug. 1740. At the age of fifteen he left his home, and after having spent several years in the English Naval Service, he came to America, and sailed from Marblehead in the employ of Robert Hooper, an eminent Merchant in his day, and familiarly known as "King Hooper." Afterwards removed to Beverly, and was for some years in the employ of John and Andrew Cabot. He commenced privateering in the Pilgrim, of twenty guns, the building of which he superintended at Newburyport. He was a brave and generous officer, and distinguished for humanity to his prisoners. His principal cruising ground was on the coast of Ireland, where he greatly annoyed British Commerce. In 1784 he went to Ireland, and brought in his vessel to Beverly his father and mother and their family. He resided in the village of Beverly, engaged in commerce and the fisheries, until 1812, when he retired to a farm in upper Beverly, where he spent the evening of his days in the cultivation of the soil. He died 24th Feb., 1829. Children and Grandchildren, also descendants of a brother, are living in Beverly.

## COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY H. P. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. iv, page 19.

Itme granted John Horne 2 acres marshe vntil the towne doe further dispose of the same.

Itme to Charles Gott 2 acres marshe vpon the same conditions, and that he shall have one acre more if y<sup>r</sup> be any in the townes hands when other men are provided for.

Item ordered that Richard Adams, widow Smyth, Sam: Corning, & Joseph Graftons mother in lawe all web were forgotten in the division, shall have yr halfe acres a peice of Marshe Land.

Itme granted to mr Clarke one acre, to Moses Maverick, one acre, to Jeffry Esty 3 quarters of an acre, to John hart 3 quarters of an acre, all of marshe ground.

Itme to mr Garfort & John Stowe yr pportions of marshe meadow if they continew w<sup>th</sup> vs.

Granted to mr John winthrop jvn libtye to sett a Salt house vpon Royall side, with wood for his occasions about the same howse and comon for 2 cowes to pasture in.

Granted to Roger Mory a stripe of meadow conteyning tooe acres & an halfe or there about and one acre & an halfe or there about of upland lying betwene the farmes of Robert Moulton and John Gidney.

*The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

Granted vnto mr Emanuell downynge one hundreth acres of Land next adjoyning to mr Coles farme wch he purchased, lying on the Southwest side of his said farme next vnto Roger Morey his farme.

Alsoe granted to the said Emanuell downynge fowre hundreth acres where of fowre

score acres of medow or there about, were adjoining to mr Bishops farme to the north-east side.

Granted to willm Lord an acre & an half of vpland lying next to his marshe lott, giving an acre to the towne if the whole towne agree to yt.

Granted to mr Pester a 10 acre lott & a farme of 150 acres to be sett out by the discretion of the towne vpon this condition that within a twelve moneth or there about he returne psonallie and give satisfaction to the towne for the improving of yt.

Granted wm Gault(?) 10 acres of planting ground.

*The 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

John Endicott Peter Palfrey

John woodbery John Balch

Granted vnto willm woodbery 20 acres of Land lying on the East side of Jeffry Massy at Mackrell Cove.

*The 29<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

John Endicott John woodbery

wm Hathorne Jeffry Massy

mr fiske

Assembled about the village by a Genall towne appoyntment

*The 12<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.*

John Endicott John wodbery

Roger Conant Peter Palfrey

Granted unto mr Hugh Peter our p sent pastor a farme conteyning 200 acres of vpland lying nere to the head of ffrost fishe river and 20 acres of freshe marshe next to mr Endicotts 10 acres in the great Marshe nere mr Sharpes farme.

It is agreed that Mark Vermais, Robert Pen-ny Joshua verrin Thomas Truster Richard dodge & Rbt Adams shall each of them have a tenne acre lott.

Itme that henery Bayly & willm Nicholls shall each of them have a 10 acre lott.

*At a towne meeting the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.*

Mr Endicott John Balch

mr Conant willm hathorne

John woodbery

The seu all pportions of Land Laid out at Marblehead the 14<sup>th</sup> of this Instant 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638 being formly granted

To mr walton on the mayne eight acres

To Moses Maverick at the same place 10 acres

To John Coitt on the neck 8 acres

To Willm Keene, Nicholas Liston on John Peches neck 3 acres more to them on the great neck 5 acres

To Richard Sears 4 acres where he had planted formly

To John wakefeld 4 acres on the neck

To John Gatchell & Sam: Gatchell six acres on the neck

To Thomas Sams 3 acres on the neck

To John Lyon 4 acres nere his house

To the widow Blancher 6 acres on the neck

To Raph warren 2 acres on the neck

To George Ching 3 acres on the neck

To Phillip Beare 3 acres nere the widoe

Tomsons

To John Bennet 4 acres vpon John Peach-  
is neck

To Rosamond James 4 acres vppon the  
Mayne

To Robt Wheaden 10 acres

To Richard Stackhouse 10 acres

To ——— a gardiner 10 acres

Granted to Leiftenant Davenport 200 acres of vpland and 20 of meadowe lying in the East side of the great meadow where mr Endicott hath his 10 acres of meadow

Granted to mr verrin 10 acres or more, if the 10 acres promised to others doe not hinder in that place being that Land wch formly was mr Thorndikes, as alsoe granted to mr verrin the hay that groweth vpon a stripp of ground nere to the pond wch mr Clarke hath his half thereof, & it is about 2 acres of medow vntill the Land be disposed of to some other man

Granted to Samuell Archer one neck of Land lying out against the Sea nere vnto Jeffries Creek Island conteyning about 20 acres & acres of meadow to be laid him out in kettle Iland cove

Granted to henery harwood, a 10 acre lott & halfe an acre lott wch was formly granted Michaell Lambert nere Winter Iland

Granted to John Holgrave 100 acres of Land next vnto mr Peters farme and 10 acres meadow lying in the great meadow, he resigning up his former Land granted him in Marble neck

Granted to John Leech a 10 acre lott vpon the great north neck.

Granted to willm and Richard dodge four-score acres lying on the Easter end of mr Conant & John woodbery & John Balch yr, farmes whereof 12 acres of medow.

*The 27<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

John Endicott Peter Palfrey

John woodbery John Balch

whereas there were former grants of Land to mr Emanuell Downinge of 500 acres nere vnto mr Bishops farme, & 100 acres thereof taken in exchange of 100 acres to be added to that farme wch he purchased of mr Cole; the said mr Downing fynding the said farm vnfit for husbandry in regard of want of plow land; Wee have vpon his request granted vnto him one hundredth acres more to be adjoynd to the said farme whereby he may be incouraged to plowing for wch 100 acres he doth hereby

resigne vp vnto the towne 100 acres more of his first grant of 500 acres, soe that there is now remayning vnto mr Downyng but 300 acres.

Pryer is admitted an Inhabitant within the towne, And there is granted vnto him six acres, and half an acre vppon or nere vnto Winter harbour.

Granted vnto Edward Ingram six acres.

Granted vnto henery Cook six acres.

Granted vnto Thomas James who was John Pickering four acres.

Granted to John hardye 40 acres vpland & six acres of meadow to the East of that Land wch is granted to Richard dodge.

*The 21<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

Mr Endicott John woodbery

Mr Conant John Balch

Granted to Jeffry Easty, 10 acres to be added to the 20 formerly granted in all 30 acres.

Granted Robt Gooddall 20 acres more to be added to the 20 acres already granted in all 40 acres.

Granted John Marsh 10 acres more to be added to his former grant of 20 acres making 30 acres.

Granted John Stone 30 acres more in addition to former grant of 10 acres making 40 acres.

Granted Mathew waller 20 acres.

Granted Thomas Reade 20 acres.

Granted Thomas Trusher 100 acres.

Granted Abraham Temple 5 acres in addition to the 5 acres he had before for a tenne acre lott.

whereas mr John Blackleech desireth 50 acres of Land to be added to his former grant of 300 acres vpon exchange of 50 acres of his Rock grounde for yt, alleadging that he hath not sufficient ground to maynteyne a plough, The towne therefore for the furthering

of his endeavors in plowing and for his incur-  
adgement therein, hath freely granted vnto,  
without exchange such Land as was formerly  
granted vnto mr Gott vpon the playne nere  
adjoyning to the said farme Conditionallie  
that he wilbe at the chardge of plowing of yt  
or the greatest pte of yt.

Granted to John Robinson a lott of 10 a-  
cres of planting ground.

Granted to Nicholas Pach a 10 acre lott

Granted to John Browne half an acre for  
a fyshing lott nere winter harbour.

Granted to John Abby 5 acres

Granted to Edward Hornett 10 acres added  
to his 20 acres making in all 30 acres.

Granted Edward Ingram about 5 or 6 acres  
at head of the 10 acre lotts in the great Cove

Granted Obadiah Hulme one acre for house  
lott nere to the glasse howse & 10 acres more  
to be laid out by the towne

*The 4<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

John Endicott John woodbery

Willm hathorne Lawrence Leech

Roger Conant

Willm King desires to have his p portion  
given him to be laid out at the head of Bass  
River

The towne hath granted him 30 acres

George Ropes is to have 20 acres of Land  
to be Laid out for him at his retorne from old  
England

Granted to daniel Baxter & henery cook 5  
acres a piece

Granted to Robt Allen 25 acres lying be-  
twene the Land of wm Bennett & Samuel Ar-  
cher at Jeffryes Creek

Granted to hugh Browne half an acre nere  
about winter harbour for to further his fishing,  
weh if he follow not he is to surrender againe  
to the towne.

Granted to daniell Jeggles half an acre of

Land nere winter harbor for fishing & vppon  
the like tearmes as hugh Browne hath his

Samwell Archer his account taken for the  
tyme he was constable by mr Conant & hen-  
ery Bartholmew

Granted to mr Keniston a 10 acre lott ly-  
ing betwene mr downyngs & mr Endicotts  
farmes; alsoe granted him a farme of 200  
acres to be Laid out by the towne

Granted to George Ingersall a 10 acre lott  
being the land formly of mr Gardiner, John  
Barber & Richard Bishop weh they resigned  
for other Land vp to the towne

Granted to James Smyth 80 acres next to  
mr fiskes and mr Smyth.

Granted to Samwell Ebourne 30 acres nere  
James Smiths fearme.

Granted to Thomas James a ten acre lott.

Granted to Thomas watson 10 acres addi-  
tional to his former ten acres

Granted to Joseph yong an half acre lott  
nere winter harbour for fishing alsoe a 10 acre  
lott nere mr Downyngs farme

Granted to Christopher yong an halfe acre  
for fishing nere winter harbour.

Granted to Thomas Prior five acres and an  
halfe acre lott nere winter harbour for fishing

Granted widow vermase 50 acres

Granted John ffrend 100 acres

*The 11<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

Mr Endicott Jeffry Massy

John woodbery Lawrence Leech

mr Conant willm hathorne

Granted to Leiftenant davenport about 2  
acres of Land lying on the west side of the  
Butt brook not farr from the place where the  
way goeth over to Lyn.

Granted to John Boren 30 acres.

Granted to Thomas Payne 40 acres

Granted to Philemon dicconson 20 acres

Granted to henery Swan haffe an acre nere



teyning of the fence from the Mill river that  
pts (parts) the Marshe of mr Endicotts farme  
& the 10 acre lotts.

Borowed of mr humphreys twenty pounds  
weh alsoe was paid vnto John Pickering,  
paid vnto mr humphries the said twenty  
pounds

*The 25<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

John Endicott Lawrence Leech

John woodbery Jeffry Massy

Granted to Edmond Marshall 3 acres nere  
the 10 acre lott of Ananius Coneline

*A gen'all towne meeting the 26<sup>th</sup> of the  
12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638*

Granted to mr Bishop 150 acres of Land,  
40 to be medow

Granted to henery Bartholnew 50 acres,  
5 of which to be medow

Willm Canterbury is received an Inhabi-  
tant & is granted a ten acre lott.

*The 15<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1639*

John Endicott John woodbery

Roger Conant John Balch.

Granted to John Abby 5 acres nere to mr  
Throgmortons hoghowse,

Granted henery Bayly about 3 quarters of  
an acre at Burlyes cove.

(To be continued.)

## THE WILL OF ANNE BRADSTREET,

THE SECOND WIFE OF GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET.

The engraving<sup>1</sup> at the head of this article  
is a representation of the Bradstreet mansion,  
which was torn down in the year 1750, and  
which stood on the site of the dwelling-house  
of Col. Francis Peabody, next west of Plum-  
mer Hall, on Essex Street, Salem.

In this mansion died the venerable Gov.  
Simon Bradstreet, on the 27th of March,  
1697.

Born at Horbling, in Lincolnshire, Eng-  
land, in March 1603, Bradstreet, at the age  
of fourteen years, entered Emanuel College,  
Cambridge, and matriculated there 9th July,  
1618, as a sizer, but received his degree of  
A. B. two years later, and a master's degree  
in 1624. He came hither with Winthrop in  
1630, and was that year chosen "assistant,"  
and thenceforward was elected to office either  
as an assistant, secretary, deputy governor or  
governor almost every year except the last  
five years of his long and eventful life. His

1. See note 1. The notes are appended at the  
end of this article.



first wife was Ann, the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, whom, it is said, he married as early as 1628. This lady — probably charmed with the “Divine Weeks and Works” of Du Bartas, which Joshua Sylvester, the friend of Milton, had translated for the edification of his countrymen, and which was rapturously praised and admired by the Puritan poets and poetasters of that time — put forth a volume of poems of her own composing, which won for her, in the extravagant language of that day, the title of “the Tenth Muse.” This book was the first book of poems published by an American.

This Madame Bradstreet died at Andover, 16th Sep., 1672, and Bradstreet married, 6th June, 1676, for his second wife, Anne, the daughter of Emanuel Downing and widow of Capt. Joseph Gardner. The second Madame Bradstreet was born in the year 1634, probably in London, where her father was a lawyer of the Inner Temple, and a resident of the Parish of St. Michael, Cornhill Ward. He removed to New England after some of his children had gone thither with others of their relatives, and was made the first Recorder or Register of Deeds for Salem. — Madame Bradstreet’s mother was Lucy, daughter of Adam Winthrop, Esquire, and sister of Governor John Winthrop, of Massachusetts. Her brother, Sir George Downing, became the head of a distinguished family in England, and one of his descendants, by a residuary testamentary devise, founded Downing College, Cambridge.

Madame Bradstreet’s former husband was the brave Capt. Gardner, who fell at Narragansett, fighting the Indians, who were led by King Philip. Through him she came into possession of the mansion-house already mentioned.

Madame Bradstreet died on the 19th of April, 1713, and was buried in the Charter street burying-ground, by the side of the remains of her late husband. Her last will and testament is worthy of publication, if for nothing more, as a valuable genealogical document, since it refers to so many of her distinguished relatives and contemporaries. The publishing committee have, therefore, obtained a verbatim copy of the original will, and here subjoin it, together with several notes, chiefly of a genealogical character.

In the Name of God Amen — Sept. 29<sup>th</sup>. Anno Domini, 1711 — I Anne Bradstreet of Salem in New-England Widow Being Weak of Body but Sound in Mind & Memory Do Make This my Last Will & Testament, hereby Revoking & disanulling all former Wills by me at any Time made. —

Imp<sup>is</sup> — I Commit & commend my Immortall Soul to God that gave it, & my body to a Decent funerall. And for my small outward Estate — I dispose of the Same as followeth. My Just Debts & funerall Expenses being Just paid & discharged by my Exec<sup>r</sup> hereafter Named —

Item — I give My homestead, viz: my dwelling house Out housing, Orchard, Garden & App<sup>t</sup>enances, Situate in Salem aforesaid, Lying between Major W<sup>m</sup> Brownes<sup>2</sup> on ye West side, Capt Bowditch,<sup>3</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gedney<sup>4</sup> & Beadle On ye East. The Main Street<sup>5</sup> on ye South & a lane<sup>6</sup> on ye North. To Elizabeth Davenport,<sup>7</sup> Anne Winthrop<sup>8</sup> & Lucy Dudley<sup>9</sup> Daughters of Coll<sup>o</sup> John Wainwright<sup>10</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>. Also one Silver Tankard, one Silver Plate & half a dozen Silver Spoons with my Earthern Ware. all Equally to be divided among Them —

Item — Having Sold my Pasture,<sup>11</sup> I give unto my Cousins Capt J<sup>n</sup> Gardner Son of Capt Saml Gardner,<sup>12</sup> Habbakuk Gardner<sup>13</sup> & Bartholomew Gedney<sup>14</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Gedney fifty pounds in Province Bills, Equally To be divided among Them —

Item — I give to m<sup>s</sup> Margarit Corwine<sup>16</sup>, My bed & Bolster, Two pillows, green Rugg,



Green Curtains Two blankits & one pair of Course holland Sheets, My biggest brass Kettle, New Stewpan & cover, Two doz: Cotton & Linnen Napkins not marked, if She be dece<sup>d</sup> Then to her Daughter Lucy Gwin.<sup>17</sup>

Item—To Madam Rebekah Brown, I give my Spectacles w<sup>th</sup> gold bows, my stone mortar & Pestill—

Item—I give to my Cousin Eliz: Wainwright Wid<sup>519</sup> my Velvet Scarfe, Gurnalls Spiritual Armor<sup>30</sup> & my Dutch Wheele—My Walnut Tree Table w<sup>th</sup> Two Stands & Pewter Still.

It—I give To My Cousin Jno Norton<sup>21</sup> of Hingham, Burtons Melancholly Doct<sup>r</sup> Reynolds<sup>22</sup> Practicall Catechism, & to his Daughter Eliz: My biggest looking glass.

It—I give To Mercy & Sarah Oliver daughters of Doct<sup>r</sup> Oliver<sup>23</sup> My Waggon, Rowling pin, My Red Petticoat w<sup>th</sup> Silver lace.

It—I give my Cousin Anne Williams, Two doz: Chairs, Viz: Twelve Turkey Work, Six leathern & Six canvas, a plain striped Carpet, a pr of And Irons w<sup>th</sup> double brasses, a Copper Cullinder, a bed pan & Stool pan, my white Cotton Curtains & Counterpane, diaper Table cloth, my brass Skimmer & Trevet to warm plates on & my Coat of Arms—

Item—I give to my Cousin Higginson<sup>24</sup> wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Higginson Jun<sup>r</sup>, a Silver Cup Marked R. "A. w<sup>th</sup> a foot.—

I give to my Cousin Joseph Gardner<sup>25</sup> of Nantucket a Silver cup Marked I. G. To Martha Wharton<sup>26</sup> Wid<sup>o</sup> my Silver Scollup Cup Marked I. W.

Item—I give To my Cousin Bonus Norton<sup>27</sup> of Hampton a feather Bed bolster pillows dark Coloured Curtains & Quilt & blankets. To his daughter Sarah half my Pewter & the Rest of my Pewter, and one iron pot one Iron Kettle, 3 Tramells, 4 pr. And Irons, one brass heads w<sup>th</sup> ye Rest of my Iron & all my Wooden ware, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> else shall be left undisposed of.

Item—I give to Mr. Epes<sup>28</sup> his Daughter Mary Capen My Middle brass Kettle holding about Eighteen Gallons.

Item—I give to my Negro Hannah her freedom. The bed Bedstead and bedding

whereon She lyes, one pr. of Course sheets, four Course Napkins, Two Towells, a little Iron Pot, Two old Pewter basins, One pewter dish marked R. E. T., one w<sup>th</sup> out a brim, Two Iron Candlesticks, a warming pan & a doz. Trenchers. And finally—

I Constitute My Well beloved Cousins Adam Winthrop<sup>29</sup> & Addington Davenport<sup>30</sup> To be my Exeers to This my last Will & Testament—& desire yt Mr. Epes, who has befriended me May be one of my Bearers—& That he would, as soon as may be give you notice of my decease.

Signed, Sealed, Published and declared as my last Will and Testament, In p'sence of us—  
An: Bradstreet [L S]  
DANIEL EPES.  
NATHANIEL OSGOOD<sup>31</sup>  
WILLIAM BUTTOLPH<sup>32</sup>

I give to my good friends Christopher Babbage<sup>33</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup> & Simon Willard<sup>34</sup> Twenty shillings apiece.

This was written before The Sealing of this Instrum<sup>t</sup>.

Note 1. The committee are indebted to the Rev. Dr. Felt for the use of this engraving. See his Annals of Salem, 2d Ed. Vol. 1, p. 412.

Note 2. Major William Browne was born at Salem 14 Apr., 1639, and was the son of Hon. William and Sarah (Smith) Browne. He married 29 Dec., 1664, Hannah, daughter of George Curwin. By this marriage he had seven children. His wife died 21 Nov., 1692, and he married 26 Apr., 1694, Rebecca, widow of Rev. Thomas Bailey or Bayley, of Watertown. He died 23 Feb., 1716. He was distinguished for his good family connections, and for his generous donations for public purposes, especially in aid of education. This generosity was long a family trait. A grandson, of the same name, built Browne Hall, in Danvers; and a great-grandson, also of the same name, was a tory in the Revolutionary struggle, and afterwards Governor of Bermuda. None of the family in the male line are now in Salem, Some of Browne's descendants removed to Virginia.

Major Browne's estate was on the site of the present Bowker Block, formerly Manning's Building, where once the famous Sun Tavern stood.

*Note 3.* Capt. William Bowditch was born at Salem, Sept. — 1663, married 30 Aug., 1688, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner, and died 28 May, 1728. He was great-grandfather of Nath'l Bowditch, the eminent mathematician. His residence stood on the site of Plummer Hall.

His wife's grandfather, Thomas Gardner, was a brother of Capt. Joseph, the first husband of the testatrix.

*Note 4.* Major William Gedney was born at Salem 25 May, 1668, and married (according to various authorities, either Jan. 7, May 7, or June 9, 1690,—the first date being the true one according to Dr. Savage, whose great and invaluable Dictionary is wonderfully correct for a work of this nature, and of such magnitude,) Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Mary (White) Gardner, by whom he had six children. He died 24 Jan., 1730. He was son of John and Susannah (Clark) Gedney, and a nephew of Hon. Bartholomew Gedney, and was for some time Sheriff of Essex County. His wife died Jan., 1703-4, and he married next, Elizabeth Andrew, daughter of Samuel Andrew, of Cambridge, May 25, 1704, and had by her a son William.

The first Mrs. Gedney was a niece of the first husband of the testatrix.

*Note 5.* Now Essex Street; between Newbury and Washington Street.

*Note 6.* Now Brown Street; so named for the Browne family, already mentioned.

*Note 7.* Elizabeth Wainwright was born at Ipswich 5 Dec., 1679, and married to Addington Davenport Nov., 1698.

*Note 8.* Anne Wainwright was born at Ipswich 25 May, 1682, and was married to Adam Winthrop.

*Note 9.* Lucy Wainwright was born at Ipswich Dec. 13, 1684, and married to Paul Dndley 15 Sept., 1703.

*Note 10.* Col. John Wainwright was son of Francis and Phillippa Wainwright, of Ipswich,

and was born about 1648. His father was a man of distinction in politics and as a merchant. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Norton, of Ipswich, and by her had five children, three of whom are mentioned in this will, as is also their mother, who was left a widow 30 July, 1708, but was married again 19 Nov., 1713, to the Hon. Isaac Addington.

Madame Wainwright's mother was Lucy Downing, a sister of the testatrix; so that the three legates, Elizabeth, Anne and Lucy, were grand-nieces of Madame Bradstreet.

*Note 11.* This pasture was the land through which Andrew Street now runs. It contained about four and one half acres, according to Hon. B. F. Browne.

*Note 12.* Capt. Samuel Gardner was the son of Lieut. George Gardner, and the nephew of Madame Bradstreet's first husband. He was baptized 14 May, 1648, and died in Feb., 1724. By his wife, widow Elizabeth Grafton, who was daughter of John Browne, and whom he married 24 Apr., 1673, he had a son John, who was baptized 14 Apr., 1681, and who died 18 July, 1722. John married Elizabeth ——— and had several children.

*Note 13.* Habbakuk Gardner was the son of Thomas, and a grand-nephew of Capt. Joseph. His grandfather was Thomas Gardner. His mother was Mary, daughter of Jonathan Porter, and was married to Thomas 22 Apr., 1669. Habbakuk was born 25 Feb., 1673, though Savage says 25 Oct., 1674. He married Mrs. Ruth Gedney 22 March, 1697, and died Feb. 3, 1732-3. His widow died 23 Aug., 1737.

*Note 14.* Bartholomew Gedney, son of William, (see *Note 4 ut supra*), was baptized at Salem 27 Sept., 1696. Savage says, born 22 March, 1698.

*Note 16.* Mrs. Margaret Corwin was the daughter of Governor John Winthrop, of Connecticut, by his second wife Elizabeth Read. She was married May — 1665, to Capt. John Corwin, of Salem, and died at Salem. Mrs. Corwin's father was a cousin to Madame Bradstreet.

*Note 17.* Lucy Corwin, daughter of the preceding, was born May 11, 1670, at Salem, and was

married to — Gwin. Mrs. Gwin was named for Madame Bradstreet's mother.

*Note 18.* Madame Rebecca Browne is the Rebecca Bailey or Bayley mentioned in Note 1.

*Note 19.* Widow of Col. John Wainwright. See note 10.

*Note 20.* This treatise by Rev. William Gurnall, was very famous in its day, and much esteemed by Puritan readers. Its title is, "The Christian in Complete Armour." It appeared first in 1656, in 3 vols., 4to. A new 8vo edition was published in 1844.

*Note 21.* Rev. John Norton was the third minister of the first Church at Hingham. He graduated at Harvard in 1671, was ordained 27th Nov. 1678, and died 3d Oct. 1716. He was a son of William Norton, and brother to Madame Wainwright, mentioned in Note 10. The first edition of Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy appeared in 1621. It is still too famous to need further description.

*Note 22.* Dr. Edward Reynolds, Bishop of Norwich, probably — though no work of this name is catalogued by Watt or mentioned by Wood in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*.

*Note 23.* James Oliver, of Cambridge, physician, son of Capt. Peter and Mary (Newdigate or Newgate) Oliver, married Mercy, daughter of Samuel Bradstreet, who was a physician at Andover, and the eldest son of the Governor. Mercy Oliver was born 1695, and Sarah Oliver was born 4th Sep. 1696.

*Note 24.* For a biographical sketch of John Higginson, jr., See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. III, No. 1, p. 5. His first wife was Hannah Gardner, daughter of Samuel Gardner. (See Note 12.). She was born 4th Apr. 1676, married 11th Sept. 1695, and died 24th June 1713, and was, of course, a grand-niece of Capt. Joseph Gardner.

*Note 25.* Joseph Gardner, of Nantucket, was a son of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, who fled to that island at the time of the Quaker persecutions,—Mrs. Gardner, if not her husband, having favored the new doctrines. Richard was a brother of Madame Bradstreet's first husband. Joseph married, 30th March, 1670, Bethiah Macy, and had several children, whose descendants are yet to be found in Nantucket.

*Note 26.* This person was the widow of Richard Wharton, of Boston, by whom she had several children, one of whom, Anne, may have been the Anne Williams mentioned in the will. Mrs. Wharton was, according to Dr. Savage, Martha, daughter of John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, and his wife Elizabeth Read. She was born at New London, Conn., 1646, and was married before 1675, although she signs a deed as single, dated 1677.

*Note 27.* Bonus Norton, of Hampton, was son of William, mentioned in note 10, and a brother to Madame Wainwright and Rev'd John Norton of Hingham. He married Mary the daughter of Joseph Goodhue, of Ipswich, by whom he had nine children. He removed to Hampton from Ipswich, and died there 30 April, 1718, aged 61 years.

*Note 28.* Mr. Daniel Epes was born at Ipswich 24 March, 1649, graduated Harvard College 1669, and was for many years a distinguished schoolmaster at Salem. He was the son of Daniel Epes, of Ipswich, and married 17 April, 1672, Martha, daughter of William Boardman, of Cambridge. She died in 1692. He next married widow Hannah Wainwright, of Ipswich, 1693. His daughter Mary was born 31 Aug., 1686. He died Nov. 23, 1722. His dwelling-house stands on the northern corner of Church Street, formerly Epes Lane, and Court, now Washington Street.

*Note 29.* Adam Winthrop was a son of Adam Winthrop, and a great-grandson of Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts. He graduated Harvard College in 1694. His marriage to Anne Wainwright was noticed in note 8.

*Note 30.* Addington Davenport was the son of Capt. Eleazer and Rebecca (daughter of Hon. Isaac Addington,) Davenport, of Boston. He was born 3d Aug., 1670, and graduated at Harvard College 1689. Addington married, as we have seen in note 7, Elizabeth Wainwright, whose mother's second husband was Hon. Isaac Addington, Davenport's grandfather.

*Note 31.* Nath'l Osgood, son of John and Hannah (Abbot) Osgood, born in Andover 6 Jan., 1687; removed to Salem and married, 27 March, 1710, Hannah Buttolph, a grand-daughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering, and daughter of John

and Hannah (Pickering) Buttolph. Her father was a son of John and Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph. Nathaniel died in 1756.

*Note 32.* William Buttolph, son of John and Priscilla, was born 7 Sept., 1695. He was half-brother to Mrs. Nath'l Osgood, before mentioned, and both of them were grand-children of Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph, who was a niece of Capt. Joseph Gardner.

*Note 33.* Christopher Babbage was made a freeman in 1665. He had a wife Agnes, who died 17 Nov., 1667, leaving children. He next married 5 Oct., 1674, Hannah Carlton, of Haverhill, widow of John. By this union, also, he had children.

*Note 34.* Simon Willard of Salem was the third son of Simon of Cambridge, and Mary his wife, (daughter of Richard Sharpe of Horsmonden, Kent, England,) was born 23 Nov., 1649. In 1679 he married Martha, daughter of Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, by whom he had several children. He married, 30 Apr., 1702, Elizabeth, widow of John Walley, whom he survived, and in July, 1722, was again married to Priscilla Buttolph, and died 21 June, 1731.

# EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Continued from page 144.

## BIRTHS.

1733.

- Dec., Mark Parkins Matha.
- Jan., William Currows, son.
- Feb., Jacob Brown, Jun., Jacob.
- Mch., Joseph Semons, Joseph.
- " John Patch, Andrew.
- " Major Symonds Epes, Samuel.

1734.

- April, James Bishop's John.
- " Nicholas Woodbury, Isaac.
- " Benjamin Stone, John.
- " Daniel Davison, Josiah.
- " John Low, Matha.

- April, Samuel Poland, Nathan.
- " Barnabus Dodg, Hebsibah.
- " Jacob Thompson, Mary.
- Aug., Jeremiah Low, Elizabeth.
- " 25 Mr. Wigglesworth, Samuel.
- Sept., Nathaniel Dane, Abigail.
- " Daniel Grenogh, Robart.
- Oct., Samuel Lamson, Edward.
- " Thomas Brown, juner.
- Jan., John Davison, iuner, hanah.
- Feb., Moses May, Rachel.
- Mch., Peter Lamson, Elizabeth.
- " Nathaniel Potter, Sarah.

1735.

- April, Benjamin Gilbard, Isaac.
- " Sam'l Dodg, William & Mary.
- Aug., John Dane, Ledy.
- " Daniel (David ?) Robards Thomas.
- " John Jones, Mary.
- Oct., John Patch, Nathan.
- " Solomon Smith, Reuben.
- " Sam'l Brown, jr., Edward.
- " Nicholas Woodbury, ———
- Nov., Nathaniel Poland, Elizabeth.
- " John Whipple, Matha.
- " Thomas Lamson, Mary.
- Dec., Eleifelet Adams, Moses.
- " Joseph Poland, Frances.
- Jan., Thomas Brown, iun., Mary.
- " John Bolles, Ruth.
- " Charles Tuttle, iun., John.
- Feb., Nathaniel Dane, Matha.
- Mch., Richard Dodge, iun., Rufus.
- " Robard Anniable, Mary.
- " Nathaniel Potter, William.
- April, James Frost, child.
- May, William Moulton, Daniel.
- " Symon Brown, Stephen.
- " Mark Parkins, Ebenezer.
- " Abraham Martan, daf—.
- " Daniel Davison, John.

May, Daniel ('vid ?) Greene, Moses.  
 " Joseph Whipple, Elizabeth.  
 June, Peter Lamson, John.  
 July, Samuel Poland, Amos.  
 " Barnabas Dodg, Rogers.  
 " Joseph Walker, Matha.  
 " Jacob Brown, iun., Sarah.  
 Aug., Jeremiah Low, Mary.  
 Sept., Nicholas Woodbury, child.  
 " Isaac Woodbury, child.  
 Oct., Daniel ('vid ?) Robard's Thomas.  
 " Thomas Clark, children.  
 " Samuel Knowlton, iun., child.  
 Dec., Mr. Wigglesworth, Kirtharine.  
 " James Bishop, Matha.  
 " John Davision, John.

## 1736.

Jan., Moses May, John.  
 Feb. 12, John Whipple, iun., Mary.  
 " Major Epes, Elizabeth.  
 Mch., John Perkins, Annah.  
 " John Brown, Sarah.  
 " Andrew Woodbury, Andrew.

## 1737.

April, Jacob Clinton, dafter.  
 May, Samuel Dodg, William.  
 June, James Frost, Hannah.  
 " Nath'l Dane, Ester.  
 " Nathan Chapinan, daf—.  
 " Paul Dodg, Ezekiel.  
 Aug., Benj. Gilbert, Matha.  
 Sept., Symon Browne, Nathaniel.  
 " John Pach, Bethiah.  
 " Joseph Semons, William.  
 " John Jones, John.  
 Oct., Ben. Lamson, Hannah.  
 Nov., Jacob Brown, iun., Mary.  
 Dec., Daniel Greene, Allin.  
 " Ben Fellows, Eunes.  
 " Davied Robards, Elizabeth.  
 " Charles Tuttle, James.

Jan., Barnabas Dodg, Matha.  
 " Solomon Smith, Joseph.  
 " Richard Marshal, Lidey.  
 Feb., Ann Knowlton, Abner.  
 " Mark Perkins, Jemima.  
 " Samuel Knowlton, Matha.  
 Mar., Eliphalet Adams, Aaron.

## 1738.

April, Nicholas Woodbury, Lidy.  
 " Joseph Poland, Elezabeth.  
 May, Richard Dodg, Richard.  
 " Daniel Davison, Margaret.  
 July, Nath'l Poland, Samuel.  
 Aug., Robert Annable, John.  
 " Joseph Giddins, Hannah.  
 " William Whipple, Thomas.  
 Sept., James Bishop, Mary.  
 " John Small, Samuel.  
 Nov., William Marshal, Anthony.  
 " Peter Lamson, Asa.  
 " 30 John Whipple, Hannah.  
 Dec., Josiah Tilton, Lucy.  
 " Abraham Hobs, dafter.  
 " John Lord, child.  
 Jan., Jacob Brown, Francis.  
 " John Brown, Elizabeth.  
 Feb., William Molton, Joseph.  
 " Nathan Chapman, Benja.  
 Mch., Thomas Dodg, Andrew.  
 " Isaac Woodbury, child.  
 " Barnabas Dodg, Jerusa.

## 1739.

April, Thomas Lamson, Abigail.  
 May, Daniel Greene, Hannah.  
 " Samuel Knowlton, Anna.  
 " Samuel Lamson, Caleb.  
 " Benj. Gilbert, Sarah.  
 " Mr. Wiggleworth, Elezebeth.  
 " John Whipple, iun., Matha.  
 " Hannah Tille, (?) child.

July, Benj. Lamson, Benj.  
 " Benj. Knowlton, Ezra.  
 Aug., Moses May, Moses.  
 " Benj. Fellows, Lidey.  
 " John Marshall, Mary.  
 Sept., Samuel Adams, Sarah.  
 Oct., Andrew Woodbury, William.  
 " Charles Tuttle, iun., daf—.  
 Dec., Simon Brown, Marah.  
 " Caleb Moulton, Sarah.  
 Jan., Solomon Smith, Solomon.  
 Feb., John Jones, Nathaniel.  
 " Peter Lamson, Bethiah.  
 Mar., Nathan Brown, James.  
 " John Perkins, Perien?

1740.

Apr., John Low, son.  
 May, Jeremiah Low, Jeremiah.  
 June, James Clark, Sarah.  
 " Jacob Brown, Anna.  
 " William Whipple, Matthew.  
 " Nathan Worrong, Mary.  
 July, Joseph Gilbert, John.  
 " William Marshal, Elizabeth.  
 " Nathan Chapman, child.

Aug. 23, John Whipple, Jemima.  
 " Paul Dodg, Barnabas.

Sept., Samuel Poland, amos.  
 " Josiah Dodg, Josiah.  
 " Anthony Chapman, Nat.

Oct., Edward Weber, child.  
 " Abrahams Hobs, abraham.  
 " Samuel Knowlton, abigail.

Nov., Benj. Lamson, Joseph & Benj.  
 " David Robards, Frances.  
 " John Patch, Joseph.  
 " Richard Dodge, Nathaniel.  
 " David Jevland's son?

Dec. 1, David Dane, abigail.  
 " James Bishop, William.

Dec. Benj. Knowlton, Susanna.  
 " Samuel Dodge, Ambrose.

Jan., Robert Annable, Robert.

" Benj. Fellows, Israel.

" John Small, Jonathan.

" Josiah Tilton, Samuel.

" John Brown, Hannah.

" Daniel Green, Samuel.

Feb., Thomas Sand? Elizabeth.

Meh, Thomas Dodge, Betly.

" Joseph Whipple, Robert.

" Jacob Tomson, David.

" Peter Lamson, son.

" Benj. Gilbert, iun., Benj.

" Capt. John Whipple, Elizabeth.

1741.

Oct., Thomas Lamson, Matha.

" Jonathan Clinton, Samuel.

Nov., Joseph Gilbert, Samuel.

Dec., Mr. Wigglesworth, Edward.

" Charles Tuttle, Charles.

Nov., Nathan Worrong, Nathan.

Dec., Richard Marshall, Philip.

" William Whipple, amos.

" John Low, Mary.

" Widow Walker, son.

(To be continued.)

#### ERRATA IN THIS NUMBER.

Page 146, 1st column, line 27, for "philanthropy" read "philanthropy."

Page 140, 1st column, line 10, for "begining" read "beginning."

Page 149, 2d column, line 12, for "churchmem" read "churchmen."

Page 151, 1st column, in note, for "1639" read "1619."

Page 152, 1st column, line 30, for "Lynn" read "Cambridge."

N. B. For errata in previous numbers, see at the end of the last number of this volume.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. IV.

October, 1862.

No. 5.

---

A  
MEMORIAL DISCOURSE  
ON  
WILLIAM SYMMES, ESQ.,  
*Delivered at Andover and North Andover,*  
IN THE WINTER OF  
1859-'60.  
BY N. W. HAZEN.

The early history of the State discloses the fact, that a native citizen of Andover took a prominent and peculiar part in one of its most important transactions. He was a gentleman of superior abilities, and uncommon attainments. At school, and to the end of his life, he was eminent for his capacity. But at the present time, and among us, even, though his name is found in the annals of the town, as well as in those of the State, here is preserved scarcely any memory of his character or his acquirements, of his mind or his person, or any extended and just notice of the part performed by him in his brief but marked public service.

As we recede from the period of the origin of our nation, the biographies of the men

who participated in its events acquire additional interest. The results of that era have developed themselves in a national growth and prosperity nearly marvellous, under new forms of government, which give peace and complete security to twenty-five millions of people, spread over one of the broadest empires of the earth.

Its great events are chronicled in a thousand forms, and its illustrious names are indeed familiar as household words. But the local and occasional actors, to whom often the occurrence of the event itself, or perhaps more often, its direction and benefits, may have been owing, are rapidly becoming forgotten. Their names, motives, acts, manners, habits, persons, qualifications, — everything that can renew to the imagination the scenes in which these signal results were produced, are day by day swept away, and buried under the advancing waves of time.

An honorable gratitude impels us to learn the names, and to acknowledge the claims of those who in this place had any hand in laying the foundations of our governments, or in securing the opportunity for founding them. Justice requires that we should trans-



mit their names and their titles to be remembered, to the knowledge of those who in the order of nature will survive and succeed us. There are few towns in the State to whose early efforts the cause of national independence was more indebted than to Andover. The large share which belongs to its yeomanry of the glories of the battle of Bunker Hill, deserves a more distinct recognition than it has received. The names of Frye, Farnum, Abbott, Barker, and a host of others, should be in some way, here, at least, perpetuated.

These are the general obligations which make it our duty to preserve among us the memory of the name of WILLIAM SYMMES. In a great crisis of our history he rendered a signal service. He rendered it with a full consciousness of the danger incurred in its performance, and with little hope to avoid its consequences, so likely to be disastrous to himself. In the public cause he subjected himself to the loss of the public favor. In the execution of what he deemed to be his duty, he incurred obloquy and reproach. In spite of such motives, his official conduct brought a cloud over the morning of his life: it led him to abandon the first hopes of his manhood, and to quit his native home for what was then deemed a distant residence among strangers. The same convictions that led him to a course of conduct exposed to censure, inspired him with the hope, that, when his name, connected with the event out of which the shadow had been cast upon him, should reach another generation, its experience of the benefits conferred by his act would complete his vindication. The season has arrived for the fulfilment of his hope. His memory now, and from us, demands some act of justice.

William Symmes was son of Rev. William Symmes, Pastor of the North Parish, Andover, where he was settled in 1758, and there remained in the ministry until his death, in 1807. The historian of Andover bears the fullest and strongest testimony to the excellence of his character. "He was," says he, "distinguished for his prudence, his sound moral principles, his unshaken integrity, and his irreproachable conduct."

His son William was born May 26th, 1760. He early entered Phillips Academy, then under the tuition of that highly distinguished scholar and preceptor, Eliphalet Pearson, D. D. The discriminating judgment of his teacher soon discovered the uncommon capacity of his pupil. It was the saying of Dr. Pearson, that John Lowell, John Thornton Kirkland and William Symmes were the three brightest boys ever under his instructions. John Lowell became a lawyer in Boston, and nearly the head of his profession in the State; yet he left the bar at thirty-four years of age, and devoted the residue of his life to travel and agriculture. John T. Kirkland became President of Harvard College, and was esteemed one of the most accomplished scholars of his time. Thus did Lowell and Kirkland vindicate the sanguine judgment of their sagacious and learned instructor; nor was it frustrated in the case of William Symmes.

While he was acquiring his education, his countrymen were engaged in the Revolutionary conflict with Great Britain. The proceedings of the Town of Andover, as transcribed on the pages of Abbott's history, show that the inhabitants understood well the nature of the controversy, and were ready and eager to sustain their part in carrying it on. The same volume of records contains the se-



ries of Town Meetings for nearly one hundred years. It embraces those called in the name of his Majesty Geo. III., and those held long after the establishment of the State and Federal governments. This is one of a thousand facts that go to justify the remark of the British statesman, that ours "was not a Revolution, but a Revolution prevented." The people here had always substantially governed themselves, in forms by themselves adopted, long practised, and universally approved among them. Town meetings for the regulation of their municipal affairs, for the expression of opinion upon public topics, and for the election of legislators and other officers, had been held from the settlement of the colony and the origin of towns. The British Parliament had now enacted, that no Town meeting should be held without authority from the royal governor, and that no subject should be acted on not contained in the warrant approved by him. It was not for any such visionary theories as are often comprehended in the phrase, the natural rights of man, that the war called the American Revolution, was begun. But it was for the violation of chartered rights; for the privileges of free-born Englishmen endangered or denied. Our ancestors began the strife on their part, not to throw off their government, but to preserve it, as by them it had been inherited. *They never vilified the British Constitution.* At the outset they asked only for their rights as subjects under it. They sought for no unlicensed freedom, but contended for liberty regulated by law. They were equally sollicitous to keep the power in their own hands, and to see that due authority was maintained. They knew it was obedience to such laws as they had had, that made them free. Theirs was not a blind resistance against all govern-

ment; it was rather a support of government by law, and an opposition to a government that sought to rule without law. It led to constant, earnest, sincere and honest discussions. It was from them that the youthful Symmes derived his political impressions. In the house of a wise and prudent christian father, he learned the lessons that fitted him to act with honor to himself and advantage to his country, in the great exigency where he was afterward called to bear a prominent part.

Mr. Symmes graduated at Harvard College in 1780, when he was twenty years of age. He studied law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, in Newburyport. The reputation of Mr. Parsons has not to this day been eclipsed. His learning remains unrivalled. As Chief Justice of the Commonwealth he expounded much of the Common Law in its application to our statutes and institutions, and thus established a large portion of the rules by which justice has been to this day here administered. Even in his life time, his opinions were deemed conservative; he considered such views necessary to the security of a free people.

These were the influences under which Mr. Symmes received his education. In estimating character, and tracing conduct to its sources, it is material to the inquiry to learn what and whence were the ideas that gave the earliest and strongest impression. Society then, and at no time, offered higher and purer springs than those which nourished the youthful mind of William Symmes.

The legal profession was not then a multitude in which ignorance and incapacity might be concealed. It was composed of a few; but that small number embraced Theophilus and Moses Parsons, Rufus King, Nathan

Dane, Prescott, Wetmore, Bradbury, all of this county,—lawyers, concerning whom, with the long list of illustrious names who have succeeded them, it may well be doubted, whether, at any period since their day, their equals have been together in the same community. It was among such men that Mr. Symmes was in due course admitted to the practice of law. Upon his entrance into his profession, he opened an office in the North Parish of Andover, the place of his nativity. It was in a room annexed to the house of Peter Osgood, Jr., whose name will be again mentioned, and the same that was many years after occupied by Hon. Amos Spaulding for the same purpose. The dwelling was on the premises and near the site of the residence now of Rev. Peter Osgood.

There has been found no memorial of any professional distinction gained by Mr. Symmes in the brief period that he remained in this county. While the settlement of a lawyer at that period in any place might be hailed as a flattering proof of present wealth and business, and of the hopes entertained of its growth and future prosperity, the man himself was regarded by many with jealousy and suspicion, easily fanned into decided and active hostility.

The advent of the earliest lawyer into Andover thus made, was about the same time when the definitive treaty of peace was concluded with Great Britain, by which American independence was acknowledged. For eight years the people at home, and the soldiers in the army, had submitted to privations and hardships in resistance against principles of government that had personally and materially affected very few of them. Now they had peace and independence; yet their social condition was in most cases worse than it had

been while they were colonial subjects. Their individual annoyances from government were greatly multiplied. "They could not realize "that they had shed their blood in the field, "to be worn out with burdensome taxes at "home; or that they contended to secure to "their creditors a right to drag them into "courts and prisons."\* It fell to the lawyers to be the principal agents in these apparently ungrateful returns for public service, and a common suffering.

The collection of taxes and the payment of debts was rendered difficult and even oppressive by the state of the currency. The Continental Congress had issued more than three hundred millions of paper money, had made it a legal tender, and declared him a public enemy who refused to take it; but in spite of all these defences it had steadily depreciated.

In 1778 this town, by vote, authorized the Collector of Taxes "to receive seventy-five dollars paper as equal to one silver dollar." The circulation of these bills soon ceased, and in 1780 quietly died in the hands of their possessors. Many debts had no doubt been contracted on the basis of this currency, and while this had become of no value, the private debt remained in full force and amount. If the nation did not pay its debts, why should the citizen be compelled to pay his? How odious did it seem in the government to establish a rule for others which itself violated in its own conduct?

The distress and confusion arising from such, and many other sources, was aggravated, or rendered hopeless of redress by a doubt of the existence of any power for their correction. The people saw no government. In the perils of war, under the pressure of imminent danger, and in pursuit of a common purpose,

\* Minot's Hist. Shay's Rebellion, p. 16.

Town Meetings, County Conventions, and Provincial Congresses had exercised such authority as the emergency demanded, and their votes had been fully executed. The State Constitution that had been adopted seemed but one of many forms of the existence of power; and when the pressure of foreign war was removed, might well be resisted in favor of those assemblies of the people to which they were more accustomed. Resistance against government was a better established principle of action than was adherence to the new form. If the people had wrongs to redress, why should they not assemble and apply the necessary remedy? To do this had been for years, not the exercise of a right merely, but the highest exhibition of patriotism. The lesson that liberty can only be preserved by rigid and persistent obedience to some fundamental law, even now so inadequately learned, had been then scarcely at all impressed. It is not yet twenty years, since, from the want of a just apprehension on this subject, a civil war actually broke out in a neighboring state, and gentlemen of standing and intelligence, were found in all parts of the union, who, in favor of power springing directly from bodies of the people, vindicated in its favor forcible resistance against the established government. How, then, when all was new and untried, should the approach to anarchy, impelled by causes so numerous and potent, against checks so slight, be restrained? To such an extent had the public fears arisen from the disorders already produced, that shelter under a kingly rule had begun to be considered as a means of security.

In the confederation that had been formed between the States, there was an equally disastrous and menacing condition. That organization had proved utterly powerless to

enforce obedience at home, or to procure respect abroad.

There was in the nature of things but one peaceful remedy; it was, to confer on some government more power. But how in the settled jealousy entertained of power was this to be effected? How were the people to be persuaded to part with any portion of power, and subject themselves to its exercise, when in their experience so much had been suffered in throwing off its yoke? The very evils under which they were then suffering were apparently the evils of government. Should they then, by an increase of its power, render these intolerable evils permanent?

Such are some of the elements in the exigency under which Mr. Symmes was soon called to act. He was embarrassed by his profession, for the existence of lawyers was alleged among their justifications by those who participated in Shay's Rebellion. Throughout the State this class of men had inherited some portion of the odium that formerly fell upon officers of the crown. Both were agents in the execution of unpopular laws, and appeared to those on whom the laws were enforced, the instruments of tyranny. Any personal reproach, therefore, lighted with double weight upon any of its members, and unless the lawyer so assailed could present in character or reputation a strong defence, any attack must be nearly decisive against him.

In 1783, when Washington was about resigning his commission in the army, he addressed a Circular Letter to the Governor of each of the States, in which he represented four things as essentially necessary to the existence of the United States as an independent power:—

1. An indissoluble union of the States under one federal head ;

2. A sacred regard to justice ;

3. The adoption of a proper peace establishment ;

4. *The prevalence of that pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the United States which would induce them to forget their local prejudices and policies ; to make those mutual concessions which are requisite to a general prosperity, and in some instances to sacrifice their individual advantages to the interest of the community.*

Happy indeed would it be for our country, if its people would at all times deeply ponder these words of wisdom, and inscribe their observance high on the catalogue of their political duties.

In 1787 the necessity for acting upon these recommendations had become so strong that it could no longer be resisted. The Congress of the Confederation agreed to the call of a Convention to be held at Philadelphia. Yet so scrupulous were they of any delegation of power, that the Convention was declared "to be called for the sole and express purpose of revising the articles of Confederation, and reporting to Congress and the several States." Sixty-five persons were delegated from twelve States to attend this Convention. Rhode Island was not represented in it at all. It assembled on the 14th of May, 1787, and on the 17th of September following, agreed upon the report of a Constitution. The Report was signed by thirty-nine members ; sixteen refused their signatures, and ten of those named in the several States to attend it, were never present.

The report clearly exceeded the authority conferred upon its authors. It was not a revision of the existing terms of union, but

proceeded on principles entirely new. Few more than a majority had concurred in it, and nearly a third of those who had aided in drawing it up, had refused to it the approval of their names. To consider this Report, and to adopt or reject this Federal Constitution, a Convention was called by the legislature of this State, to meet at Boston, January 9th, 1788.

It is remarkable that there is no record of the Town Meeting in Andover, at which delegates were chosen. The entries before and after appear to be full and regular in all respects. Thus the only defect in the records of the Town seems to pertain to one of the most important meetings it ever held. According to the return in the Secretary of State's office, the inhabitants, on the third of December, 1787, chose Dr. Thomas Kirtledge, Peter Osgood, Jr., and William Symmes, to represent them in the Convention. They were from the North Parish, and were probably elected as opposed to the Constitution. There is extant a Commentary upon it, written by Mr. Symmes in the form of a letter addressed to his colleague, Peter Osgood, Jr. It is dated Nov. 15th, 1787, and was therefore probably written before the Town Meeting. The paper is curious as part of the history of the times ; significant of the views and opinions that then prevailed, and of the talents of its author.\* This letter was produced within sixty days of the date of the adoption of the report of the Constitution at Philadelphia, and was probably the earliest review made of the entire instrument. In reading it at this time, it is to be remembered that it was not written in the light of The Federalist, or of the numerous essays, speeches and volumes that since then, without

\* Appendix.

any appearance of having exhausted the subject, have been published upon the same theme.

That there was any direct connection between the letter, and the election of Mr. Symmes, the character of the times renders highly improbable. It was not then allowed that any man should propose himself as a candidate for office, or should make any direct attempts for its attainment. The letter is written for the perusal of Capt. Osgood only; the writer relies upon his goodness to make the necessary allowances. Upon its whole tenor, it might well be understood that Mr. Symmes was opposed to the Constitution. If the paper was prepared with a view to the election of delegates, it contains no pledge, or any conclusive judgment of its author to reject the proposed scheme of government. There are in it objections made to the instrument, which are stated in strong and emphatic language. The whole tone of the composition is of the most manly character. In conclusion he exhorts: "Let us equally shun a hasty acceptance or a precipitate rejection of this all-important scheme. And if our final judgment be the effect of true wisdom, let us never doubt that the end will be happy."

It is very clear that Mr. Symmes did not then intend to announce any final decision; but rather to reserve distinctly, and suspend his ultimate judgment.

But not everywhere were opinions held in doubt. The popular distrust of power which condemned the proposed union in advance, was formidably sustained by other influences. The sixteen members of the body which framed the instrument, who refused to sign it, included some of the most popular characters in the States. Among them were El-

bridge Gerry and Caleb Strong, of Massachusetts. Patrick Henry, of Virginia, and Luther Martin, of Maryland, the most eloquent men of their times, were exerting all their abilities, by pen and voice, to arouse the fears and prejudices of the States and people against the proposed Federal Union.

In addition, most of the States had adopted State Constitutions, to which they were naturally partial, in preference to a government which was to have its seat out of the limits of the State, and in which the influence of a single State might be very small. It was contended, and indeed generally supposed, that this national organization would nearly, if not entirely, supersede that of the State. The assertion that both systems could work harmoniously together, each in its own sphere, was received with incredulity. Five States only had acceded to the Federal system, and the assent of nine was necessary to its establishment.

A further difficulty, and lying nearer home, was found among the members of the Convention itself. That body comprised three parties, especially hostile to the intended union. The first consisted of all who were in favor of paper money and of tender laws; who wished a new issue of paper currency, and the passage or continuance of laws authorizing the tender of property at an appraisement in the payment of debts. Then there were those who had participated in the late Shay's Rebellion, and those who had abetted them. Eighteen or twenty had been elected, and took their seats, who were actually in the rebel army. Such men were here to share in the affairs of government, when they had just been in arms to resist the laws of the land. They naturally enough desired to prevent the establishment of a power

against which, not the resistance of a party in a State, but even of any whole State, might be in vain. In the third place a majority of the members from Maine feared that the titles of many in the occupation of land in that province might be questioned, and its separation from this Commonwealth prevented or delayed. From all causes it was well understood when the assembly convened, that a majority of it, amounting to about fifty, was opposed to adopting the Constitution. From those who could be counted as friends of the measure, were still to be deducted the wavering and doubtful. Samuel Adams, with all his revolutionary glories about him, was a member, and had doubts as to some parts of the system, and was uncertain how he should vote. John Hancock, no less distinguished, and elected to preside over the deliberations, was prevented by illness from taking his seat; his vote, too, was doubtful.

On the other hand, Theophilus Parsons, Rufus King, James Bowdoin, Ames, Cabot, Dawes, Dana, Gorham, Sedgwick, Sumner, West, Gore, some of the greatest and best names yet to be found in our annals, and others whose presence would have done honor to any senate that ever sat, were there, and presented an array of patriotism, genius, learning and eloquence, such as has not since appeared in this Commonwealth. These men were unanimous in favor of a more combined and vigorous government, as presented by the report of the delegates that had assembled at Philadelphia.

When the Convention at Boston had been organized, and was ready to proceed with the discussion, it was moved and carried, to debate the Constitution by paragraphs, and then at large, before any vote should be taken on the whole or any part of it. The success of

this important vote was no doubt owing to the mover, Caleb Strong. He had changed his views, and now favored the union on the terms proposed. This course of action among the delegates tended to prevent the doubtful, of whom there were many, from committing themselves early in opposition, and to keep such as were already hostile from embodying and organizing.

The proceedings of this meeting in Massachusetts were watched with great solicitude in all the other States. It was supposed that the decision here would have great weight in New York, and would have a nearly conclusive influence in New Hampshire. It would certainly have much consideration in all the States, that were yet to decide.

We have seen that Washington, years before this time, had discovered and proclaimed the necessity for a union, such as that now proposed. The letters written by him at this period attest the interest with which he looked towards the decision upon the subject in this Commonwealth.

When we remember the thousand evils that were then besetting this country, and the still greater dangers that threatened it without the Constitution, and then witness to what the nation has grown under the union, and the blessings that have attended it to all who have shared its protection, we cannot fail to appreciate the wisdom of his anxiety, nor be insensible of the gratitude we owe to Divine Providence for giving us a General who knew in war how to achieve the liberties of his country, and the Statesman who knew how in peace to secure them.

It was in such an assembly, with such a question before it for debate, and for its discussion, that the delegates from Andover took their seats. Mr. Symmes was then about



twenty-seven years of age. He was of a sober and grave aspect; somewhat formal and distant in his manners, though highly social and communicative in his real character. He was studious of his personal appearance, and always careful and elegant in his dress. In speaking, he was not remarkable for his fluency, but his delivery was impressive, stately and graceful. His reasoning was solid, and made more for his cause than his elocution. His power consisted mainly in the clearness of his own apprehension and expression; in aids derived from extensive reading, and in his original and striking views perspicuously delivered.

The debates opened on the 14th of January, 1788. The speeches on that day were "so desultory" that there is hardly a report of them. The next day Mr. Ames spoke in favor of biennial elections for Congress. "It seems obvious," said he, "that men who are called in Congress from this great country, perhaps from the Bay of Fundy, or from the banks of the Ohio and shores of Lake Superior, ought to have a longer term of office, than the delegates of a single State in their own legislature. It is not by riding post to and from Congress, that a man can gain a just knowledge of the interests of the Union. This term of election is inapplicable to the state of a country as large as Germany, or as the Roman empire, in the zenith of its power."

In what words would Mr. Ames have expressed his emotions, could he have known, that, while his son is yet in the full vigor of manhood, adorning the judiciary of his native State, delegates attend the Congress he then labored to establish and regulate, not only from the banks of the Ohio, and shores of Lake Superior, but from the banks of the

Rio Grande and the Columbia, and the shores of the Pacific. Or that persons were then living, who should see another gifted son\* of Andover gain military and civic renown in the government, under the Union, of a Territory on the shore of the Pacific, half as large in extent as the empire itself, for which the Constitution was then and there to be framed.

As the debates proceeded, jealousy of the powers to be conferred by the proposed Constitution hourly showed itself. The reported debates exhibit a vastly superior force of argument, and a great preponderance of weight of character on the part of the advocates of adoption. Still no apparent progress is made from day to day in convincing or silencing the objectors.

On Tuesday, Jan. 22d, Sec. VIII., declaring the many and great powers of Congress, was the subject of debate. In the forenoon Judge Sumner, Mr. Phillips, of Boston, Mr. Gorham, Mr. Willard, and Mr. Bowdoin, defended the Section; and Mr. Randall, of Sharon, opposed it. In the afternoon Mr. Symmes opened the discussion. His exordium was singularly modest. He said: "Mr. President, in such an assembly as this, and on a subject that puzzles the oldest politicians, a young man, sir, will scarcely dare to *think* for himself; but if he venture to *speak*, the effort must certainly be greater. This convention is the first representative body in which I have been honored with a seat, and men will not wonder that a scene so new, and so august, should confuse, oppress and almost disqualify me to proceed."

The eighth section was still the subject, and to those who argued in favor of the

\* Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of Washington Territory.

grant of the powers enumerated in it, Mr. Symmes replied, "Here, sir, is a very good and valid conveyance of all the property in the United States,—to certain uses, indeed, but those uses are capable of any construction the trustee may think proper to make. This body is not amenable to any tribunal, and therefore this Congress can do no wrong. It will not be denied that they may tax us to any extent; but some gentlemen are fond of arguing that this body will never do anything but what is for the common good. Let us consider the matter."

"Faction, sir, is the vehicle of all transactions in public bodies, and when gentlemen know this so well, I am rather surprised to hear them so sanguine in this respect. The prevalent faction is the body,—these gentlemen, therefore, must mean that the prevalent faction will always be right, and that the true patriots will always outnumber the men of less and selfish principles. From this it would follow that no public measure was ever wrong, because it must have been passed by a majority, and so I grant no power ever was, or ever will be, abused. In short we know that all governments have degenerated, and consequently have abused the powers reposed in them, and why should we imagine better of the proposed Congress than of the myriads of public bodies that have gone before them, I cannot at present conceive."

"Sir, we ought (I speak with submission) to remember that what we now grant from certain motives, well grounded at present, will be exacted of posterity as a prerogative when we are not alive to testify the tacit conditions of the grant,—that the wisdom of this age will then be pleaded by those in power,—that the cession we are now about

to make will be actually clothed with the venerable habit of ancestral sanction."

"Therefore, sir, I humbly presume we ought not to take advantage of the situation in point of time, so as to bind posterity to be obedient to laws, they may very possibly disapprove, nor expose them to a rebellion, which, at that period, will very probably end in their farther subjugation."

"I also disapprove of the power to collect, which is here vested in Congress; it is a power, sir, to burden us with a standing army of ravenous collectors; harpies, perhaps, from another State; but who, however, were never known to have bowels for any purpose but to fatten on the life-blood of the people. In an age or two this will be the case, and when Congress shall become tyrannical, these vultures, their servants, will be the tyrants of the village, by whose presence all freedom of speech and action will be taken away."

"As the poverty of individuals prevents luxury, so the poverty of public bodies, whether sole or aggregate, prevents tyranny."

In conclusion he said: "Sir, I wish the gentlemen who so ably advocate this instrument, would enlarge upon this formidable clause, and I most sincerely wish, that the effect of their reasoning may be my conviction. For, Sir, I will not dishonor my constituents by supposing that they expect me to resist that which is irresistible,—the force of reason. No, sir, my constituents wish for a firm, efficient, continental government; but fear the operation of this which is now proposed. Let them be convinced that their fears are groundless, and I venture to promise, in their name, that no town in the Commonwealth will sooner approve the form, or be better subjects under it."

Perhaps it should be observed that the



taxes here referred to were internal or direct.

Col. Varnum, afterwards Speaker of the House, and Senator in Congress from this State, replied to a portion of the argument of Mr. Symmes. The next day Mr. Parsons replied to another portion of it in this manner :

“It has been said, that the grant in this section includes all the possessions of the people, and divests them of everything ; that such a grant is impolitic ; for as the poverty of an individual guards him against luxury and extravagance, so poverty in a ruler is a fence against tyranny and oppression. Sir, gentlemen do not distinguish between the government of an hereditary aristocracy, where the interests of the governors is very different from that of the subjects, and a government for the common good by the servants of the people, vested with delegated powers by popular elections at stated periods. The federal constitution establishes a government of the last description, and in this case the people divest themselves of nothing : the government and powers which the Congress can administer, are the result of a compact made by the people with each other for the common defence and general welfare. To talk, therefore, of keeping the Congress poor, if it means anything, must mean a depriving the people themselves of their own resources. But if gentlemen will still insist that these powers are a grant from the people, and consequently improper, let it then be observed, that it is now too late to impede the grant ; it is already completed, the Congress under the confederation are invested with it by solemn compact, and they have powers to demand what monies and forces they judge necessary for the common defence and general welfare ; powers as extensive as those proposed by this

constitution. But it may be said, as the ways and means are reserved to the several States, they have a check upon Congress by refusing a compliance with the requisitions. Sir, is this the boasted check, — a check that can never be exercised but by perfidy, and a breach of public faith, — a violation of the most solemn stipulations ?

It is this check that has embarrassed at home, and made us contemptible abroad ; and will any honest man plume himself upon a check which an honest man would blush to exercise ?”

Jan. 30th, Mr. Parsons moved that this convention do assent to and ratify this constitution. But the vote was not then taken. Afterwards Gov. Hancock attended for the first time during the session, and moved certain amendments, with a view to removing some of the objections that had been urged. The debates upon these, and upon the general subject, continued until Feb. 6th, when Hon. Mr. Turner, who had spoken against the adoption, made a strong speech in its favor. Mr. Symmes followed. After an apology for again addressing the Convention, and alluding to and approving the amendments that had been proposed, he said : “Mr. President, so ample have been the arguments drawn from our national distress, the weakness of the present confederation, the danger of instant disunion, and perhaps some other topics not included in these, that a man must be obstinate indeed to say, at this period, that a new government is needless.”

“One is proposed. Shall we reject it totally, or shall we amend it ! Let any man recollect, or peruse the debates in this assembly, and, I venture to say, he shall not hesitate a moment, if he loves his country, in making his election.” He concluded : “Up-

on the whole, Mr. President, approving the amendments, and firmly believing they will be adopted, I recall my former opposition, such as it was, to this constitution, and shall, especially as the amendments are to be a *standing* instruction to our delegates until they are obtained, give it my unreserved assent."

"In so doing, I stand acquitted to my own conscience. I hope and trust I shall to my constituents, and [*laying his hand on his breast*] know I shall before God."

Then followed a brief address from Gov. Hancock, and the vote was taken; there were yeas 187, nays 168, — a majority of 19 in an assembly of 355. Messrs. Kittredge and Osgood voted, nay; Mr. Symmes, yea. In the County of Essex there were 38 yeas and 6 nays, being a larger vote in favor of the constitution than was given by any other county, both numerically and in proportion to the whole number of votes. When the result was declared, several members, who had been among the most strenuous opponents of the federal system, arose in succession, and declared their intention to go home and reconcile their constituents to its adoption, concluding in nearly every instance with hopes of a favorable operation.

Thus did Massachusetts perform her part in this grand action and era of our national annals.

This event De Toqueville deems most illustrious in American history. "If," says he, "America ever approached that lofty pinnacle of glory to which the proud fancy of its inhabitants is wont to point, it was at the solemn moment at which the power of the nation abdicated, as it were, the empire of the land. All ages have furnished the spectacle of a people struggling with energy to win its

independence; and the efforts of the Americans in throwing off the English yoke have been considerably exaggerated. But it is a novelty in the history of society, to see a great people turn a calm and scrutinizing eye upon itself, when apprised by the legislature that the wheels of government had stopped; to see it carefully examine the extent of the evil, and patiently wait for two whole years until a remedy was discovered, which it voluntarily adopted without having wrung a tear or a drop of blood from mankind."

The same elevated view of this national transaction is contained in the Letter of Mr. Symmes. "So great a revolution," he says, "was never before proposed to a people for their consent. In a time of profound peace, that a matter of such infinite concern should be submitted to general debate throughout such an empire as this, is a phenomenon entirely new. Let us make a due return to that Providence, by which we enjoy the privilege, by using it, like a wise, prudent and free people."

It is said, in an Address made to the Cumberland bar, in Portland, Me., by James D. Hopkins, Esq., in 1833, that Mr. Symmes visited Andover during the Session, after he had decided in his own mind in favor of the Constitution; that he stated to some of the leading men among his constituents, the change that had taken place in his views, and proposed to resign; but that they assured him that a similar change had taken place among them, and he might safely follow the dictates of his own conscience. Mr. Hopkins's address was delivered more than a quarter of a century after the death of Mr. Symmes, and the statement it contained was probably founded on some misapprehension of facts. If Mr. Symmes had discovered such

a change in the views of his constituents, he could not have omitted to refer to it in his final speech, from which quotations have been made, both in justification of his course, and as an argument to persuade others to imitate him. He said "he hoped and trusted that he should stand acquitted to his constituents as he did to his own conscience." He knew that offence must precede acquittal, that he had resolved on the act from whence offence in his case was to spring, and yet he does not intimate, that the act would be deemed less than an offence, or that he had received hope or encouragement to expect an acquittal.

What was in fact before him he no doubt well knew when he gave his vote. A Town Meeting had been held, Jan. 31, 1788, in the North Parish Meeting House, called, as the record states, "for the purpose of expressing the sentiments of the inhabitants on the subject of the Federal Constitution." There can be no doubt that the meeting was held in reference to the course and vote of one of the delegates of the town, Mr. Symmes, in the Convention. There is no other conceivable motive for a Town Meeting upon the subject at that time. The record says, "Hon. Samuel Phillips, Esq., was Moderator. The question was put, whether it is the opinion of the town, that it be expedient, all circumstances considered, that the Federal Constitution. now under the consideration of the Convention sitting at Boston, for the purpose of considering the same, be adopted as it now stands. 115 voted in the affirmative, 124 in the negative." Thus there was a majority of nine against its adoption. It does not appear from any part of the records, that so numerous a vote had ever been given in the town. None so large was given but once after, before the year 1800. After this decision, it was

voted unanimously not to give any instructions to the delegates. The general and so equally divided vote indicates a deep and wide interest in the town upon the question. It is stated, in Abbott's History of Andover, that "the disagreement on this subject was the occasion of a lasting division in town."

In addition to this testimony, there is abundance of traditionary proof, that the course of Mr. Symmes produced strong and even bitter personal feelings against him among his constituents. The Town Meeting had informed him of the opinions and sentiments of a majority of his townsmen. He saw how much importance was attached to his position, and the vote he should give. He had notice that his vote in favor of the Union, as proposed, would be in direct hostility to the wishes of a majority of the electors, and of that very portion of them to whom he owed his election.

But he had heard the disclosures made in debate. He had learned what were the exigencies of the nation. He saw its perils. The scheme before them animated his hopes. Was he to decide upon his own knowledge and convictions, or upon those of his constituents? Why had he listened to debates which must not influence his decision? Why, indeed, do men meet and discuss, if each man must inevitably hold the same opinions he had before meeting and discussion!

Mr. Symmes made much the ablest argument in the Convention against the plan of Union before it. After this display of his abilities, he could have made himself the leader on that side. If he had maintained his opposition with equal talents, and had recourse to Parliamentary tactics, there is little doubt his cause would have prevailed in the body, and the Federal System would have

been for that time defeated. In that case he would have attracted to himself the support and confidence of all the various parties and interests who favored its discomfiture, and they seem to have wanted nothing so much as an able and fearless leader, and he would then have been in possession of a political power equal to that of any man in the State. But the opportunity did not corrupt him. He did not listen to the promptings of an ambition, not allied to the public good. Nor was this all. He knew that he had to choose between such hopes on the one hand, and the certain loss of popular favor on the other. He knew that the vote he intended to give would subject him to enmity and clamor; but this did not restrain him in the performance of what he thought to be his duty. He followed the dictates of his own conscience, and made the sacrifice which it required. The kindness of his heart, and the strength of his personal regards are shown in a clear and strong light in his letter to his colleague. His course separated him from both of them. We may judge, with what pain he violated the sentiments of friendship, and how great an effort it cost him to act in opposition to his friends and neighbors upon a point in which they had so lately agreed. We know that his colleagues, Messrs. Kittredge and Osgood, were most estimable gentlemen, and then, and to the end of their lives, of the highest respectability, and great weight of character.

Mr. Symmes exhibited a noble courage in both directions. The presence of the eminent men he had to encounter upon his entrance into the Convention, did not awe into silence his convictions, which then led him to oppose them. He must have discovered, before he spoke, that there was no one on the same side to sustain him in argument; that

in the conflicts of reason he must stand nearly alone against the formidable array on the side of the Constitution, and that in debate he could not look abroad for aid, but must depend upon the strength of his own convictions, and the power of his own expressions for his sole support. If he had contended for a partisan victory, merely, he would probably have been dismayed at the prospect before him. But he did not contend for victory, but for truth; for the best good and highest interest of his country. He was conscious of the singleness of his pursuit. This is the consciousness that may well make a young man bold; it keeps his mind clear, and his eye steady.

Thus when our youthful townsman had followed his convictions fearlessly in one direction, he was ready to follow them without hesitation, though probably, not without fear, in another. He saw that the State and nation needed the service which he felt it was in his power to render; that they needed his voice and his vote in that assembly for union and the Constitution, and he gave them both. "Shall we," said he, "choose between certain misery in one way, when we have the best human prospect of enjoying our most sanguine wishes in another! God forbid!" He knew that the same majority of those who sent him there, had recorded his condemnation in advance. It does not appear that he expected or conciliated favor from their minority. It is certain that he received none; he could receive none. If he had had from them a popular nomination, an appointment, or even professional patronage, it might have brought suspicion upon his integrity. But the sacrifice was complete. For the time he lost all, and gained nothing. His exile at-tests his purity. He now stands before us, a

patriot above suspicion,—a great man, who, in the ardor of youth, full of abilities, with a capacity proved fitted for the highest posts, yet repelling at once the counsellings of selfishness and the promptings of ambition; surrendering his chosen prospects in life, the hope to acquire wealth, and honor in his native town, for the sake of the people, the whole people; and expecting for it all, no reward, but in his own consciousness, and in the approval and gratitude of whoever should stand where we do, witnesses of the entire success of the Union and Constitution then formed.

Such was the peril under which Mr. Symmes acted. Should this form of government fail, then would his fidelity to his trusts, his regard for his country, be brought into suspicion, and his capacity and understanding would be made contemptible. But he saw it would not fail. He saw and estimated the dangers that then surrounded the Confederation. In his vision the Federal Constitution brought relief from them all, and security against their return. This letter and his first speech treat the Constitution abstractly; they discourse of it as a theory. It is oftener discussed in the same manner to this day, than otherwise. But when he addressed the Convention upon it the second time, he had learned to make a practical application of its provisions to the condition of the country, and upon that was ready by his vote to reduce it to the test of experience. The people needed the tranquillity which only a strong government could produce. He had before discovered what many to this time cannot, or do not wish to find: the power which the Federal System embodies. In his Letter he says: "It is a complete system of federal government, every part of which is full of energy, and, if it be established, I think it

can never fail of being obeyed by the people; and no combination can ever be sufficiently extensive or secret to subvert it. In short the system would make us formidable abroad, and keep us very *peaceable* at home."

And have we not been peaceable at home? Let the student of history point to the people, embracing a similar variety and conflict of interests, of a like extent of territory, and with an equal population, in any age, who for so long a period enjoyed such complete internal tranquillity,—so profound domestic peace as has fallen to our lot since the Union was established. But while in devout thankfulness we confess so great a blessing, let us not forget that some forbearance on our part may be useful, if not necessary, to its continuance.

And are we not formidable abroad? Yes! so formidable, that in that fact are involved some of our greatest dangers.

The letter of our able townsman proves that he had studied the Constitution, and how well he understood it. Such a knowledge in his time, while it might really be little more rare than it is now, had this advantage over the same possession at the present time. It was more difficult of attainment, and conferred more distinction on that account, if no other. It was this, no doubt, that added something to the importance attached to the opinions of the youthful delegate from Andover. The Town Meeting held in January proves how much weight was imputed to his influence. Looking at the result, it is not probable it was overestimated. It is moderate to suppose that the ablest member in the opposition, his knowledge the best, his motives wholly unimpeached, and yielding, as he declared, only to the power of ar-

gument, irresistible by his own mind, changing his views, and ranging himself on the other side, in so large an assembly, would carry nine votes beside his own. The change of vote in this number only would have reversed the judgment of the Convention. If, then, he led nine delegates for the Constitution, who, but for his persuasion, would have voted against it, we probably owe to his action whatever benefits the country has derived from the adoption of the Federal Union by Massachusetts at that time. The contemporary opinion was, that if it had been rejected by this State, it would not have been accepted by nine other States.

Such a view of the result tends to measure the extent of our obligation to this youthful son of Andover. But it does not determine the quality of his act. It was heroic. His townspeople were stern, bold men. A large portion of the voters were of the men who faced the British music at the battle of Bunker Hill. The records of their town prove that they never quailed in the darkest periods of the Revolution. We know something only of what they suffered in the conflict. They had stood by the cause of liberty, when to stand by it perilled life, and all that is dear in life. Here was a question to be decided touching that same liberty. In their view it was again in danger from the vote of a strippling; endangered, too, by what seemed a betrayal of their trust in him. But he saw beyond the horizon that bounded their vision. Yet even to him was not the great truth of our political glory fully revealed. He beheld "the thirteen stripes confused, and the stars changed into one glorious sun." We see the same thirteen stripes, each waving with all the distinctness of its origin, and twenty stars added to the same banner. The same stars

still glow in their first spheres, and the whole thirty-three are about us, that same sun is over all, giving light and regularity to the whole system, and borrowing from that again the rays it imparts as its own. While this sun, and these stars, and other stars yet to appear, shall give grace, beauty and warmth to the cope of our political heavens, and while their united light shines, as it ever must shine, while it shines at all, upon the names of those, who, under God, placed them there, let the name of William Symmes be here never forgotten.

We turn now to trace him in his exile. The precise date when he left his native place is not ascertained. He was in the practice of law, in Portland, in 1790. It is not probable that he lingered long here, but soon sought a more congenial home, in a more propitious field.

Mr. Hopkins, in the Address already mentioned, says of him: "Mr. Symmes was a well-read lawyer, and an able and eloquent advocate. He ranked among the first of his cotemporaries. He was also a fine classical scholar, of cultivated literary taste, uncommonly learned as a historian. His productions in the newspapers of the times, were an honorable testimony to his literary character, particularly a series of numbers entitled "Communications," about 1795, in defence of the common law, against the political fanatics of that period, who sought to destroy that mighty fabric which condenses the wisdom and experience of ages. These numbers were published in the principal newspapers throughout the Union. Mr. Symmes, with Judge Thatcher and two or three others, rendered the newspapers of this period very interesting by their valuable contributions."



Mr. Willis, in his History of Portland, says of him: "He died Jan. 10, 1807. His ancestor who first came to this country, was Zachariah Symmes, Rector of the Parish of Dunstable, England, from 1625 to 1633, in which latter year he arrived in this country." After alluding to the fact that he was a member of the Convention, Mr. Willis proceeds: "In 1790 he came to Portland, where he took high rank, if not the first, at the Cumberland bar; he brought with him a high reputation for scholarship, as well as for legal attainments, and was a leader, as an advocate, in all important causes."

The Cumberland bar, it is well known to the profession, has always maintained a high character abroad, and been foremost in the State of Maine. When Mr. Symmes became a member of it, he had for associates, Parker, afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts, Mellen and Whitman, who became Chief Justices of Maine, Stephen Longfellow, Salmon Chase, Samuel Cooper Johannet, and John Frothingham, all distinguished lawyers. He, too, provided the means of knowledge. He supplied himself with books, until he had the finest library in Portland, the possession proper to his rank at the bar.

Chief Justice Whitman, now a resident at East Bridgewater, in this State, says of him: "Mr. Symmes was always regarded as a very honest man."

The person whose career has thus been traced, was descended from a venerable and pious lineage. As a pupil at school he attracted the applause and excited the hopes of a severe and competent judge,—his most accomplished teacher. He passed through the ordinary course of education with a faithful improvement of all his opportunities, and

thus derived from them the highest advantages they can confer. At his very entrance upon life, without the benefit of experience, and with no support but that derived from himself, he was subjected to a trial of great rigor, in which he evinced uncommon talents and superior virtue. His name has become united with an event which time will only render more illustrious. "Peace hath its victories," and he was among the leaders in one of its noblest and most decisive triumphs.

Wherever the example of American liberty shall prevail, or its constitutional history attract such regard as shall lead to close research into its origin and progress, there will his name be disclosed, of whom some memorial is here attempted to be inscribed, and his arguments in the great cause, read and pondered. In the State of his adoption, he became among the very chief, if not himself the head, of the legal profession, when its ranks were already filled with eminent men. Such were his abilities, that to occupy this position did not wholly engross his mind. At the same time, he gained distinction in the fields of literature, of history, and of classical learning.

He was a known and instructive writer. Through the most popular medium, he poured his light among the people. There were then few newspapers, but their utterances were distinct, consistent and impressive; they sunk deep into the memories and consciousness of the generation. Through them he spread the opinions, and taught the sentiments necessary to a sound administration of the new political institutions. He thus aided to consecrate to truth and freedom, to law and order, to permanency and progress the blood of the Revolution, shed in vain, unless the minds and hearts of the people were kept fitted and pre-

pared for the performance of the duties imposed by their new and improved organizations.

Then, crowning all, was the noble character of Mr. Symmes for integrity.

Such are the memories that may now be gathered of one, whom it should delight us to remember. His name, the recollections of his public service, his labors, his attainments, his honors, all belong to his birth-place, and should be familiar in the scenes of his early manhood. Let us protect and cherish their memory, as a part of our common treasure. They illustrate and adorn a period of high public virtue. Let us never cease to venerate the influences, or by neglect or indifference impair their power which then prevailed, and which moulded his character and guided his conduct. They were such as are the natural product of a just and strong religious sentiment, protected from exclusion and fanaticism by being connected with the possession and exercise of free and equal political rights. The Bible and the Constitution together; and wherever they have gone over this broad land, religion, virtue and intelligence have followed, and have reared the Church and the Schoolhouse. In their union, they are stronger, more generous and ennobling, than the refinements of Greece, the arms of Rome, or the civilization of modern Europe. Imbued by the principles which the religion and politics of our ancestors properly inculcated can seldom fail to impress indelibly, Mr. Symmes had been taught to prefer the public interest to his own, and in a great emergency of the nation, he obeyed the instruction, rescued the land from impending dangers, and opened for his country a career of glory, freedom and felicity.

It is now more than fifty years since that

heart ceased to beat, on whose pulsations, in that august assembly, he laid his hand, with meek, modest, confident hope and trust, that he should thereafter stand acquitted to his constituents. And now, holding the place of constituents, representing them, acting in their names and for them, and acting as they would act, if they stood where we stand, saw what we see, knew what we know of the greatness and happiness of our country, felt what we feel of the glorious privileges that are invested in, and belong to every one of us, shall we, the constituents, to whom his appeal was made, and whom it has reached, turning from such enjoyments, and the brighter promise of the future, to the scene, where, in an agony of hope and apprehension, he gave his voice, and his vote to confer all these blessings upon us, and our successors forever,—shall we not acquit him? Do we not acquit him?

If, then, we do, as in that case he promised in our names, that the inhabitants of no town in the Commonwealth would be better subjects under the Constitution than we should be, let us prove, not that we acquit him only, but our admiration of the youthful patriot and statesman, and our gratitude to his memory, by **A CHIVALRIC LOYALTY TO THE UNION.**

---

NOTE. The following account of the family of Rev. William Symmes, is taken mainly from Abbott's History of Andover, p. 105 :—

He married, in 1759, Anna, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee, of Boston; she died June 18, 1772. They had five sons and four daughters, all of whom, except Daniel and Mrs. Corneau, died before him.

William, a Counsellor at Law, died at Portland, January, 1807, in the 46th year of his age, not having been married. Daniel, born October, 1761,



went to South Carolina, where, a few years since, he had descendants. Joshua Gee, a physician, died at sea.

Elizabeth died August, 1784, aged 19 years. Theodore, a physician, settled in Falmouth, and died in New Gloucester, Me., never having been married.

Anna married Mr. Isaac Corneau, and after residing many years in Andover, removed to Boston, where both died, leaving no issue.

Lydia and Charlotte were twins, and died in infancy, Dec. 30, 1771.

His second wife was Miss Susannah Powell, who died July, 1807, aged 79.

Rev. Dr. Symmes died 3d of May, 1807. Dr. Cumings, of Billerica, preached a sermon from 2 Cor., 5, 1, at the funeral.

## APPENDIX.

*Wm. Symmes to Capt. Peter Osgood, Jr. :*

ANDOVER, Nov. 15, 1787.

Dear Sir :

According to my promise, I sit down to sketch out my reasons for objecting against ye Federal Constitution. The essay will doubtless be imperfect, but I design it for your perusal only, and I can safely rely on your goodness for all necessary allowances.

I will consider the objectionable passages in course as they occur in the system, as well for your convenience as my own.

1st. The apportionment of taxes.

It appears to me that this will operate unequally against the Northern States. Let us suppose that two-fifths of the slaves in the five Southern States amount to at least 150,000 persons. What reason can be given, why, if taxes must be proportioned by population only, these should be rejected? That the profits of their labor are nothing? I deny the fact, for I believe that every negro that cultivates the valuable staples, Tobacco, Wheat, Rice, Indigo, he raises a greater

profit to his master than any white can raise from his labor here. What then? That the Southern Nabob squanders it all in luxuries, so that the States are made, if anything, poorer? Very good; The Convention, then, have patronised luxury, and taxed industry and economy. But three-fifths include all the working slaves. Neither will this answer: for the Northern States are taxed as much for one infant, or a decrepid old man, as for a vigorous youth.

How, then, shall we be taxed? I say, not in proportion to actual wealth at present, but in proportion to a state's advantage for acquiring wealth. The soil and climate of Virginia are better than those of this state. The staples of Virginia are in high demand. Its rivers, the finest in the world. How rich might Virginia be? But Virginia is not rich. What then? Shall a man need no better excuse from taxes than Idleness? He will hardly pay his *private* debts so easily.

Taxes must certainly grow out of the ground. What, then, is there, more evident than that the best land and the best produce (supposing the advantage of commerce to be equal) should pay, (or, if you please, produce,) the most? And are not our long winters, in which we consume the labors of the summer, to be considered? No, but, yes, I beg pardon,—they *are* considered; We pay the more.

But 2. The Senate.

To what purpose is it that we have an equal representation in the House, if we are represented by States in the Senate? This is a great grievance in the present Congress. That little Delaware should weigh as much in all political debates as this State, is, in a government merely popular, quite ridiculous. Whose voice are we supposed to have in all

public transactions? We *accurate* Republicans say, the voice of the people. Who are the people? We answer, the majority. But a majority of States may choose a President, &c. This is a close adherence to principles. "Two Senators from each State, and each Senator to have a vote." The present Congress mended and made worse! for now seven states are completed, when before it required the sanction of nine. But we shall have a proper House,—all will be right there. True! and that may be a good reason why we should not have a proper Senate. But I cannot see the force of it. Why any state should have more weight in one body than the other, let the Convention say. And yet poor Rhode Island was not there to speak for herself. I may speak of the duration of office in another place.

3. "Congress may make and alter the times, places and manner of holding elections, except the place of choosing Senators."

This is a very complaisant exception indeed. The legislatures may sit where they please. It means this, if it means anything. And we are doubtless much obliged to the Convention for this decent privilege. But I presume the time of choosing Senators must be in the winter, for it will be too hot for a session in the summer at the Southward. And the place of choosing representatives may possibly be the county-town, or some place yet more remote. This would be very convenient. But the word *Manner*. Oh, it is an excellent word. It would not have been half so well, to have tied the hands of the future Congress, by saying all elections shall be made by ticket, or as the several states shall please. No, the States are to be made sensible, how much this Congress is above them in all wisdom, even to the knowl-

edge of a particular acre of ground. Nay, the Convention itself seems dazzled by the prospect of this wisdom, for they dared not prescribe it any rules. Now that the future Congress may be as wise as this Convention, I have no great reason to doubt, from anything that's past. But they will certainly have a great deal more power, and we shall shortly hear no more of *recommendations*. That they should make use of their power, to enlarge the privileges of the people, let any expect that will. Well, then, if they do not enlarge them, why make provision for *altering* them? That they may take them away? Oh, no, never suspect such a thing. What, then, shall we think of it? That the Convention were fools? Hardly. I see no way but to recur to the great wisdom of this future Congress. It will be a wise Congress: a very wise Congress. Here now is a way to get rid of every doubt. But why need the Convention to care how the members are chosen, if they are but sent? Oh, Sir, it will be a very wise Congress. Just as good an answer as that of the clown in "All's well that ends well," which was, to everything, "Oh, Lord, Sir!"

4. "The Houses to keep a journal, and to publish the same, excepting such parts as may *in their judgment* require secrecy." Good again. A very wise Congress! The idea used to be, except private articles in foreign treaties, secret expeditions, &c. But this Constitution excels in the Laconic mode of speech, or rather perhaps the Convention were lazy, and could not conveniently go about to particularize either the rights of the people or the just prerogative of Congress. Who can complain, after this, that he knows nothing of public affairs, except the expenditure of the public money? If Con-

gress, the convention say, it is best the people should not know, and indeed, if Congress are invested with all power, general knowledge might be inconvenient, as it would only produce discontents, and these might end in rebellion.

When the dark places in these journals are inspected by some young politician of future ages, who perchance may succeed his father in the National Council, what lessons may he not learn? There may he observe by what steps the form of government is imperceptibly changed: There by what process the genius of a free people is altered. But I say no more.

5. "Congress shall have power," &c., first clause.

"To lay," pretty well, when you read what and for what, — "taxes, imports, duties and excises," very well, and for *what ends*? "to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general *welfare* of the United States.

A more general dedition or surrender of all ye property in the United States to Congress could not perhaps have been framed. Gentlemen, it is all, all yours, to spend as you please, provided we may know how you spend it; and even then you may sink as many thousands as you please under the heads of incidental charges, secret services, &c. Take it all. I will paraphrase the whole of this passage in a short address from the States to Congress:

Gentlemen, Having chosen you to govern us, and believing that through all ages you will be a disinterested body, and will always spend money, if you can get it, with rigid economy, we give you full power to tax us.— And lest we should some of us prove refractory in the matter of payment, from some

mistaken notion that you demand it too fast, we also give you full power to collect the taxes you lay, in the way most agreeable to yourselves; and we will pay all your collectors, deputies, and so forth, as you shall direct. And as you have power to contract debts for us to pay, you shall have all the money you want to pay them, and you shall have all you want to build forts, magazines, and arsenals; buy arms and ammunition; make war and peace, &c., and in short whatever you shall think will be in any degree for our good, you shall have money to do, and we will never trouble you with any enquiries into the motives of your conduct, always relying on your wisdom, with the most implicit confidence, and submitting our estates entirely to your disposal.

A very handsome donation! and when compared with the clause that throws all imposts and excises into the Continental treasury, produces a query how each state shall support its own government. By a dry tax, and one perhaps which cannot be collected, because the Federal Collectors must have the preference. So we must expect to be rid of State government as an expensive and useless thing; and then perhaps Congress will help us to a Federal Intendant, to save us the trouble of governing ourselves. But this may be more than my text will justify.

6. "To raise and support armies," &c.

That the Federal Head should have power to raise an army for some purposes, is perhaps quite necessary. Whether it is or not, the present Congress have such power. But here appears to be a fault, by no means singular, in this constitution, viz., the want of limitation. All is left to the discretion of Congress, and there is no bar against a standing army in time of peace. For though no

appropriation of money to this use may be for a longer term than two years, yet this is long enough when the same appropriation may be continued for two years to the end of time. And we are to expect that this Congress will soon have such a system of policy as will bind their successors, either by the force of its obvious expediency, or by the danger of innovation, to persist in the same plan.

7. To exercise exclusive jurisdiction, &c.

I do not see so much of the terrible in this as some do, especially if the rest is granted. Congress will be secure from *little* mobs, and so it ought to be. It will be delivered from the persecution of the State in which it resides, and so it ought to be. It may build accommodations for a court, which will be, as it ought to be, the property of the United States. And that a body so powerful ought to be handsomely lodged, I believe every foreigner will imagine. But how this clause came into the constitution I know not. I believe any state might grant what is here demanded, if the whole, to Congress, or any body corporate by consent of Congress.

8. "No state shall emit bills of credit, or make tender laws."

Here I suppose the principal weight of opposition will hang. The point itself is of consequence, but it will receive more from the prejudices of men in our *present embarrassed situation*. You know my sentiments are directly opposed to paper money, as they would be in almost every case in which we could want it. But the query is, whether every state shall be in a worse situation than any individual, who, if he has not the cash in hand, may give his promissory note? I think it ought not to be, unless the United States will promise to lend us money when-

ever we want it. But I should agree to this, that no bills of credit shall ever be a tender. This requisition would be not only just, but conformable to my notions of sound policy.

As to other tender laws, they are, in fact, but poor expedients, and such as a state may possibly need. It is really better to have some kind of tender law, than to be thrown into confusion. And a State is so much a better judge of its own circumstances, that I had rather see this regulation in the State than in the Federal constitution. Yet, unless it were in all, some States might impose upon others, and so justice would not be equally and universally done. I wish that the abolition of these abuses might be deferred, until we are in a more prosperous situation. I had rather that Congress should have power to say hereafter, when they shall cease, than that they should have leave immediately upon the adoption of any new system.

I omit the next sentence, because I don't at present understand what effect it will have on the private debt of each particular State.

9. "No State shall, without the consent of Congress, "enter into any compact or agreement with any other State."

If I understand this, it is a curious passage. What, may we not even *agree* together? If there be a suit in the Federal Court between two States, may they not, like private parties, agree? Or in a hundred other cases, of no Federal concern, may they not treat and settle their disputes? I must have mistaken these wise men. It cannot be so. To accuse the convention of folly would be gross. I dare say, that most of them had rather be accused of design.

10. The President may, with the advice of two-thirds of the Senate, who are present,

make treaties, and with consent of the Senate, appoint ambassadors," &c.

The Senate. Who are the Senate? Look back and you will see that a majority is a quorum. This is fourteen, and two-thirds of fourteen are ten. The President and the Senators may make treaties; and the President and Senate by the same rule, i. e., eight Senators may appoint ambassadors, ministers, consuls, judges, and almost everybody else.

Where in God's name did they get this? From reason or from history? I fear, not from the former; and as to the latter, it has not come within my reading in any constitution where a republican form is *guarantied*. Are we then a commonwealth, and shall we have no voice in treaties? but our own President, or elected King? In four years' time (with good hope of another election,) cannot he pack a sufficient force to enable him to gratify his favorites, or sell his country? If this be not a servile adherence to the pattern of the King's privy Council of Great Britain, I confess I know not what is. Congress may declare war, indeed, but the President may make peace upon what terms he shall think proper. Is a peace of less consequence to a nation than war? Or is it ye more safe that this power should be given to one man? What is the privilege of declaring war compared with the power of making all kinds of treaties? If he make a bad treaty, what then? Why, he may be impeached, if anybody dares impeach him, before the very Senate that advised the measure. And if convicted, what? He shall be removed from his office, and perhaps disqualified to hold any other. And after this he may chance to lose his head by a trial at law, if the Judges, whom he has appointed, will bid the jury to convict him. And so, with a great deal of

difficulty, for some (perhaps) irreparable detriment, we get the offender's head. Is there no better way than this? But I must not dwell longer.

11. "The President shall take care that the law be faithfully executed."

That there must be an Executive power, independent of the legislature, appears to have been generally agreed among the fabricators of modern constitutions. But I believe it has not until now been supposed essential that this power should be vested in a single person. The execution of the law requires as much prudence as any other department, and the pardoning or refusing to pardon offences, is a very delicate matter. Yet he has no council or assistant, no restraint.

But was ever a commission so *brief*, so *general*, as this of our President? Can we exactly say how far a faithful execution of the laws may extend? or what may be called or comprehended in a faithful execution? If the President be guilty of a misdemeanor, will he not take care to have this excuse? And should it turn against him, may he not plead a mistake! or is he bound to understand the laws, or their operation? Should a Federal law happen to be as generally expressed as the President's authority; must he not interpret the Act! For in many cases he must execute the laws independent of any judicial decision. And should the legislature direct the mode of executing the laws, or any particular law, is he obliged to comply, if he does not think it will amount to a faithful execution? For to suppose that the legislature can make laws to affect the office of President, is to destroy his independence, and in this case to supersede the very constitution. Is there no instance in which he may reject

the sense of the legislature, and establish his own, and so far, would he not be to all intents and purposes absolute?

12. "The Judicial Power, &c., shall extend to all cases between citizens of different States."

This seems a hardship on account of the appeal, which will carry men 600 miles, and cause them more expense than the matter in dispute may be worth. There is no reason why citizens of different States should not have as good a remedy against each other, as citizens of the same State, nor why a debtor in one state should have more cost than a debtor in the other. And supposing, that, to avoid cost, the appeal in this case should be taken away, (though by his constitution it cannot.) Yet this would be very unequal. I think this part of the judicial power not only grievous, but quite unnecessary; for disputes between inhabitants of different States have been hitherto very well determined in one of the States. And now all remedy for small dues is taken away in effect, for though judgment be obtained in the Superior Court, the debtor by appealing may discourage the creditor from any further pursuit.

13. "The Supreme Court shall have an appellate jurisdiction both as to law and fact, except," &c.

Except what? Here they are at it again! "with such exceptions and under such regulations as Congress shall make." A very wise Congress! This Convention have really saved themselves a great deal of labor by this presumption. I confess upon the principle, that there cannot be a fair trial before judges chosen by the State in which one of the parties resides, juries must also be excluded. But I deny the principle as too great a

refinement. A Federal jury in the Supreme Court, but especially one from the vicinity, would be a chimera, if the court be stationary. But that the same men should be judges of the law and the fact, is against reason, and not congenial to a free government. Congress may make as many exceptions as they please. But to talk of regulating men's judgment of facts, would be to talk nonsense.

14. "The United States shall guarantee to every State a Republican form of government."

Republics are either aristocratical or democratical: and the United States guarantee one of these forms to every State. But I disapprove of any guaranty in the matter: For though it is improbable, that any State will choose to alter the form of its government, yet it ought to be the privilege of every State to do as it will in this affair. If this regulation be admitted, it will be difficult to effect any important changes in State government. For the other States will have nearly as much to do with our government as we ourselves. And what Congress may see in our present constitution, or any future amendments, not strictly republican *in their opinions*, who can tell? Besides it is of no importance to any State how the government of any other State is administered, whether by a single magistrate or two, or by a king.

I therefore presume, that, as this clause meddles too much with the independence of the several States, so also it answers no valuable end to any or to the whole.

With regard to the Constitution taken into one view: It is a complete system of Federal government, every part of which is full of energy, and if it be established, I think it can never fail of being obeyed by the people; and no combination can ever be sufficiently



extensive or secret to subvert it. There is some ambiguity in several important parts of it, which arises principally from the too general terms in which it is expressed. Too much is left perhaps for the future Congress to supply, which when supplied will be no part of the constitution. The States are strictly confined to their own business, and even these are not a little circumscribed. And the powers of all the Federal departments are very ample and adequate to their ends. In short, the system would make us formidable abroad, and keep us very *peaceable* at home, and, with some amendments, might do very well for us, if we would be contented to become citizens of America, and confuse the thirteen stripes, and change the stars into one glorious sun.

Let us pause.

It is not in a few light strictures, — it is not, perhaps, in the most acute and methodical essay that the merits of this unexpected, this wonderful system, can be strictly defined. Reading cannot be applied, and experience is out of the question. Thus how much we may easily perceive, it is a great, almost a total, and probably a final change, with regard to every State. “To be, or not to be, that is the question.” So great a revolution was never before proposed to a people for their consent. In a time of profound peace, that a matter of such infinite concern should be submitted to general debate throughout such an empire as this, is a phenomenon entirely new. Let us make a due return to that Providence by which we enjoy the privilege, by using it, like a wise, prudent and free people. Let us equally shun a hasty acceptance or a precipitate rejection of this all-important scheme. And if our final decision be the effect of true wisdom, let us never doubt but the end will be happy.

To close :

You must easily see, Sir, that what I have written is but a light sweep on the surface of things. Many things in the Constitution worthy of remark, I have wholly omitted ; those I have mentioned, I have slightly criticised, and what is *not* in the Constitution that ought to be there, I have not attempted to say. I found you had prescribed me a task which few men, perhaps, can adequately perform, and that I had not by any means qualified myself to do it. But if this trifling attention to your wishes should prove a gratification, I shall be satisfied in that respect.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your Friend

& most ob't Serv't,

W. SYMMES.

Capt. Peter Osgood, Jr..

NOTE. The copy from which the above letter is printed, was received from Hon. William Willis, of Portland, Me. Obligation is also due to him for much of the information concerning Mr. Symmes, during his residence in that city. The possession by Mr. Willis of the original letter is not a matter of mere chance. He searches for such acquisitions, and is understood to have one of the largest and most curious antiquarian collections in the country, and it is further said, that his industry and munificence in procuring it is only exceeded by his liberality in allowing its use to others. His conduct towards the writer in the present case, fully justifies the latter part of the report.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROW-  
LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 162.

Samuell Cooper, son of Samuell & Mary  
borne ye seventh of March 1692.

John Teney son of James and Abigall borne ye sixt of Aprill 1692.

Henry Dresser son of Samuell & Mary borne ye twenty-forth of Aprill 1692.

John Dickison son of Thomas & Elizabeth born ye sixteenth of March 1691-2.

Thomas Wicom, sou of John & Abigall boune ye sixt of May 1692.

John Lighton son of John & Martha borne ye twelfth of May 1692.

Rebekka Pearson daughter of John & Mary borne ye sixteenth of March 1692.

Samuell Wood son of Thomas and Mary borne ye thirty-first of May 1692.

Elen Boynton daughter of Samuell Boynton & Hannah borne ye 15th of March, 1689.

Daniell Boynton son of Samuell & Hannah borne ye twenty-sixt of May 1692.

Mary Spoford daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne ye fifteenth day of June 1692.

Jonathan Heriman son and Margrett born July ye fifteenth 1692.

Martha Brown daughter of John & Abigall borne ye twenty-ninth of July 1692.

Jethro Wheeler son of Jethro & Hannah born ye nineteenth of August 1692.

John Northend son of Ezekiel & Dorothy born ye tenth of October 1692.

Hebziba Pearson daughter of Jeremiah and Prissila borne the tenth of December 1692.

Jeremith Elsworth son of Jeremiah & Sarah ye fifth of December 1692.

Sarah Burkbee daughter of Thomas & Hester born ye fifteenth of December 1692.

Bridgett Harris daughter of Timothy born ye seventeenth day of December 1692.

John Cresey the son of William Cresey and Ann born the 4th of December in 1692.

Ezekiel Jewitt son of Thomas & Hanah born ye twelft of January 1692-3.

Mary Killburn daughter of Joseph & Mary born ye twenty-second of Sept. 1689.

Elizabeth Killborn daughter of Joseph & Mary, born ye twenty-second of June, 1692.

Mary Silver daughter of Samuell & Mary borne ye fifth of Sept. 1689.

William Hobson son of William & Sarah born ye eighth of March 1692-3.

Sarah Sticknee daughter of John & Hanah borne ye fourth of February 1693.

Nathaneal Barker son of Nathaneal & Mary borne ye sixth of June 1693.

Elizabeth Todd daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife born September ye seventeenth day 1690.

Samuel Tod ye son of John and Elizabeth his wife borne May ye ninth day 1693.

Rebeckkah Jewitt daughter of Joseph and Rebeckkah born ye twenty-fourth of July 1693.

Edward Stewart the son of James & Elizabeth born September ye 20th 1693.

Lidia Dresser daughter of John & Marcy born the tenth of Sept. 1691.

Jonathan Pearson son of Stephen and Mary born ye twenty-ninth of October 1693.

Mary Cooper daughter of Samuell & Mary born ye tenth of November 1693.

Andrew Sticknee son of Andrew & Ednee born ye therd of December 1693.

Joseph & Benjamin sons of John Clark & Mary borne ye twelfth of October 1693.

Hannah Nelson daughter of Thomas & Hannah born ye seventeenth of December 1693.

Ednee Northend daughter of Ezekeill & Dorothy born ye tenth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Nelson son of Thomas & Hanah born ye fourteenth of February 1691.



Sarah Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgett born ye therd of December 1693.

Mary Platts daughter of Jno. and Judith born the fifteenth of January 1693-4.

Mathew Duty son of William & Elizabeth born ye twenty-ninth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Platts son of James & Lidia born ye thertith of January 1693-4.

*Thomas Nelson, Recorder, 1694.*

Elizabeth Wood daughter of Thomas & Mary born Aprill the eight 1694.

Sarah Cresse the daughter of Michell Cresse and Sarah his wife the seventh of December 1692.

Abigall Spafford daughter of Samuuell Spafford and Sarah his wife born twenty-ninth of March one six hundred 93-4.

Sarah Spafford the daughter of John Spafford and Sarah his wife born the twentieth of December 1693.

Esther Burkby the daughter of Thomas Burkby & Esther his wife borne the thirtenth day of March 1693-4.

Elizabeth Sillver the daughter of Samuuell Silver and Mary his wife born April 1 1694.

Samuuell Browne the son of John Browne and Abigale his wife borne eleventh Feberey 1693-4.

Mary Browne daughter of Nathaniell Browne & Mary his wife borne nineteenth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Tenney the son of Thomas Tenny & Margret his wife born August 21, 1692.

James Bayly the son of James Bayly & Elizabeth his wife born 12th of May 1694.

Sarah Pallmer the daughter of Francis Pallmer and Ann his wife born April the third 1691.

Sarah Wood daughter of Josiah Wood and Mary his wife born 15th of February 1692.

Francis Pallmer son of Francis Pallmer & Ann his wife born May twenty-second 1694.

Edward Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth his wife born the fiveth of June 1694.

Samuuell Pickard the son of Samuuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife born fourth of December 1689.

Thomas Pickard the son of Samuuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife born sixt of February 1690.

Dorcas Harris daughter of Timothy Harris & Phebee his wife born June nineteenth 1694.

Abigall Killborn daughter of Joseph Killborn & Mary his wife born July fiveteenth 1694.

Sarah Wicom daughter of Daniel Wicom Junior and Sarah his wife born July twenty-seventh 1694.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Phillip Nelson & Sarah his wife born September fourth 1694.

Jonathan Russell son Daniel Russell & Hannah his wife born September fourth 1694.

Leonard Hirriman son of Jonathan Harri-man & Margret his wife born the fiveth of October 1694.

Ezekiell Lighton son of Ezekeiell and Rebeckah born the last day of February 1693-4.

Johannah Jewitt daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewitt and Ruth born twelfth of April 1693.

Faith Jewitt the daughter of Thomas & Hannah born the first of December 1694.

Elizabeth Haris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born November third 1694.

Jonathan Crosbe ye son of Nathaniell & Elizabeth born the eleventh of September 1694.

Moses Pickard the son of Samuel & Elizabeth born the fourth of December 1694.

Francis Brockelbank & Elizabeth son &

daughter of Samuel & Elizaboth born fourth of December 1694.

Timothy Pallmer son of Thomas & Hannah born the tenth of January 1694-5.

Nathaniell Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridgett born the eleventh of December 1694.

Samuel Boynton the son of Samuel & Hannah Boynton born the nineteenth of September 1694.

Mary Plummer the daughter of Benjamin & Anna born the twenty-eighth of July 1694.

Mehitable Dresser daughter of John & Mery born the sixt of July 1694.

Martha Chute the daughter of James & Mary born the fiveteenth of February 1693.

James Wood the son of Josiah & Mary born the ninth of April 1695.

Jonathan Bayley the son of Jonathan & Hannah born first of February 1694-5.

Joshuah Jewitt the son of Captaine Joseph Jewitt & Ruth borne the sixteenth of February 1694-5.

Benjamin Hazen and Hepzibah the son and daughter of Edward & Jane Hazen born the seventeenth of February 1694-5.

Joshua Bradstreet the son of Humphrey and Sarah Bradstreet born the twenty-third of February 1694-5.

Johannah Pickard the daughter of John & Johannah born February twenty-fifth 1694-5.

Miriam Preson the daughter of Jeremiah and Priscillah born eight February 1694-5.

Ruth Tenne the daughter of Thomas & Margret born the twenty 6 February 1694-5.

Mary Wheeler the daughter of Jonathan and Mary born the ninth of February 1694-5.

Benjamin Wheeler son of Jethro and Hannah borne the twenty-third of March 1694-5.

Hannah Tenne the daughter of James and Abigall born the fourth of Aprill 1695.

Thomas Dickinson the son of Thomas and Elizabeth born ye eleventh of March 1694-5.

Hannah Brodstreet daughter of Moses & Hannah born April 21st 1694.

Jonathan Crese the son of Michael & Sarah born the eleventh of May 1695.

Sarah Jackson daughter of Jonathan & Anna born seventh of April 1695.

Ezekiell Lighton the son of Ezekiell & Rebecca born the second of September 1695.

Sarah Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah born the eleventh of October 1695.

John Haris son of Timothe & Phebe born the eleventh of October 1695.

Martha Browne the daughter of Nathaniel & Mary born the twelfth of October 1695.

Martha Lighton the daughter of John and Martha born the eighteenth of October 1695.

Abigall Pearly the daughter of Samuel and Abigall born the eight of August 1695.

William Stevens the son of William & Elizabeth born the twenty-seventh of September 1695.

Thomas Burkbe son of Thomas & Esther born the thirty-first of October 1695.

Andrew Hedden son of John & Elizabeth Hedden was born the thirteenth of March 1690-91.

Ruth Chute the daughter of James & Mary borne the second of November 1695.

Mehitabell Wood the daughter of Thomas and Mary borne eighteenth December 1695.

Rebecah Stiekne the daughter of Andrew & Elizabeth borne twenty-third December 1695.

Abigall Stewart the daughter of James & Elizabeth borne November 26th 1695.

Mary Creeseey the daughter of William & Ann borne fourth day of November 1697.

Hannah Creesey the daughter of William & Ann borne April the first day 1699.

Abel Creesey the son of William & Ann born December twenty-seven day 1700.

Samuel Creesey the son of William & Ann born July twenty-third 1704.

Joseph Creesey the son of William & Ann born July the fourth 1707.

{ The last five individuals recorded, were }  
{ in the margin of the original copy. }

Thomas Looke the son of Jonathan & Elizabeth born February first 1695-6.

Shubaell Bailly the son of Jonathan and Hannah born the twenty-second of February 1695-6.

John Browne the son of John & Abigail borne March ninth 1695-6.

Benjamin Poor the son of Henery & Abigail born March the 23d 1695-6.

Peeter Cooper the son of Samuel & Mary born March seventh 1695-6.

Lidiah Plats the daughter of Moses & Hannah born March twentieth 1695-6.

James Plats the son of John & Judith born April the twentieth 1696.

James Wood the son of Ebenezer & Rachel borne Aprill the twenty-eight 1696.

Samuell Duty the son of William & Elizabeth born May the fift 1696.

Samuel Tod the son of Samuell & Priscilla borne the second of June 1696.

Mariah Killborne the daughter of Samuell & Mary born the twenty-first of July 1696.

Joshuah Jackson the son of Caleb & Elizabeth born the 2d of September 1696.

Mary Greenough the daughter of Robert & Sarah borne the seventeenth of September 1696.

Mehitabell Chaplin the daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel born the 18 September 1696.

Mary Tod the daughter of John & Elizabeth born the 19th September 1696.

John Johnson the son of Samuel & Frances born 1st of September 1696.

John Tenna son of Daniell & Mary born October fourteenth 1696.

Eleazer Boyton the son of Samuel & Hannah borne the fiveteenth November 1696.

Jane Stickne the daughter of John & Hannah borne the tenth of November 1696.

Bridgett Brodstreet the daughter of Moses & Hannah borne the seventeenth of March 1695-6.

Nathaniel Harriman son of Jonathan & Margret born the last of December 1696.

Sarah Broadstreet ye son of Humphrey & Sarah born January fourteenth 1696-7.

Mary Wicom the daughter of Daniel & Sarah borne January the fiveteenth 1696.

Ezekiell Northend the son of Ezekiell & Dority born January twenty-fift 1696.

Elizabeth Payson the daughter of Mr. Edward Payson & Elizabeth born February 5th 1696

Abigall Nellson the daughter of Thomas & Hannah born February first 1696-7.

Samuell Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna born March fourth 1696-7.

Mary Killborne the daughter of Isaac & Mary borne the eighteenth of March 1696-7.

Moses Person son of Jeremiah & Priscilla borne the twenty-sixt of March 1696-7.

John Dresser the son of John & Mercy born the ninth of February 1696.

Marthah Plummer the daughter of Benjamin & Ann borne second of March 1696.

*Joseph Boynton, Recorder.*

Jeremiah Hopkinson son of Mighell & Sarah born May 6 1697.

Patience Pearson the daughter of Stephen & Mary borne July 26th 1697.

Simon Pickard the son of John & Johnna  
born February 17th 1697.

Elizabeth Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Mrs. Elizabeth borne February 5th 1696-7.

Bridget Boynton the daughter of Joseph & Bridget born October the 5th 1697.

Mehitabell Spofford the daughter of Samuel & Sarah Spofford born October 29th 1697.

Daniel Lunt the son of John & Ruth borne August 16th 1697.

Mary Killborn the daughter of Isaac & Mary born March 17th 1697.

Elizabeth Crosbee the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born August 7th 1697.

Tamar the daughter of Michael & Sarah Cressee born February fourth 1697-8.

Sarah Looke the daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth Looke born February 13th 1697-8.

Mary the daughter of Timothy & Pheebe Harris born March 9th 1697-8.

Ebenezer Burkee the son of Thomas & Esther born January 8th 1697-8.

Susanna Pearley the daughter of Samuel and Abigail borne November 19th 1697.

Mehitabell the daughter of Thomas & Hannah Jewitt borne March 30th 1698.

Gershom Tenny son of James & Abigail born May 19th 1698.

Elizabeth Poor daughter of Henry & Abigail borne April 9th 1698.

Nathan Plats the son of Samuel & Mary born June 19th 1698

Mary Plats the daughter of James & Lidia borne June the 19th 1698.

Jonathan Shepard son of John & Hannah born May 12th 1698.

Ruth Silver the daughter of Samuel & Mary Silver born March 4th 1697-8.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of Mighell & Sarah borne July 28 1698.

Andrew Dutee son of William & Elizabeth born September 16th 1698.

John Baley the son of Jonathan & Hannah born July 1st 1698.

John Syle the son of Richard & Hannah born September 26th 1698.

Jane Pickard the daughter of John & Johanna born July 1st 1698.

Mary Lunt the daughter of John & Ruth born October 9th 1698.

Solomon Stewart the son of James and Elizabeth borne July 24th 1698.

Mary Heriman the daughter of Jonathan and Margret born November 11th 1698.

William Tenny the son of Daniel & Mary borne October the 23d 1698.

Benjamin Browne the son of Nathaniel & Mary borne November 13th 1698.

Samuell Hazen the son of Edward & Jane borne July the 20th 1698.

Hannah Wheeler the daughter of Jethro & Hanah born June 9th 1697.

Joseph Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridgett born November 20th 1698.

Andrew Duty born 16th day of September 1698.

Mary Wood daughter of Josiah & Mary borne the twenty-eight of January 1698-9.

Ebenezer Wood the son of Ebenezer & Rachell borne December 6th 1698.

Mehitabel Wheeler the daughter of Jonathan & Mary borne March 26th 1698.

Elizabeth Plats the daughter of Moses & Hannah borne Feb. 8th 1698.

Joseph Browne the son of John & Abigail born May 5th 1698.

Hebsibah Pearson the daughter of Stephen & Mary born January 20th 1698-99.

Joseph & Benjamin Thurston the sons of

Joseph & Mehitabel born January 23rd 1698-9.

Daniel Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna born February 11th 1698-9.

John Gage the son of Thomas & Mary born March 7th 1698-9.

Jane Northend the daughter of Ezekiel & Dorothy born March 17th 1698-9.

Hannah Jewitt the daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah borne April 6th 1699.

Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Dickinson borne April 19th 1699.

Isaac Boynton the son of Samuel & Hannah born April 11th 1699.

Jedidiah the son of Samuel & Mary Kilborne borne April 20th 1699.

Elizabeth Nelson daughter of John & Mary Nelson borne April 26th 1699.

Mehitabell Tenny the daughter of Thomas & Margaret borne July 29th 1699.

Mary Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah borne July 26th 1699.

Elizabeth Gage the daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth borne March 17th 1698-9.

Sarah Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne the 19th May 1699.

John Burbank the son of Caleb & Hannah borne Sept. 27th 1699.

Thomas Tod the son of John & Elizabeth born April 29th 1699.

Jonathan Burkbee the son of Thomas & Esther borne December 7th 1699.

Hepzibah Jewit the daughter of Thomas & Hannah borne February 1st 1699-700.

Hannah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward & Mrs. Elizabeth Born October 14th 1698.

Mary Steward the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne October 3d 1699.

Sarah Davis the daughter of Cornelius & Elizabeth borne July 22nd 1699.

Amos Sticknee the son of Andrew & Elizabeth borne April 23rd 1699.

John Sticknee the son of John & Hannah born January 23rd 1699-1700.

Eliot Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Mrs. Elizabeth borne March 11th 1699-1700.

Moses Wheeler the son of Jethro & Hannah Wheeler borne March 12th 1699-1700.

Ann Wood the daughter of Thomas & Mary Wood borne April 11th 1700.

Mary Tod the daughter of James & Mary Tod borne April 15th 1700.

Lydia Spofford daughter of Samuel & Sarah borne April 25th 1700.

Moses Hopkinson the son of Mighell and Sarah borne 7th 1700.

Stephen Harris the son of Timothy & Pheebee born June 10th 1700.

Hepzibah Hobson the daughter of John and Dorcas borne June 13th 1700.

John Kilbourn son of Isaac & Mary born May 12 1700.

Abner Tod the son of Samuell & Priscilla born July 12th 1700.

Abigail Pearley daughter of Samuell & Abigaill born July 6th 1700.

Moses Hopkinson the son of Micael & Sarah borne June the 7th 1700.

Jonathan Dresser son of Jonathan & Sarah born August 6th 1700.

Hannah Chute daughter of James & Mary borne July eighth 1700.

Mary Plats the daughter of James & Lydia Plats borne September 5th 1700.

Hannah Browne the daughter of John & Abigaill borne August 22nd 1700.

Daniel Poore son of Henry & Abigail born October 15th 1700.

Samuell Wheeler the son of Jonathan & Mary born August 1st 1700.

Abigaill Thirston the daughter of Joseph and Mehitable born.

Elizabeth Looke the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne December 5th 1700.

Benjamin Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridget borne December 22nd 1700.

Joseph Jewett the son of Jonathan & Mary born December 31st 1700.

Stephen Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Mrs. Elizabeth borne January 25th 1701.

John Plats son of John & Judeth borne January 24th 1700-1.

Elizabeth Pickard the daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth born March 22nd 1697.

Mary Pickard the daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth born August 20th 1698.

Joseph Pickard son of Samuell & Elizabeth born March 17th 1700.

Ann Baly daughter of Jonathan & Hannah borne the 4th February 1700-1.

*Samuel Platts, Recorder.*

Elizabeth Jewit the daughter of Maxemillian & Sarah borne March 3rd 1700-1.

Sarah Heriman the daughter of Jonathan & Margaret borne March 19th 1700-1.

Of the History of Robert Greenough, Recorder, from 1690 to 1693, nothing appears to be known previous to his marriage, in Rowley, to Sarah, the widow of Stephen Mighell, March 6, 1688. She was the daughter of the Rev. Sam'l Philips, colleague of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, and was born 1st month, 7th day, 1656, and married first Stephen Mighell Nov. 3, 1680.

Mr. Greenough appears to have been married before, and by wife Martha had children: Robert, b. Feb., last day, 1682-3, and Daniell, b. Feb. 22, 1685-6, and he soon after becoming recorder, placed their births on the Records of Rowley. He was not a resident in 1677, but in 1691, he was one of the Selectmen, and paid a good tax that year.

He wrote a good modern hand, and, in the Records of his children, took unusual care to make

it distinct. By wife widow Sarah Mighell he had children, Elizabeth, b. Dec. 1, 1688, and Mary, b. Sep. 17, 1696.

An intention of marriage was published between Robert Greenough, Senior, and Mary Daniels, April 29, 1710. They had child recorded, John, b. June 16, 1712.

His eldest son, Robert, intended marriage with Hannah Dole, Jan. 20, 1705. They had child, Samuel, b. March 25, 1707.

"Mr. Richard Syle and Mrs. Mary Greenough intends marriage October 17, 1719," and were married Oct. 23, 1719.

Although I see no account of the death of Robert Greenough, Senior, still, I suppose, from the prefix, that this Mary Greenough might have been his widow, Richard Syle being the schoolmaster of Rowley, and a man of advanced age.

The name soon disappeared from Rowley, the family probably removing to Bradford, where his descendants may now live.

Thomas Nelson, one of the first settlers of Rowley, came from England with wife Joan, and sons Philip and Thomas; a daughter, Mercey, b. 12, 26, 1643, is also found recorded in Rowley, and from his will it appears a son Samuel, of whom nothing is known further. Mr. Nelson died in England, about 1648. In his will he left the education of his sons Philip and Thomas, to Mr. Richard Bellingham, and his uncle, Richard Dumer, who were also its executors.

Philip Nelson graduated at Harvard, 1654, being the first from Rowley, and the only one of the class that year.

Thomas Nelson married 1st, Ann Lambert, Dec. 16, on the tenth moneth, 1659; she died Jan. 7, 1678; 2d, Mary Lunt, of Newbury, May 13, 1680; she died Aug. 28, 1688, and 3rd, Phillipy (Felt) Platts, widow of Sam. Platts, Sen., April 9, 1690; she died Sep. 29, 1709. Children:

- I. Thomas, b. March 10, 1660.
- II. Dorithee, b. 11 14, 1662.
- III. Hannae, b. June 22, 1665.
- IV. Jonathan, b. Nov. 10, 1667.
- V. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 25, 1669.
- VI. Gershome, b. July 11, 1672.
- VII. Francis, b. Feb. 19, 1675.
- VIII. Ephraim, b. March 23, 1681.

Mr. Thomas Nelson was Recorder from 1694 to 1697, and he died April 5, 1712.

His record was very indistinct; the letters appear to be formed on a plan of his own. The record of three years is crowded, in a confused manner, into three pages and a few lines. Although he probably had the advantages of a good education, he failed to exhibit it in his Record.

(To be Continued.)

## HISTORICAL NOTICES OF IPSWICH AND HAMILTON.

*Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute,  
held at Hamilton, August 21, 1862.*

BY JOSEPH B. FELT.

### INDIAN INHABITANTS OF AGAWAM.

When we look back upon the Aborigines, as the sole proprietors of this soil,—on the places which once knew them, but are now to know them no more forever,—feelings of sympathy and sadness come over our souls. Such reflections, though not presenting us with relics of the civilized arts, nor with the productions of literature, nor with the improvements of science, to secure lasting fame, still set before us, in the light of history, a tribe of men as immortal as ourselves, who have irrevocably disappeared from the scenes and concerns of earth.

1611, Capt. Edward Hardie and Nicholas Hobson sailed from England for North Virginia. They touch at Agawam, where the natives treat them more kindly than others had done. These Aborigines must have been far more numerous at this visit than they were subsequently, because a plague swept off most of the New England Indians about 1617.

1629, the Indians here inform Gov. Endicott that they are apprehensive of an invasion from the Turrentines, or Eastern Indi-

ans. He immediately dispatches a boat with Hugh Brown to defend them. Similar aid was afforded them several times. 1630, June 13, Winthrop's Journal says, "Lord's day, in the morning, the Sagamore of Agawam, and one of his men, came on board our ship and stayed with us all day." This chief was called Mascannomo, but more commonly Masconnomet, and sometimes John. It is evident, from the account given by Masconnomet's grandchildren, when they received of different towns compensation for land which he had owned, that his jurisdiction was as extensive as already described. About 1630, he was at Saugus, and, with other Indians, witnessed the sale of Nabant and other land, by Black William, to William Witter, for two pestle-stones.

1631, July 5, "the Sagamore of Agawam is banished from every Englishman's house for the space of one year, on penalty of ten beaver skins." Aug. 8, "the Turrentines, to the number of 100, came in three canoes, and in the night assaulted the wigwam of the Sagamore of Agawam, slew seven men, and wounded John Sagamore and James, and some others, (whereof some died after,) and rifled a wigwam of Mr. Craddock's men, kept to catch sturgeon, took away their nets and biscuit." The wife of James and others were carried away captive by their enemies. According to report, Masconnomet had slain some belonging to the people of these invaders. John and James, previously mentioned, were sachems, the former of a tribe on the west of Saugus, and the latter of a tribe in that town. It is very likely that they had come as allies to Masconnomet, because he often dreaded an attack from his eastern foes. Sept. 17, Abraham Shurd, of Pemaquid, sends to Agawam James's wife,



who had been recently captured. He writes that wampum and beaver-skins are demanded for her ransom. 1638, March 13, Masconomet sells his fee in the soil of Ipswich, to John Winthrop, Jr., in behalf of its inhabitants, for £20.

1639. In the southwest part of Ipswich, now appertaining to Middletown, there was an Indian plantation. This contained a Hill, called, in 1661, Will Hill, from Old William, an Indian, who, in 1660, seems to have owned considerable land.

March 5, Masconomet is to have his gun mended, which the Governor's servant broke. He is also allowed to kill fowl and deer. He acknowledges himself satisfied with what Mr. Winthrop paid him for his right to the territory of this town.

1642, Sept., the Agawams and other tribes are to have their arms restored, having been taken from them because it was suspected that they intended to rise against the English.

1644, March 8. Besides four other Sagamores, Masconomet puts himself, his subjects and possessions, under the protection and government of Massachusetts, and agrees to be instructed in the Christian religion.

1652, April 17. Peckanaminet, alias Ned, an Indian, and sometimes called Acocket, of Ipswich, had recently mortgaged, for £30, his land, about eight miles square, on the further side of Merrimack, lying eight or ten miles from Andover. This native was aged 68 in 1676. He had a brother, Humphrey. Both of them, like most of their red brethren, possessing land, surrounded by whites, tempted by rum, were continually distressed through their improvident debts.

1655, Feb. 21. "Left to the seven men to grant to the Sagamore six acres of plant-

ing land, where they shall appoint, for to plant, but not propriety to any but himself."

1658, June 18. Granted the Sagamore's widow to enjoy that parcel, which her husband had fenced in "during the time of her widowhood." Thus we have notice of Masconomet's decease. He had lived to behold his people almost extinct, and to perceive his power dwindle to the very emblem of weakness. As the last of the chiefs who ruled over the Agawams, his feeble and broken sceptre descended with him to the grave. He was buried on Sagamore Hill, now within the bounds of Hamilton. His gun and other valued implements were interred with his body. March 6. Idle curiosity, wanton, sacrilegious sport, prompted an individual to dig up the remains of this chief, and carry his skull on a pole through Ipswich streets. Such an act of barbarity was severely frowned on, and speedily visited with the retribution of civil justice.

1671, Feb. 21. "Granted Ned two or three acres to plant during his life, in some convenient place, if he fence it sufficiently with stone wall."

1678, Dec. 23. Several Indians, living in a wigwam, are furnished with some provisions by the town.

1683, Feb. 27. Surveyors are empowered to lay out a small quantity of land for Ned and his family, and the old Sagamore's daughter and her children, to improve for them during the town's pleasure.

1686. John Dunton, in his excursion from Boston, was accompanied from Wenham to Ipswich by an Indian, who gave him the common salutation of his tribe, —*netop*, friend. Mr. Dunton describes a funeral, which took place at this time, near Ipswich, and which showed the custom of the Aga-



wams in so solemn a service. When the mourners came to the grave, they laid the body near by, then sat down and lamented. He observed successive flowing tears of old and young. After the body was laid in the grave, they made a second lamentation; then spread the mat on which the deceased had died, over the grave, put the dish there in which he had eaten, and hung a coat of skin on an adjacent tree. This coat none was to touch, but allow it to consume with the dead. The relatives of persons thus buried had their faces blacked, as a sign of mourning.

1690, Feb. 18. Ned is still assisted by the town, and is aged about 82. Dec. 30. Robert, an Indian, is similarly helped.

1726. There were three families, each having a wigwam back of Wigwam Hill, at the Hamlet. It seems that not long after this year, Indians disappeared from among the inhabitants of Ipswich. Had letters flourished among the Agawams, many of their transactions, fitted to excite pity and admiration, to draw forth censure and approval, would have been preserved on pages of history. But such a privilege, with which a kind Providence has favored us, has failed to be theirs. Hence no register exists to tell us where the red men, who once held undisputed sway over this soil, had their homes and corn-fields, their ranges of fishing and hunting, of feasting and amusement, their battle-grounds, and their consecrated spots for council and for worship.

#### REMAINS OF THE AGAWAMS.

Besides abundance of clam-shells, are Stone Pestles and Mortars, Gouges, Heads of Arrows, and Tomahawks. These were used by Indians before they obtained iron from Europeans, whom they called Chauqua-quack, or "Knife-men."

#### NOTICES OF IPSWICH.

Among our ancient acquaintances who could talk from personal knowledge, of Ipswich, was the noted Capt. John Smith. The same year of 1614, when he set up the noted point of Trigbigzander, to commemorate a Turkish lady at Cape Ann, he remarked, in his voyage of Agawam, as follows: "There are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many corn-fields and delightfull groves. On the east is an Isle, of two or three leagues in length; the one halfe plaine marish ground, fit for pasture or salt ponds, with many high groues of mulbury trees. There are also okes, pines, walnuts, and other wood, to make this place an excellent habitation."

1620, Dec. Before the Company at Plymouth finally decided to dwell there, some of them "urged greatly the going to Agawam, a place twenty leagues off to the northward, which they heard to be an excellent harbour for ships, better ground and better fishing." Such argument in favor of harborage, was found to have been mistaken, and thus lost without damage.

1633, Jan. 17. The Assistant Court of Massachusetts, order that a plantation be commenced at Agawam, (being the best place in the land for tillage and cattle,) lest an enemy, finding it, should possess and take it from us." The people feared on this occasion, were well known to be of the French nation. Thus introduced to us, before civil authority allowed it to be retained by unauthorized settlers, Ipswich, though now under several names, in the collective value of its soil and productions generally, has not fallen below its original recommendations.

PLACE FIRST OCCUPIED BY THE TOWN OF  
IPSWICH.

From the phraseology used when grants of land were first made to people of Ipswich, it is evident that the town so denominated, by way of distinction, was located on the Neck. This was immediately bounded on the east by what is now known as Jeffrey's Neck. It appears that originally the whole Neck, the western part of which was selected for the town, was called after the same person. It seems that William Jeffrey had given name to this Neck, and also to the Creek, afterwards Manchester, before Agawam was settled, in 1633. To this point the following is adduced:

1628, Jeffrey and Burslem are assessed £2 towards the expenses of the expedition against Morton, at Merry Mount. There can be but little doubt that Jeffry was, this year, a resident in the original bounds of Agawam, because no writer or document has shown that he had lived elsewhere, and two places within such territory very early received their names from his.

1634. Winthrop, speaking of Jeffry's handing him a letter from Morton, calls him "an old planter."

1666. William Jeffrey claims the Neck, of his name, in the limits of Ipswich. He is granted, of course, by the Colony of Massachusetts, five hundred acres of land, on the south "of our patent, to be a final issue of all claims, by virtue of any grant hereto made by any Indians whatsoever."

EXTRAORDINARY BLEEDERS OF HAMILTON.

There are about four families in this town, in 1834, called bleeders. Three of them are immediately, and the other mediately, related. The number of individuals so denominated, is about five. They are thus named from an

unusual propensity in their arteries and veins to bleed profusely, even from slight wounds. A cut, or other hurt upon them, assumes, at first, the common appearance. But after a week or fortnight, the injured part begins and continues for several days, to send forth almost a steady stream of blood, until the redness of this disappears, and it becomes nearly as colorless as water. A portion of the coagulated blood forms a cone, large or small, according to the wound. The bleeding ceases when the cone, which has a minute aperture, and is very fetid, falls off. The persons thus constituted dare not submit to the operation of a lancet. They often bleed abundantly at the nose, and are subject to severe and premature rheumatism. Some of their predecessors have come to their end by wounds which are not considered by any means dangerous for people in general. This hemorrhage first appeared in the Appleton family, who brought it with them from England. None but males are bleeders, whose immediate children are not so, and whose daughters, only, have sons thus disposed. As to the precise proportion of these who may resemble their grandfathers in bleeding of this kind, past observation furnishes no data; it has been found altogether uncertain.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN IPSWICH.

In 1814, more than 120 persons, about 1-12 of the Ipswich population, were aged 70 years and upwards, of whom 25 individually exceeded 80 years.

From 1785 to 1812 inclusive, there were, in the First Parish of Ipswich, comprising about 1000 souls, 72 deaths of 80 years and over, i. e., eleven of 80, three of 81, six of 82, eight of 83, seven of 84, seven of 85, four of 86, five of 87, five of 89, five of 90,

two of 91, one of 93, one of 95, two of 96, one of 97, three of 99, one of 102.

Of the preceding 72 deaths, there were thirty-four widows, five spinsters, four whose husbands were alive, twenty-eight males, and one whose christian name is not recorded so as to denote the sex. Of 71, then, forty-three were females, and twenty-eight males, making fifteen more females than males.

On the list whence these deaths were taken, there are several instances of aged husbands and wives dying nearly together, which confirms a remark frequently made to this effect, when one of an aged couple is taken away.

It has been remarked by writers on longevity, that more women than men become old, but that fewer of the former become very old. This remark does not hold in reference to the seventy-two deaths previously mentioned, so far as their ages go. It is, however, probably correct, when it refers to ages of 110 and upwards.

Dr. Rush observed, that, in the course of his inquiries, he met with only one person above eighty, who had lived unmarried. But of the foregoing seventy-two, there are three exceeding eighty, one of them eighty-five, another eighty-seven, and a third ninety.

The proportion of inhabitants dying annually in Ipswich and its offset settlements, is as about 1 to 50. This is considered as denoting a very favourable state of health.

### DAVID MERRITT.

For nearly seventeen years beyond the allotted term of life, this worthy and much respected citizen was seen in our streets, and found at his office, in vigorous transaction of his serviceable business. His life was various and eventful before he came among us, abounding in incidents, some of which would

be truly touching in narration. We can here give but a very brief outline of his experience.

Mr. Merritt was born in Ticehurst, a parish in Sussex County, England, 20th April, 1775, and died at Salem, Mass., on Monday, 28th July, 1862. His father, David Merritt, was born in 1745, in the Parish of Hawkhurst, County of Kent, England, settled at Ticehurst, and followed the trade of shoemaking, and died on the 18th of April, 1795. His mother, Elizabeth Badcock, was born in 1755, at Wilmington, a parish in Sussex County, England, and was, with three of her children and two of her grandchildren, lost at sea in the ship *Jupiter*, on the 6th of April, 1805, in a passage from London to New York, emigrating to this country. He was a member of a large family,\* whose livelihood was obtained by con-

\* David Merritt and Elizabeth Badcock were married at Hoe, Sussex County, England, in 1771, and had the following children :

1. Henry Merritt, born Nov. 1, 1772. Married, in Jan'y, 1805, Mary Nye, of Tunbridge Wells, Kent County, England; in March following, embarked at London in the ill-fated ship *Jupiter*, were rescued from the wreck, heretofore noted, arrived at Marblehead, and settled there; had two children, David Nye Merritt, formerly a settled clergyman at Riga, Monroe County, N. Y., now in the New York Custom House, and a daughter Mary who died young. After the death of his wife, in 1810, he married 2dly, Susanna Powers; removed to Newburyport, where, on the 20th of February, 1821, he died early in the morning, and the same day, in the evening, died Susanna his wife.

2. David Merritt, the subject of our notice, born April 20, 1775, died July 28, 1862.

3. Mary Merritt, born April 29, 1777, married, about the year 1797, John Penfold, and died early.

4. Elizabeth Merritt, born Sept. 30, 1778; died in London about the year 1816.

stant industry, severe economy, and mutual and most affectionate helpfulness. His educational advantages were limited to the little village school in his childhood, and to a term or two at a distance, when he was ten years of age. He made up, however, for the lack of the school, in an uncommon degree, by industrious self-culture. He loved books, and in his youth saved from very scanty earnings enough to purchase such works as Thompson's seasons, Young's Night Thoughts, and Paradise Lost. He took extraordinary pleasure in letter-writing. He began to correspond with friends when but fifteen years of age; and from this time onward, few persons of his position and advantages have improved the epistolary pen with keener relish to themselves, if not acceptableness to friends. We may here say, that, since his residence in this country, he has kept up a frequent and quite numerous correspondence with friends in the land of his birth. He had a similar intercourse, moreover, with many in this country. Letter-writing with him was no labor, but a delightful pastime. He also kept a journal of the incidents of his life, and the prominent events of the times.

5. Lucy Merritt, born Nov. 5, 1779, married about the year 1798, to Wm. Breach; had two children, who, together with themselves and many others, met an untimely death by the wreck of the ship Jupiter, on the 6th of April, 1805.

6. Thomas Merritt, born Feb. 4, 1781; died at the age of 18 years.

7. Jemima Merritt, born May 19, 1787; emigrated to this country with her brother David; married, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 31st Dec., 1805, Edmund Luff, a native of Northiam, Sussex, England. She now resides at Pillar Point, Jefferson County, N. Y.

8. Phebe Merritt, born June, 1790; was lost in the Jupiter, in 1805.

9. William Merritt, born Oct. 5, 1792; was also lost in the above catastrophe.

A circumstance occurred in his early manhood which introduced him to a wide circle of acquaintance, and gave a new impulse to his affections and intellect. He had been brought up in connexion with the Episcopal Church. While working at a mechanical trade\* at Tunbridge Wells, a celebrated watering place in England, he was providentially led to attend the preaching of a society of Dissenters. From that time religion assumed to him a new aspect. It became a living thing.

In addition to this, a severe sickness turned his thoughts in still deeper earnestness towards the concerns of the eternal life. He then became a member of the Dissenting communion. Soon, in connection with three other young men, he began what was then an altogether novel procedure, a course of evening conference meetings. These were held not only in the place of his abode, but in the neighboring villages. These conferences at length grew into Sunday meetings in the daytime, and preaching, at which he performed the services. Thus, for several years, at various places in two counties, he administered the Gospel in the new and living way which he had found. He asked no leave of the powers that were; he had no ordination, but travelled and spoke on the Sabbath as he was invited. During the other days of the week he was industrious at his secular employment with his hands, while his heart and intellect were preparing for the next service. His audiences were among the humblest classes,

\* Mr. Merritt served an apprenticeship, at Tunbridge Wells, county of Kent, to a House Carpenter and Joiner, and continued as a journeyman till his 26th year, when he returned to Ticehurst, and united with his brother Henry in the shoemaking business.

yet mingled among these were some liberal and intelligent persons, whose acquaintance secured aid and precious friendship to the devoted lay-preacher.

In consequence of his earnest activity in these religious associations, Mr. Merritt, in January, 1804, became acquainted with the family of Mr. William Ashby, of the town of Battle, thus named because of the great contest between William the Conqueror and King Harold of England. Mr. Ashby was the son of John Ashby, a native of Cookfield, Sussex County, and was born at Battle 3d April, 1756. He married, at Nye, 12 Nov., 1782, Anne Guy,\* followed the occupation conjointly of farming and shop-keeping; married, secondly, at Salem, on the 23d of December, 1840, Polly Mean,† the widow of Doct. Weekes; died at Salem, 15 Oct., 1848. He was the leader of the Dissenting Society in that place, and though a layman, often performed the preacher's duty. He was well read in political and ecclesiastical history. He loved all that was liberal, with a perfect enthusiasm. He admired and

longed to enjoy the institutions of the United States. On the marriage of Mr. Merritt, to his eldest daughter Anne, he advised his emigration to our country, and proposed to follow him, with all his family, as soon as his affairs could be arranged. Mr. Merritt, also an earnest lover of freedom, with his youthful wife and her only brother,\* a mere youth, and one sister† from his own family, embarked at London for the United States, in August, 1804, in the ship *Iris*, Capt. Joseph Skinner, master, and arrived at New York on the 18th of the following October. After various interesting incidents on the ocean, and in the city of New York, the four emigrants established themselves in Utica. After a residence here of three months, they removed to Sackett's Harbor, where they continued for several years. The country then, all around, was but newly settled, and the English emigrants encountered all the various hardships incident to this half wilderness condition. Here, however, Mr. Merritt at length found one peculiar solace; it became known that he had been a preacher in his na-

\* Anne Guy was the second daughter of David Guy, a respectable Ironmonger in the town of Rye, County of Sussex, England, who, by long and industrious application to his business, had acquired a considerable property; a man of integrity and uprightness, a member of the Baptist Church, and was in part the author and compiler of some religious and moral tracts published at that time, and well calculated for usefulness; also the author of an universal index to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns. Lived to a good old age, and died in the faith and hope of the Gospel. She was born at Rye, 3 Aug., 1754, died at Salem 28 Dec., 1831.

† Polly Mean was born in Northiam, England, 24th Dec., 1770; married 1st, in England, a Doct. Weekes. They had a son and a daughter, both of whom died in infancy. Married 2dly, in Salem, Mass., on the 23d Dec., 1840, William Ashby. Died in Brookline, Mass., 17th Feb., 1860.

\* William Ashby, now residing at Newburyport, Mass. He married in Boston, 6 May, 1818, Elizabeth Terry; she was born in Brighton, England, 3d Oct., 1791, and died in Newburyport, 6th April, 1844. Their children were:

Maria Anna, married James Terry White, both of whom died leaving a son and daughter;

William;

Elizabeth Terry;

Martha Terry, (deceased;)

Mark Terry;

James Terry;

Jane, (deceased;)

Annette Barfield.

He married 2dly, in December, 1844, widow Ann Gregory, daughter of Richard Ashby, of Battle, Sussex, England.

† Jemima Merritt, (see ante, note 1.)

tive country, and he was soon invited to perform religious services on the Sabbath in the new settlements of the region. In the absence of a regularly settled clergy, his services, deemed by himself very humble and imperfect, were considered by his hearers a privilege. He received no compensation for his ministrations. As he earned his livelihood by the labor of his hands, he made it a principle from the first, in England, to preach the gospel without pay. He acted on the same principle in this country. With one very trifling exception he received not the least emolument for the Sabbath-day work of many years.

In March, 1805, Mr. William Ashby, the father of Mrs. Merritt, with his family,\* a wife and four daughters, together with Mr. Merritt's mother, two brothers, and two sisters, set sail for the United States, to join the emigrants already here, as had been before arranged by the parties. The ship *Jupiter*, containing these passengers, was struck by an iceberg on the 6th of April, 1805, near the coast of Newfoundland, and sunk in half an hour. All of Mr. Merritt's own family,

with the exception of his elder brother and wife, perished. Mr. Ashby and his family, together with others of the ship's company, escaped in the boats. The loss of the ship *Jupiter*, and the various accompanying circumstances, made a very deep impression upon this part of the country at the time, and excited the keenest sympathy for the sufferers. The effect of the distressing intelligence on that portion of the families now settled at Sackett's Harbor, may be imagined. Ever since their arrival in this country, they had been living in the happy anticipation of the coming of beloved relatives, who, together with themselves, were to form a sort of community, in mutual enjoyment of the best privileges of the New World. The disastrous shipwreck utterly blasted these expectations, and eventually changed the destiny of the two families.

Without detailing many interesting particulars, it may be stated that Mr. Merritt, together with his only brother, who escaped from the shipwreck, and a brother-in-law who first came over with him, engaged in trade in Marblehead, where the shipwrecked sufferers first landed, and received heartfelt sympathy and assistance. Here they continued for several years, having a branch of their business at Newburyport, which was superintended by the brothers. At length Mr. Merritt established his main business and residence in Salem, October, 1823.

While at Marblehead, as a matter of economy, the firm transported their goods from Boston in their own private conveyances. The neighboring traders at length asked the convenience of their carriages for their own goods. In this way Mr. Merritt, unexpectedly to himself, commenced a new line of business for the public, on settlement in Sa-

\* The children of William and Anne Ashby, born at Battle, Sussex :

1. Anne Ashby, born 26 March, 1784, (Mrs. David Merritt,) now living in Salem.

2. Sarah Ashby, born 14 April, 1785, married in 1804, Henry Metcalf, a native of Robenden, county of Kent, England; lives at Hounsfeld, N. Y.

3. Mary Ashby, born 12 June, 1786; married Joseph Tracey French, of Jefferson County, N. Y. Died at Salem 7 Sept., 1839.

4. William Ashby, born 30 Dec., 1787; resides at Newburyport, Mass.

5. Elizabeth Ashby, born 1 March, 1789; married Joshua Putnam; resides at Brookline.

6. Jane Ashby, born 16 Aug., 1791; died at Marblehead, unmarried.



lem; the same was continued in connection with his own mercantile intercourse with Boston. At length, in consequence of severe sickness and other unforeseen circumstances, a failure ensued. Some new course was to be determined on. Mr. Merritt, by the aid of a few earnest friends, especially that of his beloved pastor, the late Rev. Henry Colman, now commenced, as a special avocation, the express and transportation business, which he and his sons, as partners and assistants, have so usefully to the public continued to the present time. It ought to be mentioned, in justice to our departed friend, that he at length discharged, dollar for dollar, his previous liabilities, with but one or two exceptions, considered perfectly honorable. Integrity and honor were the principles with which he set out, and he held fast to them to the end.

It may be added that our venerable friend was a sincere advocate of the great reforms of the day. Slavery and all its concomitants were his utmost aversion. He gave up a beloved son\* to the present demand of the coun-

\* Henry Merritt was born at Marblehead, June 4, 1819. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Hood. She and three children survive,—the oldest son having recently entered the military academy at West Point. He always took a great interest in military affairs. He enlisted in the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry March 14, 1836, and served in that company as Private and First Sergeant, until his promotion to the staff of Gen. Andrews, at that time Col. of the 6th Light Infantry Regiment. He was Adjutant of this Regiment many years, and since 1851 has been Brigade Major and Inspector of the 4th Brigade, under Gen. Andrews. Lieut. Col. Merritt received the commission which he held at the time of his death, upon the organization of the 23d Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in the autumn of 1861, and he fell at the battle of Newbern, N. C., 14th March, 1862, bravely discharging his duty. Col. Kurtz, in his official report to Gov. Andrew, says,

try with the utmost cheerfulness; and he bore the tidings of his death on the field of battle with heroic fortitude. Surrounded by a family of loving sons and daughters, and their several families, his last long sickness had the most tender alleviations. He has now departed in a good old age, and his works follow him. Blessed are they that die in the Lord.

It is a singular coincidence that the day of Mr. Merritt's funeral commemorated the 58th anniversary of his marriage, which took place July 30th, 1804.



#### ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 175.

*Sam'l Gardner, 8 mo., 1689.*

Will of Samue Gardner of Salem dated 2d Oct. 1689. mentions sons Jonathan and Abel daughter Hannah Gardner Margaret the daughter of Deliverance Parkman and

"His loss is a severe one to the Regiment and to the service, as well as to myself. He was a gallant officer and a firm friend, and the kindest hearted comrade I ever had, and I am sensibly affected by the casualty."

In early life he served an apprenticeship to the watchmaker's trade, with Jesse Smith, of Salem, and followed this occupation for the period of several years after having arrived at his majority. He afterwards became interested in the Express and Transportation business, in connection with his father and brothers, and continued in this employment until he enlisted in the service of his country, at the call of the Government. As a citizen he was highly esteemed, and enjoyed the friendship of a wide circle of acquaintances, and the general confidence of the whole community.

my daughter Margaret, two grandchildren Joseph and Mary Henfield both under 15 years. "in case my daughter Mary be Returned into the country," sister Elizabeth Gærdner cousin Priscilla Arthur, appoints his two sons Jonathan and Abel ex'ors. appoints his Loving kinsman Samuel Gardner ex'or in trust. witnesses Bartho Gedney Joshua Rea sr and Thomas Beadle, probate Salem 4th 8 mo 1689.

*Ann Crofts 9 mo 1689.*

Will of Ann Croft of Lynn dated 25 June 1675. by consent of her husband William Crofts. mentions her sons Thomas Ivorye Theophilus Baylye and his wife and John Burrill her father South, her former husband Ivorye daughter Sarah Chadwell, Sarah Farrington alias Sarah Potter,

appoints her son Theop Bailey and Thomas Ivorye ex'ors and Andrew Mansfield and Francis Burrill overseers probate 26 9 mo 1689.

*Stephen Flanders 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of estate of Stephen Flanders of Salisbury taken 29th 3 mo 1689 by Joseph Dow Onesiphorus Page and Jarvis Ring amounting to £220 13s 6d returned 26 9 mo 1689 by Abigail Flanders widow who is appointed admx.

*Alexander Cole 9 mo. 1689.*

"Inventory of the Estate of Alex'r Cole deceased taken this 26th Novr 1689 being after his wife's decease some charges being laid out on the house and grounds" by John Higginson and Joseph Bridgham amounting to £277 15s 0 1-2d returned by Mr. John Borland 29th 9 mo 1689 exor in trust.

*Judith Cook 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of estate of Judith Cook the relick of Henry Cooke taken Nov. 23 1689

by Corp Isaac Cook amounting to £19 18s 6d.

An acctt of Debts due to Isach Cook out of this estate since the midle of June 1687 vntil this time 1690 in maintainance of the said Judith Cook deceased for her board with mee." amounting to £19 16s 1d returned by Isaac Cook who is appointed admx 25 9 mo 1689.

*Henry Stacey 9 mo 1689.*

Will of Henry Stacey of Marblehead, dated, 23 April 1689 mentions second wife Jane and daughter Martha both in a helpless condition, also other children, who have been well provided for, both of the first and second wife, appoints wife Jane sole ex'or witnesses Samuel Cheever, Archibald Ferguson and Samuel Reed. probate, 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov. 26 1689 by John Merritt and Samul Reed amounting to £58 5s 8d returned by Jane widow of Henry Stacey who is appointed admx. 26th 9 mo 1689.

*Wm. Furnace, 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of estate of William Furnace of Marblehead taken Novr 22 1689, by Erasmus James and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £85 8s. returned by Christian widow of said William November 26, 1689.

children left by the deceased.

Sarah aged 7 1-2 years Mary aged 5 years. William aged 3 years David aged 5 1-2 months.

*Robt Stone Jr. 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of estate of Robert Stone jr of Salem taken 11th 10 mo 1688. by Samuel Gardner Junr and Benjn Gerrish amounting to £88 3s 10d. returned by Hannah the widow and she is appointed adm'x, who with her father Jonathan Eager give security. 26th



9 mo 1689 debts due from the estate to Mr. Robt Stone Senr £13 10s.

Petition of Sarah Stone widow sheweth that her son Robert Stone about two years past died intestate and this last spring his wife also died leaving only one child called Robert Stone who is left unprovided for but the petr conceives the right of administration belongeth to her, admn granted to her.

*Wm. Poe, 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of estate of William Poe taken 28 Nov 1689 by Nathani Norden and Benjam Gale amounting to £9 2s returned by Elizabeth the widow 26 9 mo 1689.

*Wm. Croft 9 mo 1689.*

Will of William Crofts of Lynn dated 5th March. 1688-9. mentions wife, his son Thomas Ivory daughter Sarah Chadwell, his wife's former husband. his cousins the eldest child of Peter Frathingham and of Nathaniel Frattingham and of Samuel Frattingham and of William Frattingham sometimes of Charlestown. Jonathan Thomson of Oburn son of James Thomson, and Hannah dau of Wm. Frattingham daughter Ruth Bailey, Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the church in Lynn, his wife's two daughters Lois Burrill and Sarah Chadwell appoints his son in law John Burrill senr to be ex'or.

witnesses John Bread Allen Bread tersus. Thomas Chadwell probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 11th March 1688-9 by Benjn Redknap and Saml Tarbox amounting to £126 10s returned by John Burrill senr exor. 26th 9 mo 1689.

*Eliz. Woodbury 9 mo. 1689.*

Will of Elizabeth Woodbury widow of Humphrey Woodbury sr. deceased of Beverly dated 1st May 1689. mentions her two grandchildren Peter the son of John Woodbury and Peter the son of William Wood-

bury ten shillings apiece because they bear the name of my son Peter who was killed in the war, with Capt. Lawthrop by the Indians. two daughters Susanna Tinee and Christian Trask 20 shillings apiece to be laid out in two gold rings and kept by them in remembrance of her. they to have the remainder of all her estate and to supply the necessities of her daughter Elizabeth Walker as they see meet. appoints her two daughters Susanna and Christian to be extxes. and her friends Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker overseers.

witnesses William Woodbury Samuel Hardie and Hannah Baker. on the 8th of August 1689. she joyns her son William Woodbury with her two daughters as ex'ors. witnesses Richard Woodbury and Samuel Hardie. probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 28th August 1689. by John Rayment Senr and Andrew Elliott. amounting to £64 2s. returned by the exors 26th 9 mo 1689.

List of debts due to the estate above. amounting to £12 8s 6d.

List of debts due from the estate above amounting to £22 13s 4d.

*Samuel Williams. 9 mo 1689.*

Will of Samuel Williams of Salem dated 23 May 1689. mentions his wife Mary children under age appoints his wife extx and his friends Lt. John Pickering and Mr. Benj Gerrish overseers.

witnesses John Higginson Junr. Samuel Robinson and Thomas Beadle Junr. probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken by John Pickering and Richard Prytherck. amounting to £314 4s 6d. returned by Mary Williams extx 26th 9 mo 1689.

*Francis Collins. 9 mo 1689.*

Inventory of the estate of Francis Collins of Salem taken 28th November 1689 by Francis Neale sr and Samuel Pike, amounting to £154 returned November 26 1689. by Hannah Collins extx.

*George Abbott 1689-90.*

Agreement of heirs of George Abbott of Andover tailor who deceased the 22d of March 1688-9 and left no written will. and about that time the government of the Country being in an unsettled posture the heirs being his wife and children (except such as were under age) thought it their best way to take an inventory of his estate, and to agree upon the dividing of it. as follows.

The widow hath accepted of about £25 in full of her share, reserving an interest in one end of the house, if she see cause to make use thereof at any time during her life.

George Abbot eldest son has accepted of 16 acres of upland on which he had built a house during his father's life and was given to him by his father although there was no legal conveyance. And a parcel of meadow commonly called Woodchuck meadow, with some part of the stock now in his hands of about £5 value and about £6 of the household stuffe, which he is now possessed of, also half of the meadow on the farther side of Woodchuck meadow valued at £5.

John Abbot second son. to have the homestead with the orchard and house except what is reserved for his mother during her life, a parcel of meadow upon Shawshin river lying on the west of Mr. Bradstreet his meadow the other half of that meadow on the back side of Woodchuck meadow. 2 acres of land in the new fields, and 3-4 of an acre of land in Cochiekawick field, £14 of the stock and £3 13s of the moveables.

Nehemiah Abbot third son to have the last division of upland being 80 acres, all the meadow remaining undisposed, £6 2s of the stock and of household stuff £1 4s.

And also the said John and Nehemiah to pay to the daughter Sarah and Mary 20s apiece it being sufficient to make up what they have received already equal with the rest of the daughters. to Hannah £18 in good merchantable pay on demand, to Lydia £18 when she comes of age, she having chosen her brother Nehemiah to be her guardian.

And to the two youngest children Samuel and Mehitabel, such portions as the Court shall appoint.

Signed 20th January 1689-90 intreating the Court to accept thereof and cause record to be made of the same.

Also said John and Nehemiah to receive and pay all debts due to or from the said estate.

Henry Ingalls having married the widow of the said George Abbot deceased before the writing of this agreement have consented thereto and signed with them.

John Falkner and Stephen Barker having married Sarah and Mary Abbot daughters of said George have consented to this agreement and signed thereto with our wives and the rest.

signed Henry Ingalls, Sarah Ingalls, George Abbot, John Falkner, John Abbot, Steuen Barker, Nehemiah Abbot, Sarah falkner, Mary Barker her | marke, Hannah Abbot Lydia Abbot, witnesses Dudley Bradstreet and John Ingalls.

Acknowledged before Nath'l Saltonstall assistant Haverhill Mar 27 1689-90.

Agreement of John and Nehemiah Abbot to pay to their youngest brother Samuel £70 when he comes of age 21 years and £18 to

their youngest sister Mehitable when she comes of age, 18 years according to the advice of Court.

*Stephen Daniels 1 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Stephen Daniel taken May 1687. by Samuel Gardner and Robert Kitchen amounting to £319 8s 11d debts due to the estate £5 17s debts due from the estate £65 11s 6d.

Agreement dated March 25. 1690 for the settlement of the estate of Stephen Daniel, the estate amounts as by inventory to £259 14s. of which Susannah Daniel alias Gardner widow and relict of said Daniel to have fifty nine pounds fourteen shillings and she to bring up her youngest child Susannah Daniel being about 3 years old and the remainder of the estate which is about £200 to be divided into four parts, of which Stephen Daniel son of said Daniel deceased to have two parts and Mary and Susannah Daniel daughters of said Daniel to have the other two parts equally divided between them, and in case Susannah daughter of said Daniel should die before she reaches the age of 18 years her mother to have her part. presented to Court 25 1 mo 1690. and confirmed.

*Rich'd Croade 2 mo 1690.*

Will of Richard Croade of Salem dated 7th April 1686. mentions sons, Richard, William, John, under age, grandson Edmond Bridges, granddaughters Judith Neal and Lydia Neal, daughters Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth Bridges and Judith Neal. appoints his wife Frances and his son in law Joseph Neal exors. sworn to by Richard Croade April 8, 1686 before John Hathorne assistant.

Inventory of above estate taken 19th June 1690 by Lieut. John Pickering and George

Locher amounting to £225 19s 4d. returned 24th June 1690 by Frances Croade etx'x.

*William Quarles 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of William Quarles of Ipswich taken 14th March 1689-90. by Samuel Ward and Richard Walker, amounting to £683 14s. returned by Mathew widow and relict of the deceased June 24, 1690 and she is appointed admx.

*John Combe 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of John Combes of Salem Village Taylor taken 21st of June 1690. by Samuel Sibley and John Tarbell, amounting to £47 13s. list of debts due to the estate £2 5s list of debt due from the estate £10 18s 4d returned by Henry Combes father of the deceased 24. June 1690 and he is appointed admx.

*Daniel Poor 4 mo 1690.*

Will of Daniel Poor senr of Andover dated 7th June 1689. mentions wife Mary daughters Ruth, Lucy, Martha married eldest son Daniel son John daughters Mary Sarah Hannah Deborah Elizabeth and Priscilla. brother in law John Farnum appoints his two sons Daniel and John exors.

witnesses, Dudley Bradstreet Thomas Barnard and Christopher Osgood probate 24th June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken 23 7 mo 1689 by Dudley Bradstreet Joshua Woodman John Farnam amounting to £756 14s 8d returned by Daniel and John Poor ex'ors June 24, 1690.

Dan'l Poor Senr died 8th of June 1689.

*Edward Richards 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Edward Richards of Lynn who deceased January 1689-90 taken Feb 21. 1689-90 by William Bassett sr. and Samuel Johnson amounting to £180 1s re-

turned June 24 1690 by Ann relict of said Edward who is appointed admx.

Letter dated "ffrom Lin in New England this 12th of June 1688." superscribed "These ffor my loveing sonn William Richards Liveing att philadelphia in pensylvanah or elsewhere present." written by Edward Richards and Ann his wife, parents of the said William, for themselves their son Daniel and daughters Mary and Abigail and many of their friends, desiring him to perfect his business and return to Lynn and never leave it me, and for his encouragement his father has agreed to give him half his place only reserving for himself and wife a living in the house. his parents desire him to come as they are getting old and cannot live comfortably without him.

14th February 1689. The deposition of Daniel Johnson aged 39 years.

14th February 1689. Joseph Fiske aged 39 years both sworn to the 24th March 1689-90.

Jacob Knight of Marblehead Bricklayer aged 45 years.

Joseph Collins senr of Lynn aged 47 years and Robert Ingalls aged about 63 years all sworn 1690.

*Joseph Gray 4 mo 1690.*

Will of Joseph Gray of Salem gunsmith, dated 17th May 1690. appoints his wife Deborah ext'x daughter Margarie son Benjamin, witnesses Francis Neal sen. and Robert Gray probate 24 June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken by Sam powlten and John Rogers amounting to £98 6s returned June 24 1690 by Deborah, admx.

*Oliver Luckeis 4 mo 1690.*

Will of Oliver Luckies of Marblehead dated 27 April 1689 mentions mother Susanna Rasley and sister Jane Rasley in Old

England, wife Jemima and only child Oliver Luckeis under age appoints Benjn Gale James ffabvans and Timothy Cummings overseers and his wife ext'x.

witnesses Saml Cheever Philip Brimblecomb. Mary Tucker and Margaret Ellis. probate June 24 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov 23 1689 by Edward Holman sen. and archibald Ferguson amounting to £119 10s 9d returned by Jemima relict and extx. June 24, 1690.

*Humphrey Devereux 4 mo 1690.*

Will of Humphrey Devereux of Marblehead dated 31st January 1689-90 mentions wife Elizabeth, children Elizabeth John Ann Humphrey and Ralph, appts his wife ex'tx witnesses John Woods John Devereux Joseph Devereux. probate 24 June 1690. he died 31 January 1689-90.

Inventory of above estate taken by John Blaney sr and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £53 17s 4d returned by Elizabeth widow and extx. 24 June 1690.

*Wm. Dixey 4 mo 1690.*

Will of William Dixie of Beverly yeoman aged. dated 21st February 1684. mentions five daughters Mary Woodbury Hannah Judkin Abigail Stone Elizabeth Morgan and Sarah Gale, two grandchildren Elizabeth and Sarah Dixie son in law Saml Morgan grandchildren Jonathan Stone, Dixie Woodbury, Ana Stone, Ana Gale and Ana Morgan, sons in law Edmund Gale and Jonathan Stone and appoints them exors and Sergt John Hill and Lieut. Jno Dodge overseers. witnesses Saml Hardie and John Williams. On the 29 April 1685. He further orders that all deeds which he may have given are to be binding whether acknowledged or not.

On the 1st Aug 1688, he confirms his

will save this that he appoints his son John Stone sole exor. probate 24 June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken June 2, 1690 by John Dodge sr and Zachariah Herriek amounting to £113 16s charge of John Stone against estate for "6 years & 1-2 or therabouts tendance diett tendance of watchers charges and other necessary Cost about him" £82 6s returned by John Stone of Beverly sole ex'or 24th June 1690.

(To be Continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Concluded from Vol. 4, page 192.

1736.

BURIALS.

Aug. Jacob Brown iun. wife.  
 July. Joseph Whipple child.  
 Aug. John Dane Matha.  
 Sept. Andrew Woodbury child.  
 " Isaac Woodbury child.  
 Oct. David Roberts Thomas.  
 " Samuel Lummux Mary.  
 " Nath'l Chapman Robert.  
 " Joseph Whipple Esther.  
 " Jeremiah Low son.  
 Nov. Dorothy Ayrs child.  
 " Mark Perkins Ebenezer.  
 Dec. Anthony Dick.  
 " John Frost Ingin?  
 " Barnaby Dodge 4 children.  
 " Benj. Gibbart Child.  
 " Jacob Brown iun. Jacob.  
 Jan. Thomas Dodge child.  
 " Mr. Wigglesworth Pheby.  
 " Jacob Brown iun. Child.  
 " Nath'l Dane Frances.  
 " John Perkins son.  
 Feb. Solomon Smith son.  
 " John Davison wife.

Feb. Solomon Smith child.  
 " John Davison Child.  
 " Solomon Smith child.  
 " Nichlas woodbury child.  
 " Solomon Smith child.  
 Meh. Nat. Dane Esther.  
 " Samuel Poland child.  
 " Isaac Giddings.

1737.

May. Jacob Thomson son.  
 June. Deacon Whipple's wife.  
 " Thomas Senter wife.  
 " Nathan Chapman child.  
 July. Nathan Fairfield.  
 " James Bishop child.  
 Aug. John Jones child.  
 " Joseph Day son.  
 Sept. George Frisel wife.  
 Oct. Thomas Clarke child.  
 " James Frost.  
 " Jemima whipple.  
 " Samuel Poland iun. son.  
 Nov. Hannah Ricks.  
 " Samuel Poland child.  
 " Nathaniel Poland dafter.  
 " Eli Grant child.  
 " Samuel Poland child.  
 " Capton Matthew Whipple.  
 Dec. Oliver appleton dafter.  
 " Widow Bolles.  
 " Tabitha haggins dafter.  
 Jan. Matthew Whipple.

1738.

Apr. Mr. Hubard Nathaniel.  
 May. Lieut. John Whipple Mathew.  
 " John Cartan.  
 Aug. Samuel Lummux iun.  
 Oct. Joseph Gilbert wife.  
 Jan. Benj. Stone's wife  
 " John Whipple 3.  
 " John Low child.

## SUBSCRIPTION TO SCHOOL HOUSE IN IPSWICH.

In the year 1730 an account of the subscribers that built the school-house in the Hamlet present :

Maior Mathew Whipple	2.0.0
Maior Symons Epes	2.0.0
Sar't Thomas Brown	2.0.0
Clark Samuel Brown	1.10.0
Mr. John Dane	1.10.0
Mr. Nathaniel Emerson	0.15.0
Mr. Matthew Whipple iun.	1.10.0
James Moulton	0.10.0
Left. John Whipple iun.	1.15.0
Deacon Mathew Whipple	1.10.0
John Whipple	2.05.0
Nathaniel Dane	1.00.0
John Low	1.00.0
Daniel Dane	1.05.0
Samuel Tilton	1.00.0
John Pach	1.10.0
Joseph Gilbard	1.00.0
Capt. John Knolton	0.10.0

Pade to Mr. Samuel Brown twenty-four pounds ten shillings by me John Whipple.

## BOOK NOTICE.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND; comprising not only religious, but also moral, and other relations. By Joseph B. Felt. Vol. II. Boston: Published by the Congregational Library Association, and by the Congregational Board of Publication, 1862.

The first volume of this work appeared in the year 1855, and covered a period extending from the time of the earliest discovery of America to the year 1648. The present volume begins with the year 1648, and ends with the year 1678.

As to the value of this work as a rich historical repository, too much can scarcely be

said in its favor. Without attempting to nicely cement his materials, with a view to produce any special effect, Dr. Felt has, in in these volumes, accurately and methodically arranged, in the form of annals, a vast fund of rare, valuable and curious facts and data bearing upon and illustrating the early history of New England, especially in relation to ecclesiastical affairs. No historiographer of New England has applied himself to the study of original sources of information respecting her history, with more zeal and industry than has Dr. Felt; and few have written with equal thoroughness and fidelity to truth.

This work would seem to be a full compilation of the results of his researches, — extending through a long series of years, — among the most valuable sources of history: original records and contemporary literature. Each volume is provided with full and accurate indexes to the names of persons and places, and also to subjects; and the whole will prove to be an indispensable *vade mecum* to every student of New England's history, who would avoid the toil, delay and vexation of original research on the one hand, and the danger of being biassed by the unjust inferences of partizan writers, on the other.

It is to be hoped that the author will continue his work with the same care and completeness through the remaining years of the colonial period, at least; and we also venture to express the hope that he will arrange a full table of authorities, including not only the public records, but also a catalogue of the books and MSS. consulted by him, with the dates of publication and the libraries or publications in which they may be found.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV.

December, 1862.

No. 6.

### JOURNAL OF CAPT. SAMUEL PAGE, IN THE CAMPAIGN OF 1779, WITH NOTES.\*

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Feb. 18, 1779.

Sergeant Poor, of Capt. Turner's company, tried by a court-martial, of which Capt. Turner was President, for absenting himself from quarters without leave, and imposing a

\*This Journal, the first page of which is missing, will, I think, be found interesting, as it gives us a particular account of camp duties, rules, orders and regulations, observed in the army of the Revolution.

Samuel Page, son of Col. Jeremiah and Sarah (Andrews) Page was born in Danvers, Aug. 1 1753. He enlisted in the cause of his country, at the breaking out of the revolutionary war, and was engaged in the battles of Lexington, Monmouth and Stony Point. He was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware, and in the severe winter of 1777, shared in the suffering of the American army at Valley Forge. He served in the campaign of 1779, and, with his company, was in the advance when the gallant Wayne stormed Stony Point. We have heard him relate some of the incidents of the battle, particularly the unwillingness of the soldiers to conform to the order to

gross falsehood on the commanding officer. He was found guilty of both charges, and sentenced to be reduced to the ranks. The

remove their flints from their muskets, and trust alone to their bayonets. They were commanded to observe the strictest silence, and told, should any attempt to fire, he would be immediately put to death by the officer nearest to him. Capt. Page was frequently heard to say, that the officers were fully aware of the hazard that attended this enterprise of the intrepid Gen. Wayne, and that the men evinced by their determined but pallid countenances, the difficult and dangerous duties they were ordered to perform, deprived, as they were, of the use of their ammunition. After the close of the war, Capt. Page successfully engaged in commercial pursuits. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens, filling many public offices, his private character being distinguished for integrity and moral worth.

He married Rebecca, daughter of William Putnam, of Sterling, Mass., and died at Danvers, in September, 1814.

Muster Roll of Capt. Samuel Page's Company, in the Battalion of Massachusetts Forces commanded by Col. Benjamin Tupper, for February, 1779:

Officers: Capt. Samuel Page,  
" Lieut. Samuel Goodridge,  
" Lieut. John Foster,  
" Ensign, James Buxton.



commanding officer totally disapproved of the sentence, which seems to rank violation of trust, and disobedience of orders among the lesser crimes, and has the tendency to countenance rather than to discourage misconduct. Serg't Poor was accordingly ordered to be released from his confinement, and return to his duty, as Sergeant, in his company, for further trial.

*Sergeants:* Samuel Whipple,  
 " Ames Smith,  
 " Joseph Raymond,  
 " Samuel Bond.

*Corporals:* Samuel Giles,  
 " Stephen Vahue,  
 " Joseph Poland,  
 " " "

*Drummer,* Benjamin Raymond.

*Fifer,* " "

*Privates:* Thomas Burns, William Bright, John Bond, Scipio Bartlett, William Boyard, Silas Canady, Robert Edwards, John Fairfield, Benjamin Fowls, James Huily, Scipio Herrick, Primas Jacobs, Samuel Knights, Jonas Laskey, Nathaniel Mackintire, Calvin Newhall, George Nelson, Thomas Pelham, Nehemiah Parsons, Titus Proctor, Seth Richardson, John Snow, Thomas Stevens, James Turner, Asa Whittemore, Jeremiah Andrews, Benjamin Bisbee, Primas Green, William Knights, John Oakman, William Priest, Scipio Porter, Ephraim Payson, Lemuel Smith, Prince Woodbury, Elijah Smith, Seth Winslow, Eli Blackman, Samuel Holmes, Benjamin Ingraham, Elkinah Jordan, John Coney, Solomon Gilbert.

WEST POINT, March 3d, 1779.

Then mustered Capt. Samuel Page's company as specified in the above Roll.

H. SEWALL, D. C. M.

We do swear that the within Muster Roll is a true state of the company, without fraud to the United States or any individual, according to the best of our knowledge.

SAM'L PAGE, CAPT.

JOHN FOSTER, LIEUT.

Sworn Before me this 3 day of March 1779.

JNO. PATERSON, B. Ge.

—— Paine, of Capt Benson's company, was tried by a Court Martial, of which Capt. Benson was President, for being absent from his quarters without leave. He was found guilty, and sentenced to receive twenty-five lashes on his naked back. Van Tassal and Fisher, of the Militia, annexed to said company, were tried by the same court, for plundering a dwelling-house, and found guilty. Tassal was sentenced to receive fifty, and Fisher twenty-five lashes. The commanding officer approved of the sentence, and ordered them to be inflicted immediately. The plunderers were whipped at the plundered dwelling-houses, and required to ask pardon of the injured party, or be kept in confinement until they make satisfaction.

Feb. 22.

Impressed horses, that receive damage through carelessness or wantonness, will be paid for by the officers who have them in keeping. The commanding officer will make exact charges of the delivery of flints and cartridges, and the Captains will be made answerable for the waste of either, in their respective quarters. All loaded arms are to be discharged tomorrow and next day, at the time and in the manner heretofore directed. Paper, shoes, or ammunition, will not be delivered after the 25th of this month.

28th. The men must be made acquainted with such orders as relate to them, otherwise the intention of orders is, in a great measure, frustrated. As there is now a large supply of ammunition, the men are to be furnished as heretofore directed, with cartridges and flints. If there is any deficiency, it must be reported, and reasons given to Major Hull, commanding these Posts during the absence of Lieut. Col. Burr.

March 4.

At a court martial, whereof Capt. Whallis was President, Corporal Tupper, of Capt. Barnes' detachment, was tried for breach of orders, in suffering his guard to strip off their accoutrements and clothes; and for inattention and negligence. He was found guilty, and sentenced to be reduced to a private sentinel. All punishments ought to be adequate to the crimes for which they are inflicted. Disobedience of orders in the particulars above mentioned, is attended with such dangerous consequences as to rank it among the first military crimes, and should be punished in the most exemplary manner. Corporal Tupper will, in the future, do duty as a private sentinel. No sentinel, on guard, will present his arms to the commanding officer of the day, after dusk in the evening, or before daylight in the morning. After so frequent a repetition of orders, with respect to vigilance, and the strictest attention to duty, the commanding officer is sorry to find some instances of the most dangerous neglect and inattention. And while he is willing to extend pardon for all past offences, he assures both officers and men, that, should they happen again, the consequences are so dangerous, that the persons found guilty will be punished to the extent of military law.

March 8. Tomorrow morning, at 10 o'clock, will be given in a return of the cartridges that are deficient to complete the men, agreeable to former orders, at which time they will be delivered. The unnecessary waste of ammunition makes it necessary for the commanding officer to account for all ammunition received, which account will be brought against the Captains. An officer or Sergeant, capable of writing orders, will be sent from each company every other day. The neglect of sending the Orderly Books,

morning reports, &c., makes it necessary for the commanding officer to remind the officers of the order of the 15th of February, which in future must be strictly complied with.

March 9. A return of each company is to be made tomorrow, specifying separately the militia and continental troops, and the officers and men of different brigades, waiters attached to the several commanders, the deficient bayonets, and the regiments and companies who need them, the number of cartridges and flints per man, allowing the militia twelve, the bags and axes with each party. Men on guard or present, will be returned present. The officers are enjoined to make the returns with perfect exactness, and will be delivered by two o'clock.

March 10. The commanding officer of each company will take the earliest opportunity to make the militia attached to his corps acquainted with the orders which were given January 12th, 1779, for this Post, which are as follows:

The order respecting soldiers being absent from their quarters, must be read frequently, and rigidly enforced. When an officer has occasion to go more than a mile from his quarters, he will apply to the commanding officer for permission.

At a court-martial, whereof Capt. Brewer was President, Sergeant Tibbs and Nason were tried for disobedience of orders, mutinous behaviour, and for plundering and abusing the inhabitants. The prisoners were found guilty of the charges exhibited against them, and sentenced to the ranks, and receive eighty lashes each. At the same court was tried Eliphalet Griffen, Thomas Downs, and John Nichols, for the same crimes, found guilty of the charges, and sentenced to receive eighty lashes each. The commanding

officer approved the above sentences, and ordered them to take place tomorrow at 2 o'clock, if the weather is fair, if not, the first fair day, at Young's.

March 15th, 1779.

At a court martial, of which Capt. Burnham was President, Cornelius Scott, of Capt. Burnham's detachment, was tried for desertion, but was found not guilty, and acquitted by the court. The commanding officer approved of the sentence, and ordered the prisoner released from his confinement. At the same court was tried Wentworth Mills, of Capt. Benson's detachment, for absenting himself from his quarters without leave, and staying all night. The prisoner was found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, with a cat of nine tails. The commanding officer approved the sentence, and ordered it to take place at roll call, at the head of Capt. Benson's detachment. The companies will be reviewed tomorrow, if the weather is fair, on their respective posts; each company will be formed into four respective divisions, agreeable to a plan delivered with these orders, whenever the company parade. Capt. Brown's company will be reviewed at 10 o'clock, Capt. Burnham's at 11 o'clock, Capt. Brewer's at 12 o'clock, and Capt. Benson's at 1 o'clock. The loaded arms will be discharged this evening, one hour before sunset, by platoons under the direction of a commanding officer, after which they must be cleaned, and put in the most perfect order.

Capt. Burnham and the officers of his company, will take the earliest opportunity to make their new detachment acquainted with all the orders of this Post, and with every part of their duty.

March 18th, 1779. A return of deficient

cartridges and flints, absolutely necessary to complete the compliment of each man, will be made tomorrow morning, at 9 o'clock. Gen. McDougall's orders that the troops parade one hour before day, except in stormy weather, must be strictly attended to, and the commanding officer of each company, will, in the first instance, be answerable in case of neglect, agreeable to former orders. All papers will be taken from persons to whom they are given by the advanced guards, and will be delivered to the officer of the day.

March 22d 1779.

Papers, in future, will be delivered regularly every Monday, to the commanding officer of each company. Returns will be made tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock, of the shoes wanted in future, and no application will be received for shoes except on Mondays, which must then be done by a regular return. No soldier will make application to the commanding officer, without first applying to his Capt., and bringing a line from him, specifying the business. If any of the shoes want soleing, the Capt. can have leather by a return. In future, every monday, a report will be made, strictly agreeable to the form delivered with these orders. Tomorrow morning a report will be made agreeable to form. The thursday reports will be made in the usual way.

March 25. At 2 o'clock this day, all the men on picket will discharge their arms regularly, by platoons, at a mark. Those on picket will discharge at 9 o'clock tomorrow morning, and after they are discharged, the officer will see that they are cleaned in the best manner, and, at roll call in the evening, the commanding officer of each company will examine them closely, after which the piece will be loaded. The commanding officer is

really astonished and mortified that attention is not paid to the orders. Some of the companies are suffered to strip off almost all their clothes, and sleep till 4 o'clock in the morning, with their accoutrements in such a situation that it takes them a long time to find them. Others are not called upon by their officers till after daylight, which is an open violation of trust. Such frequent disobedience of Gen. McDougall's orders, casts the highest reflections upon the officers who command those men, and, if suffered, will be attended with the most fatal consequences. The commanding officer once more repeats the orders which have so often been disregarded, that the troops are to parade one hour before daylight. The rum returns in future, are to be made by counting the men on the parade at the time mentioned, and no men are to be included in the return but those present, except those on picket. The officers of each company will make a return tomorrow of the officers and men who have drawn shoes.

March 29, 1779.

A return is to be made of the deficient cartridges tomorrow morning, when they will be delivered. Returns to be made of the names of all the militia men, specifying the Regiment they came from, with the casualties which have attended them since they joined the detachment, to be given in tomorrow morning. When any person comes to the advanced guard from below, without a pass from the commanding officer, they are not to be suffered to pass on any pretense, but their names and business is to be sent to the commanding officer, and there must ever be a communication from the advanced sentinel to the guard to which they belong. Whenever a sentinel discovers more than one person at

a distance, he will instantly give notice to the sergeant of the guard, at which notice the guard will be instantly turned out; when they advance within forty yards of the sentinel, he will hail and order one to dismount, if they are on horseback, and advance to him. As soon as the guard is turned out, a corporal and two men will be sent to discover who they are, and will bring them prisoners to the guard, and there is no occasion of disarming them. The officer who has his guard soonest paraded on such an occasion, acquires the greatest honour, as he will be in no danger of being surprised. No longer time will be allowed, in parading a guard, than would be sufficient for horsemen to advance at full speed to the guard, after being discovered by the sentinels. The utmost silence must be observed in parading guards in the night.

A horse, in the care of Ensign Smith, will be sold at public vendue tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock, at M. Allairs.

April 5, 1779. A return will be made tomorrow morning of all impressed and public horses now on service at the lines. The following number of horses will be allowed forage in future: one to each Capt., one to the doctor, one to the commissary, and one to each horseman, and no other horse will be allowed forage, except it be by a special order from the commanding officer, and no horseman who is paid for his horse, will be allowed any impressed one. The horse, in the possession of Lieut. Peterson, will be sold at public vendue this afternoon, at 4 o'clock, at Col. Hammon's.

April 8, 1779. Capt. Benson will take command of the company lately commanded by Capt. Burnham. Verbal orders from Capt. Burnham and Lieut. Morey will be considered as coming from the commanding

officer, and will be obeyed accordingly. The commanding officers of companies will immediately give in the names of the men that have drawn shoes, which have not been returned; they will likewise attend at the commanding officer's quarters, and sign their receipts for shoes. Next Monday a very accurate return will be made, agreeable to the forms delivered to the Captains. They will likewise make a return of the arms, specifying whether good, bad or indifferent, also cartridge boxes, bayonets, belts, cartridges and flints.

Capt. Brewer will march his company to the Plains, and take the quarters left by Capt. Benson. Capt. Benson will march his company to Tarry Town, and take his former quarters, and, on his arrival, will relieve Burnham's picket. Capt. Benson will quarter his company at Mr. Van Varts. Capt. Fenno will remain in his present quarters, and will order a picket to parade at Al-lairs at 5 o'clock this evening, consisting of two sergeants, one corporal, and fourteen privates, and will receive orders for the Post of the picket.

The horse taken below will be sold at public vendue, this afternoon, at 4 o'clock.

April 12th, 1779. Scouting, in future, under proper regulations, will be encouraged, and whatever is taken, agreeable to Gen. McDougall's instructions, will be appropriated for the benefit of the party. The commanding officer is sorry to hear complaints from the inhabitants below, of being plundered by our scouts, although they are positively forbid taking the least thing without orders. Should any be so hardened as to disobey this order, they will meet with the most severe punishment. Doctor Bartlett, the surgeon of the field hospital, has removed

to the quarters of the commanding officer, where the sick will be sent for examination, and will take their arms with them, unless they are wanted by destitute well men. Otherwise they will be taken from them, and delivered to those destitute of arms, or who have had ones, who will be required to give their certificate for the same.

April 15, 1779. The commanding officer is directed by the Hon. Major General McDougall, to present his thanks to the officers and soldiers for their orderly and soldierly conduct in the enterprise against the Block House. If there is a militia man in any of the companies, by the name of Jeremiah Ham, he will be sent to the commanding officer immediately. No impressed horses are to be rode, except on public service, and impressed horses abused by hard or unreasonable service, will be paid for by the officers in whose care such horses are left.

April 19, 1779. The officers of the day have reported that some of the pickets were found deficient in point of ammunition, and that their arms were in bad order. The commanding officer is astonished, that, after so many repeated orders, there should be neglect of this kind. The arms of Capt. Benson's will be reviewed this day, at 4 o'clock, McGregor's at 5 o'clock, and Brown's & Fenno's at 6 o'clock, by the commanding officer.

The commanding officers of companies will make it an invariable point to examine most critically the arms and accoutrements of their men, and all deficiencies must immediately be reported, and any soldier who wantonly wastes his ammunition, or cannot properly account for it, will be flogged thirty-nine lashes. The orderly books, morning reports, &c., must be sent in every monday and thursday, precisely

at 8 o'clock. The Sergeants of the militia parties will immediately make out pay rolls for the men which came under their command for the month of March, and the commanding officers of companies, to which the parties are annexed, will certify to the roll.

April 22d, 1779. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, each company will parade for the purpose of exercise; they will conform to the same modes of discipline which were practised the last campaign, and they will continue on parade one hour and a half. All the other officers, except those on duty, will attend to passes signed by Col. Smith, commanding on the left, and those persons receiving them will be permitted to use them only on the day they are dated. Nothing, in future, will justify an officer in permitting a person to pass from Below. Each company will apply to the commanding officer for half a pint of oil. When a soldier is sent to the hospital, he will not be received, unless he has a certificate from the commanding officer of the company to which he belongs.

April 26, 1779. The orders of Major Oliver will be obeyed by the troops on the lines, and passes signed by him will be valid by the guards. The orders which have been issued for these posts, must be frequently read and explained to the soldiers, and every officer will consider it as his first duty to make himself acquainted with them. The companies will be reviewed tomorrow, Capt. Drew's in the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, Capt. Hall's at 4 o'clock, Capt. McGregor's at 5 o'clock, and Capt. Brewer's at 6 o'clock, and it is expected that the arms will be found in the best order, as the honour and safety of an army depends much on its equipments, and the vigilance of its advanced corps. And while the commanding officer is pleased with

the attention and vigilance of the troops in general, he is astonished and ashamed to find some few instances of the most dangerous neglect.

Capt. McGregor will reprimand the sergeant who commanded his guard, for his shameful inattention when visited by the commanding officer.

May 3d, 1779. In future the guards will be relieved at 8 o'clock in the morning, likewise the officer of the day. Capts. Drew and McGregor will alternately furnish a scout to cover the country. On the right, Captains Brewer and Hull will furnish a party for the same purpose; on the left, those parties will consist of a subaltern, Sergeant, Corporal, and fifteen privates. They will be warned the evening before they march, and the officers will apply to the commanding officer for instructions, and will be paraded at the same time with the other guards.

May 6, 1779. Capt. Stetson will make a return tomorrow of his company, likewise of arms, bayonets, bayonet belts, cartridge boxes, flints, camp kettles and axes.

May 7th. A signal will be fired at Alan's, at nine o'clock, at which time you will march your company and quarter them at Martins, Horton's and Ward's. You will order a scout of a Subaltern, Sergeant, Corporal and fourteen privates, to be ready to march from their new quarters, when they shall receive orders from me. You will make out a provision return for four days, and a rum return for one day, and send them to my quarters at 6 o'clock. The provisions will be brought to your new quarters, before it is delivered to the troops.

Major's orders.

May 10. As the company of light infantry are unacquainted with the orders which

have been issued for the regulation of the troops upon the advanced lines, the commanding officer of each company will take the earliest opportunity to make themselves, their subalterns and men, acquainted with those orders which relate to them. Companies will respectively consider themselves as selected from the army for most important purposes, and placed in a situation where they may reap the earliest laurels; therefore they will make it their study to maintain the most orderly and regular conduct, preserve the most cleanly and soldierlike appearance, and, at all times, observe such attention and vigilance as to secure themselves from the disagreeable consequences of a surprise. As the protection of the inhabitants is the object of their establishment, any abuse offered them, either by plundering or otherwise, will disgrace their reputation, and will be punished in the most exemplary manner. Indeed, the honour of those companies will depend so much in their orderly and regular conduct, cleanly and soldierlike appearance, vigilance and attention to duty, that the commanding officer flatters himself that there will scarcely be occasion of reminding them of their duty. The companies are so compact, that all the guards will be paraded in a body, under the direction of the officer of the day. The road at Hill's is appointed for the parade, and the guards from the several companies will be on the parade precisely at eight o'clock. The officers of the day will strictly examine their arms and ammunition, and give each guard from the several companies, will be on the parade precisely at eight o'clock. The officer of the day will strictly examine their arms and ammunition, and give each guard the necessary directions. All impressed horses in the possession of the Captains, will be returned to

the owners immediately. Whenever a Captain is warned for duty, a warrant will be sent him to impress a horse, which he will return as soon as his tour is finished. The detail for guards will be the same as this day, excepting officers until further orders. Officers for tomorrow, Capt. Benson.

May 13. It is General McDougall's positive order, that the troops on the lines, turn out one hour before day, except in stormy weather, and nothing will excuse a neglect of this order. A sentinel by night, on hearing the noise of horsemen, or footmen, at a distance, will immediately give notice to the guard, and the guards will be paraded, on such notice. If there are a number of persons, the sentinel will hail at thirty yards distance, and order all to stand but one, and him if on horseback, to dismount, and advance to him, if a footman, to lay close his arms, and advance, while this is being done, the guard having turned out, a corporal, with two men, will be sent to the sentinel, and the person be brought prisoner to the guard. No sentinel will suffer any person to pass him to the guard by night, until a non-commissioned officers is sent to him. A sentinel at his post, is clothed with as much authority as the King on his throne, and the commanding officer wishes to see them feel their importance. A sentinel will suffer one or two persons to come so near him, that it will be impossible for them to make their escape.

In case of an attack upon the pickets, the following directions will be observed: All the company will immediately be paraded on their respective parades.

The company on the right, Capt. Benson will immediately march to Tarrytown; if the attack is on the pickets at the Plains, Capt. Page will march to its support. Should the



center picket, or the one at Downings, be attacked, Capt. Stetson will march to their support. Capt. Alden will support the picket, by Saw Mill River, and Capt. Hall's and Burnham's Companies, will, for the present, be considered as a corps of reserve. At 5 o'clock this afternoon, all the men, who stand in absolute need of shoes, will be paraded on the grand parade by Hills, to receive them, and the names of the men will be sent with a non-commissioned officer from each company. A return of arms and clothing, agreeably to a form delivered with these orders, will be given in to-morrow, at 5 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of sending to the commanding officer of the Regiment to which they particularly belong.

(To be Continued.)

# A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROW- LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

1700 — 1.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel & Mary born April 3d 1701.

Benjamin Steward a son of James Steward & Elizabeth born the 3d March 1700-1

Dorihye Northend the daughter of Ezekiell & Dorihye borne March the 20th 1700-1.

Josiah Wood the son of Josiah Wood & Mary born March the 14th day 1700-1.

Abygall Cresey the daughter of Micaell & Sarah borne Aprill the 15th 1701.

Mary Trumble borne the 23d of March 1700-1, the daughter of Juda & Elizabeth.

Steeven Woodman the son of Jonathan & Sarah borne the 15th day of Aprill in the year 1701.

Nathaniell Nelson the son of Gershom and Abigall borne the 22d day of Aprill 1701.

Hannah Cooper the daughter of Samuuell & Mary borne the 10th day of Aprill in 1701.

William Hobson the son of William & Sarah born May the 24th 1701.

Francis Spoford the son of John & Dorcas borne February 19 day 1700 or 1701.

Nathan Davis the son of Corneliyous & Elizabeth borne the 15 day of June 1701.

Sarah Dresser the daughter of Samuuell Dresser jr and Mary born June the 7 1701.

Ebsaba Wicom borne the 22 day of Aprill in the year 1701, the daughter of Daniell & Sarah.

Steeven Boynton the son of Samuuell & Hannah Boynton borne the 14 day of July 1701.

Thomas Tod the son of John Tod and Elizabeth borne the 18 of August 1701.

Ruth Lunt the daughter of John & Ruth borne August ye 14, 1701.

Jonathan Wood the son of Ebenezer Wood & Rachell borne the 2 day of November 1701

Jonathan Dickinson the son of Thomas Dickinson & Elizabeth borne the 18 day of November 1701.

Robert Steward the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne November 26, 1701.

Joseph Bally the son of Nathaniel & Sarah borne October the 17, 1701.

Margrit Elithorp the daughter of Nathaniel & Hannah borne October the 15, 1701.

Lidia Burbanke the daughter of Caleb & Hannah borne the 2nd day of October 1701.

Amos Peirson son of Jeremiah & Priscilla, borne January the 5, 1701-2.

Elizabeth Harris the daughter of Timothie & Phebee borne December the 28, 1701.

Benjamin Stickne the son of Benjamin & Mary borne September the 28th 1701.

Sarah Gage the daughter of Thomas & Mary borne December the 29, 1701.

Samuell Baley son of James & Elizabeth borne October the 27, 1701.

Iserail Hazen the son of Edward Hazen & Jane borne July the 20, 1701.

Elizabeth Hiden the daughter of Ebenzer and Elizabeth borne March the 22, 1701-2.

Nathan Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna borne January 1, 1701-2.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth borne the 3 of March, 1702.

Nathan Plumer the son of Benjamin & Ann borne February the 26, 1701-2.

Elizabeth Spofford the daughter of Samuell Spoford & Sarrah born the 30 day of Aprill, 1702.

John Pierson the son of Joseph Pierson & Sarrah born May the 16, 1702.

Moses Scott the son of John Scott & Elizabeth borne May the 28, 1702.

Mary Lambert the daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarrah borne June the 7, 1702.

Sarrah Jewit the daughter of Thomas & Hannah borne June the 4, 1702.

Hannah Chaplin the daughter of John & Margrit borne the 20 day of February, 1702.

Jonathan Dresser the son of Jonathan & Sarrah Dresser borne July the 23, 1702.

Abijah Wheeler the son of Jethro & Hannah borne June 21, 1702.

Patience Barker the daughter of Jacob & Margrit borne December the 23, 1702.

David Boynton son of Richard & Sarrah borne October the eight 1702.

Daniell Johnson the son of Samuell & Francis borne the 13 of March, in the year 1701-2.

Hannah Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy born January 31, 1702-3.

David Steward son of James & Elizabeth borne January 9, 1702-3.

David Perley the son of Samuell & Abigail borne October the 25, 1702.

Susanna Tod daughter of Samuell & Priscilla borne September 25, 1702.

Ester Tod the daughter of James & Mary borne March the 10, 1701-2.

Bennoin Baley the son of Jonathan & Hannah borne December the 9, 1702.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Jeremiah & Ann borne October 27, 1702.

Humphrey Hobson son of John & Doreas borne October the 1st 1702.

Dorothy Rogers daughter of Robert & Dorothy borne the 26 of February 1703-4.

Jonathan Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth borne March 3, 1703.

Daniell Dresser son of Samuell & Mary borne March 14, 1703.

Benjamin Jewit the son of Jonathan & Mary borne Aprill the first 1703.

Jacob Wood the son of Josiah & Margiret borne Aprill the 7 day, 1703.

Hannah Thirstan the daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel borne February 27, 1702-3.

Abigail Looke daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth Looke borne Aprill 16, 1703.

Jonathan Woodman the son of Jonathan & Sarrah borne February 20, 1702-3.

David Plumer the son of Francis & Mary borne May the 7, 1703.

John Heriman the son of Jonathan & Margrit borne June 13, 1703.

Hannah Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Mary borne the 21 day of May 1703.

Abigail Lunt the daughter of John Lunt and Ruth borne the 2 day of June, 1703.

Ebenezer Tenney the son of Daniell & Mary borne the 12 day of August 1703.

Moses Cooper the son of Samuell & Mary borne Aprill the 19, 1703.

Ann Nelson the daughter of Gersham & Abigall borne September the 4, 1703.

Sarrah Hidden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne October the 3 day 1703.

Moses Stiekne the son of Benjamin & Mary borne Aprill 23, 1703.

Abraham Boynton son of Samuell & Hannah borne November 15, 1703.

Solomon Nelson son of Francis and Mercy borne November 15, 1703.

Daniell Elithorpe the son of Nathaniel & Hannah borne December the 2, 1703.

Ebsaba Platts the daughter of John & Juda borne December 1st day 1703.

John Spofford son of John & Doreas borne March 19, 1703.

Ruth Jewit the daughter of Abram & Sarah borne January the 11 day 1703-4.

Benjamin Tenny the son of James & Abigall borne January 26, 1703-4.

Nathaniel Baley the son of Nathaniel & Sarah borne October 27, 1703.

Martha Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah borne November the 4, 1703.

Abell Platts the son of Moses & Hannah Platts borne February the 6, 1703-4.

David Crescy the son of Micaell and Sarah borne March the 5, 1703-4.

Martha Burbanke the daughter of Caleb & Hannah borne the 16 day of February 1703-4.

Jane Nelson the daughter of Jerimiah and Ann borne January 26th 1703-4.

Mary Dickinson the daughter of James & Mary borne the 29th, of November in the year 1703.

Elizabeth Brockelbank the daughter of Jo-

seph and Elizabeth borne the 17 day of May in the year 1703.

David Burbey the son of Thomas & Esther borne the 27 day of November, in the year 1701.

Hannah Burbey the daughter of Thomas and Esther borne the 15 day of December 1703.

Elizabeth Jewit borne March the 3 1701. the daughter of Maxemillion and Sarah.

Abigall Clarke the daughter of Richard & Abigall, Agust the 8 day 1704.

Jane Pickard the daughter of Samuel Pickard and Elizabeth borne May the 5 1704.

John Jewet son of John & Elizabeth borne June the twenty ninth day 1704.

Joseph Tod the son of John and Elizabeth borne October the 26, 1704.

Sarah Wallinford the daughter of Nicholas and Sarah borne June the 16, 1704.

David Wood the son of Ebenezer and Rachell borne May the 30, 1704.

Joshua Poor the son of Henery Poor Junior and Mary borne March the 14, 1704.

Moses Dresser the son of John and Margerit borne May the 11, 1704.

Ruth Wood the daughter of Josiah and Mary borne June the 4, 1704.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Samuell Hidden and Mary borne August the 10, 1704.

Sarah Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne Agust the 25, 1704.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Thomas and Hannah borne October the 15, 1704.

Hannah Pearson the daughter of Jerimiah & Priscilla borne May the 12, 1704.

Nathan Boynton the son of Richard and Sarah borne September 27, 1704.

Richard Stewart the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne October 15, 1704.

Israell Looke the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne the 7 of December 1704.

Mehitable Woodman the daughter of Joshua and Mehitable borne the 28 of Agust 1704.

Hannah Johnson the daughter of Samuell & Francis borne December the 19, 1704.

Jonathan Tod the son of James & Mary borne December the 28, 1704.

Seth Jewet the son of Maxemillion Jewet and Sarah borne October 15, 1704.

Mary Dresser the daughter of Samuell and Mary borne February the 16, 1704-5.

Hannah Harris the daughter of Timothy and Phebe borne November the 7, 1704.

Thomas Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah borne November 7, 1704.

Mehitabell Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy borne March 2, 1705.

Margerit Baker the daughter of Jacob and Margerit borne the 15 of March 1705.

Elizabeth Chaplin the daughter of John and Margerit borne the 9 of Aprill, 1705.

Mercy Chaplin the daughter of Jeremiah & Ann borne the 3 day of Aprill, 1705.

David Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth borne March 5, 1705.

Abner Spoford the son of John & Dorcas borne August 21, 1704.

Moses Hobson the son of John and Dorcas borne December 29 1704.

Mercy Nelson the daughter of Francis and Mercy borne May the 19 1705.

Jonathan Clarke the son of Judah and Hannah borne May the 17, 1705.

William Jewet the son of Aquilla and Ann borne July the 15, 1705.

Dorothy Hiden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne September the 9, 1705.

Nathan Burbey the son of Thomas & Esther borne January the 8, 1704-5

Moses Gage the son of Thomas and Mary borne March the 26, 1705.

Patience Pearley the daughter of Samuell & Abigall borne March the 20, 1704-5.

Mary Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne September the 25, 1705.

Mary Tenney the daughter of Daniell and Mary borne October the 24, 1705.

Joseph Jackson the son of Jonathan and Hannah borne August the 21, 1705.

Daniell Greenough the son of Robert and Hannah borne November the 5, 1705.

Samuel Heriman the son of Jonathan and Margerit borne November the 12, 1705.

Abraham Browne the son of John and Abigail borne June the 27, 1705,

James Browne the son of John and Abigail borne the 10 of March, 1702-3.

Edna Prime the daughter of Marke and Jane borne June the 15 day 1705.

Andrew Stiekne the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne the 9 of February, 1701-2.

David Stiekney the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne the 4 of July, in the year 1703.

Steeven Stiekne the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne Aprill the 4, 1705.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of Micaell & Sarah borne January 20, 1703-4.

James Dickinson the son of James and Mary borne December the 31, 1705.

Richard Peirson the son of Joseph and Sarah borne June the 5, 1705.

Thomas Lancaster the son of Samuell and Hannah borne November the 25, 1703.

Lidia Lancaster the daughter of Samuel & Hannah borne April the 29, 1706.

Mary Mighill the daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla Mighill borne January 9, 1705-6.

David Shapley the son of David & Epsaba borne 24 day of August, in the year 1705.

Josiah Baley borne November 3 day, 1705, the son of Nathaniel and Sarah.

Hannan Trumble the daughter of Juda & Elizabeth borne December the 20, 1705.

Samuell Wood the son of Ebenezer and Rachel borne May the 21, 1706.

Elizabeth Wood the daughter of Josiah and Mary borne May the 26, 1706.

Hannah Scott the daughter of John and Elizabeth borne the 18 day of May, 1706.

Hannah Wycom the daughter of Daniel and Sarah his wife born Aprill the 9, 1706.

Daniel Tod the son of Samuel & Priscilla borne June the 20, 1706.

Richard Boynton the son of Richard and Sarah borne the 26 of September, in the year 1706.

Phillip Tenny the son of James & Abigail borne November the 25, 1706.

Hannah Lambert the daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarah his wife borne November the 15 day, 1706.

John Clarke the son of Richard Clarke and Abigail borne July the 23, 1706.

Samuel Northend the son of Ezekiel and Darothy borne January the 12, 1706-7.

Jeremiah Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mercy his wife borne February the 6 day, 1706-7.

Abygall Plumer the daughter of John Plumer and Elizabeth borne the 7 day of July, in the year 1704.

Elizabeth Plumer the daughter of John Plumer and Elizabeth borne the 29 day of August, in the year 1705.

Nathan Dresser the son of John Dresser and Mercy borne Aprill the 11 day, 1700.

Martha Dresser the daughter of John Dresser and Mercy borne March the 11 day, 1701.

Daniel Dresser the son of John & Mercy borne July the 21, 1704.

Stephen Dresser the son of John Dresser & Mercy borne July the 6 day, 1706.

Mary Jewet the daughter of Joseph & Mary borne February the 22, 1706-7.

Samuel Greenough the son of Robert and Hannah borne the 25 day of March, 1707.

John Hobson the son of John & Dorcas borne January the 19, 1706-7.

Lenard Copper the son of Samuel Copper and Mary borne March the 13, 1706-7.

Sarah Spoford the daughter of John & Dorcas borne February the 27, 1706-7.

David Poor the son of Henery and Mary Poor borne November 12, 1706.

Phillips Payson the son of Mr. Edward Payson and Elizabeth, borne Aprill 27, 1707.

Jane Dresser the daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth borne May the 27, 1707.

Moses Platts the son of Moses & Hannah borne April the 9, 1707.

Ezekill Sawer the son of Ezekeill & Johannah borne June the 16th, 1707.

Johannah Platts the daughter of John and Judeth, borne June the 23, 1707.

Jerimiah Nelson the son of Joseph & Hannah borne June the 23, 1707.

Samuel Dickinson the son of Samuel & Ruth borne May the 30, 1707.

Moses Tenny the son of Thomas Tenny and Sarah born September 7 day, 1707.

Samuel Jewet the son of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth born March 31, 1701.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth born June 29, 1703.

Daniel Jewet the son of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth borne August 3, 1707.

David Nelson the son of Francis and Mercy borne July 23, 1707.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Maxemilion Jewet and Sarah borne June 3, 1707.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Nathanaell Jewet and Mary born Sept. 24, 1707.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of Samuel & Hannah borne December the 5, 1707.

Mary Johnson the daughter of Samuel & Francis borne September the 21. 1707.

Hannah Hopkinson the daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth borne January the 25, 1707.

Stephen Mighill the son of Nathaniel and Priscilla borne December 4, 1707.

David Baley the son of Nathaniel and Sarah borne November the 11, 1707.

Sarah Nelson the daughter of Gershom and Abigall Nelson borne February 17, 1707.

Samuel Prime the son of Samuel & Sarah borne December the 2 day, 1707.

Mary Brockelbanke the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth borne September the 27, 1707.

Hannah Gage the daughter of Thomas Gage and Mary borne December the eight day, 1708.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Bennony and Ann borne June 17, 1708.

Elizabeth Jewet daughter of John and Elezabeth his wife born May the thirtyeth day, 1708.

Dorothy Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah born May the 13 day, 1708.

George Wood the son of Josiah and Mary borne August the 13, 1708.

Hannah Platts the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth borne September the 19, 1705.

Elizabeth Platts the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Platts borne the 4 day of Aprill, in 1707.

Jerimiah Tod the son of James Tod and Mary borne March the 17, 1708.

Mercy Barker the daughter of Jacob Barker and Margeret borne July 3, 1707.

Elizabeth Barker the daughter of Jacob Barker and Margerit borne March 12, 1708-9

Edna Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne February the 20, 1708-9.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Richard & Sarah borne May the 5, 1708.

Elizabeth Hopkinson the daughter of Jeremiah & Elizabeth born Aprill the 6. 1709.

Hannah Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel Sawyer & Hannah borne Aprill 17 day, 1709.

Mercy Scott the daughter of Joseph Scott and Mary borne Aprill 21 1709.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne March 22, 1708-9.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth borne January 24, 1708.

Rachel Jewett the daughter of Aquilla & Ann Jewett borne January 30, 1708-9.

Sarah Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne January 29, 1708-9.

Sarah Burbee the daughter of Thomas and Heasther borne May 20, 1707.

Samuel Burbee the son of Thomas & Hester borne the 17 of March, 1708-9.

John Stewart the son of Ebenezer Stewart and Elizabeth borne October the 20, 1709.

Jerimiah Heriman the son of Jonathan and Margerit borne September 22, 1709.

Phebee Jewett the daughter of Stephen and Priscilla borne November 2, 1709.

Jerimiah Jewet the son of Nehemiah Jewet and Priscilla borne the 26 of October, 1709.

Mary Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne December the 20, 1709.

Jane Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne November 19, 1709.

Hannah Adams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah borne June the 15, 1709.

Ruth Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mary borne January 23, 1709-10.

Jane Wood the daughter of Ebenezer Wood and Rachel borne March the 2, 1708-9.

Samuel Searcls the son of John Searells and Elizabeth borne February 13, 1709-10.

Stephen Boynton the son of Benonie Boynton and Ann borne Aprill the 7, 1710.

Elizabeth Dickinson the daughter of Samuel Dickinson and Ruth borne September 17, 1709.

Joseph Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary borne October the eight day, 1705.

Jonathan Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary born March the seventh day 1706.

Samuel Stickney the son of Benjamin & Mary borne Aprill the 4, 1708.

Thomas Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary borne the 26 of January 1709-10.

Sarah Gage the daughter of William and Mercy borne August 26 day, 1709.

Richard Clarke the son of Richard and Abygall borne September the 7, 1709.

Moses Broeckelbanke the son of Joseph and Elizabeth borne January the ninth 1709-10.

Hannah Platts the daughter of Moses and Hannah borne March the 27, 1710 |

Ezekiel Mighill the son of Stephen [Nathaniel] and Priscilla borne Aprill the 4, 1710.

Elizabeth Pallmer the daughter of John and Mary borne May first, 1710.

Lidya Pengre the daughter of Aron and Elizabeth borne October the 5, 1709.

George Jewett the son of Joseph and Mary borne July 25, 1708.

Nathan Jewett the son of Joseph & Mary borne September the 9, 1710.

Benjamin Sawyer the son of Ezekiel and Hannah Sawyer borne the 2 of November, 1710.

Joseph Smith the son of John Smith and Ann borne September the 12, 1710.

Samuel Baley the son of Nathaniel Baley & Sarah borne November the 25, 1709.

## HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

(Continued from vol. III, page 272.)

The following communication is supplementary to a series of articles, which were printed in the third volume of the Historical Collections, and contains interesting statistics respecting the occupation, longevity, &c., of the members, also several corrections and additions to the biographical notices that have been kindly furnished by friends. The compiler would be grateful for any correction or additional information that correspondents, friends or brethren of the Lodge may communicate.

### OCCUPATIONS OF THE MEMBERS OF ESSEX LODGE.

Apothecaries,	3
Artists,	1
Bakers,	4
Barbers,	2
Blacksmiths,	10
Block-makers,	1
Boat-builders,	1
Book-binders,	4
Butchers,	1
Carpenters,	17
Cabinet-makers,	7
Cashiers,	2
Chair-manufacturers,	1
Clergymen,	6
Clerks,	11
Confectioners,	3
Cooper ,	4



Cordwainers	8
Cordage-manufacturers,	2
Dancing-master	1
Dentists	3
Distillers	5
Factors,	8
Farmers,	3
Gas-fitters,	3
Hatters,	3
Inn-holders,	7
Iron-founders,	1
Lawyers,	9
Marble-worker,	1
Mariners,	293
Machinist,	3
Masons,	6
Mathematical Instrument-maker,	1
Merchants,	26
Musicians,	7
Morocco-dresser,	1
Officers of the Army,	7
Officers of the Navy,	6
Painters,	6
Printers,	4
Physicians,	11
Riggers,	3
Road-masters for Rail-roads,	3
Sadlers,	1
Sail-makers,	3
Sash and Blind-makers,	1
Ship-carpenters,	4
Ship-joiners,	2
Silk and Woolen-dyers,	1
Silver-smiths and Watch-makers,	5
Stage-drivers,	2
Stone-cutters,	1
Stair-builders,	1
Tailors,	9
Tallow-chandlers,	5
Tanners and curriers,	23
Teachers,	12

Tin plate-workers,	3
Tobaccoonists,	1
Traders,	54
Turners,	3
Upholsterers,	3
Veterinary-surgeon,	1
Waggoners,	2
Wheel-wrights,	1
Wood-wharfingers,	2
Wool-dealers,	3

293 members of Essex Lodge were Mariners, of whom 246 were Master Mariners. 50 of these were lost at sea, and 42 more died in foreign ports, making 92 who died abroad, whose average age was 38 years.

Of 92 Mariners who died at home, the average age was 58. 22 of these last were between 50 and 60; 14 between 60 and 70; 25 between 70 and 80; and 4 were 80 and over.

31 and 4-10 of our seafaring brethren perished abroad.

Of the 54 Traders, 20 have died whose average age was 58.

Of the 26 Merchants, 12 have died, whose average age was 49.

The average age of 6 Clerks, who have died was 38.

The ages of 2 Cashiers were 79 and 84. Of 3 auctioneers, 2 have died, whose ages were 77 and 78.

Of the 9 Tailors, 4 have died, whose average age was 48.

The average age of 5 Tanners, who have died, was 42.

The average age of 3 Physicians, was 72.

The average age of 7 Blacksmiths, was 63.

The average age of 6 Teachers, was 59.

The average age of 8 Carpenters, was 66.

Of the 4 Ship-carpenters, 3 have died, whose average age was 73.25.\*

The average age of 2 Ship-joiners, was 54.

The average age of Army-officers, was 74 and of 3 Navy-officers, 72.

Of the 6 Painters, 2 have died whose average age was 28 1-2.

Of the 6 Clergymen, 2 have died, whose average age was 46 1-2.

Of the 8 Cordwainers, 3 have died, whose average age was 53.

Of the 5 Distillers, 3 have died, whose average age was 57.

176 members of Essex Lodge, have died in Salem since its formation, and their average age was 58.6.

Of 66 members, who removed from Salem and settled in different parts of the United States, the average age was 53.8. 268 members of Essex Lodge, are now, December 1860, living.

Ninety members of the Lodge are foreigners; and may be classed as follows:

Danes, 3; English, 38; French, 4; Germans, 7; Irish, 21; Italians, 3; Portuguese, 2; Scotch, 5; Swedes, 4. One was born in the Island of Dominica W. I. One in the Island of St. Georges, one of the Azores and one, in the Island of Bona Vista, one of the Cape de Verde Islands. 547 are Native Americans.

It will be interesting to notice the great length of time that many of the Officers of Essex Lodge served in their respective offices, and this fact illustrates the great harmony which prevails in a Lodge of Masons.

\* The average age of eight ship-carpenters who have died in Salem, not members of the Lodge, was 75.35 years; indicative of the healthfulness and longevity of this occupation.

Joseph Hiller was Master of the Lodge for 9 years. Edward Pulling held the office of Master for 5 years. Benjamin Hodges was Master for 5 yrs. James Charles King, Thomas Cole, Benjamin F. Browne and Robert H. Farrant, were each in office for 4 years. Thomas Hartshorne, Henry Whipple, Jesse Smith and Caleb Foote, were Masters for three years respectively. The present Master George H. Peirson has been in office for 7 years.

Stephen Abbot was Treasurer of the Lodge for 13 years; Joseph Eveleth, 27 years; Jonathan P. Felt, for 7 years.

John Jenks was Secretary of the Lodge for 4 years; Edward Lang, for 10 years; Malthus A. Ward, for 4 years; William Leavitt, for 18 years.

Simon Lamb was Tyler of the Lodge for 13 years; Elijah Johnson, for 15 years; John Albree, for 17 years; John N. Frye, for 8 years. The present Tyler, Edward Rea, has been in office 7 years.

#### ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

21, on page 93. Son of Samuel and Deborah (Stevens) Carlton, of Salem, but born in Andover. It was not the one mentioned, but his brother Samuel, (No. 62,) who was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and who returned paralytic and very much enfeebled, and whom Gen'l Washington pronounced one of the most intrepid officers under him.

97, on page 128. JOHN MURPHY was born in that division of Wexford County, Ireland, called the Baronry of Shelburne. This is situated upon the eastern border, and is only divided from the county of Waterford, by the river Barrow. His family has been long settled there, and the present representatives

of it reside there still. After he came to this country, and after his marriage, he lived in the Putnam house, which stood where the East Church now stands.

His later voyages were made in the employ of Mr. Forrester, though his strict integrity and fine business qualifications, secured him frequent applications from others of our principal merchants.

In 1797, he writes: "I was on the point of going on to Batavia again, in a ship of Mr. Gray's, but the French spoiliations, as well as the English, put me off the thoughts of it. The French privateers (or otherwise robbers) make great havock of our vessels."

In October of that year he writes: "I expect to set out again to India, this winter, in one of Mr. Gray's ships, if I can find one that will sail fast enough; he has offered me two or three, but they did not suit me. . . . Capt. George Hodges was taken from Calcutta, carried into Hispaniola; vessel and cargo condemned. She is the only Indiaman we have lost out of this town yet. . . . We have news since the above, that Mr. Derby's Ketch, that Jonathan Derby was in, is taken from the Isle of France, homeward bound, and carried into the West Indies, for want of the Roll of Equipage. Jonathan Derby had sent the vessel home by his mate (Harry Tibbets,) and went on to Bengal himself. The Ketch and cargo was worth 80 or 90,000 dollars."

In March, 1798. "I have pretty much done with the thoughts of going to sea while the times are so troublesome; the late decree of the Directory has struck our India trade at the root. . . . Our merchants in this town have been very fortunate in their trade; they have lost but very few vessels for their numbers; we lost but one small

Indiaman, Capt. G. Hodges. Mr. Gray has got his Indiaman safe arrived; 5 from Calcutta and one from Isle of France. Mr. Derby got all his home, beside the small merchants. . . . Our congress are debating, spitting in faces, and cudgeling in the house of representatives."

July 2, 1778. "I cannot dwell upon news today, for at this moment the mercury is up to 99 degrees, the hottest day ever known in this town. We have the hospital open for the small-pox. . . ."

April 8th, 1799. "I shall go down to Wiscasset the last of this month after a brig of Forrester's that is building there; she is to be launched about the middle of May, and the probability is. I may sail from here in all June as her cargo is all ready. If you go to Petersburg in the Westcappel, perhaps I may overtake you there. I believe the Brig will be coppered at Copenhagen, which may detain me 12 or 14 days. I have some funds in Hamburg which I shall want to freight home from Petersburg; I wish I could find you there."

He went upon that voyage, and November 10, 1799, writes from Lisbon: "With pleasure I inform you of my safe arrival here the 20th ult. without meeting any cruisers. I sailed from Copenhagen the 28th of September; the next day had a heavy gale from the Westward, in which gale I ran into Marstrand; sailed from thence the 2nd of October, and came North about all alone.

The markets are not so good as I had a right to expect; cordage is worth \$13 the quintal of 132 lbs. English, free of duty and charges; sailcloth 17 do. Ravens-duck \$10.-50—10.75. My cargo is all on shore and

\* His brother-in-law, Clifford Crowninshield, then in London.

part of it sold. I shall proceed from here to Surinam, ballast with salt; there I must freight home, if possible, \$2000 in some American bottom, which you will please to insure for me as well as \$2000 in the Brig't Washington with liberty to go to some other ports in the West Indies. I have not received a line here from Capt'n Forrester to give me any information about the remainder of the voyage; therefore I am entirely in the dark what may answer in Surinam, or whether anything from here will, except salt and specie.

November 15th. "Since writing the above we have had official accounts by the packet, that Surinam was taken possession of by the British the 20th of August. I conceived the voyage would not be so favourable for me, as they will not allow us to take coffee and cotton without smuggling on that coast, or to go to different ports to pick up a cargo, which I thought would be a great risk; therefore I have resolved to take my dollars here and go to Calcutta. I hope sincerely it will meet Capt. Forrester's approbation; I mean to do the best I can for him. Please to make insurance for me to the amount of \$5000 out and home. I expect to sail in 8 or 10 days; my cargo stock is 33 or 34 thousand dollars. My vessel sails fast," &c.

Lisbon, Dec. 10, 1799. "I wrote you to make insurance for me to the amount of \$5000; I now repeat it; I think the risque is not great in the India seas; a ship arrived here 3 or 4 days ago from the Mauritius, (a Hamburger) who informs that they have declared themselves independent of France in those Islands; that they have not a privateer, but what is taken or hauled up; that the English Commander, who was stationed

off there, has frequently gone on shore to balls and plays with his wife. I have my cash on board and I think will sail tomorrow without fail; the sea is so high on the bar this day I could not get out. I hope to see you in ten months from this date."

That hope was destined never to be realized, as, he died on his passage home from Calcutta Sept. 5, 1809, aged 47. His disease was dysentery. Thus died in the prime of life a man who deservedly held a place in the front rank of Salem shipmasters, and who bade fair to attain an honorable place among her merchants.

E. S. W.

137, on page 174. JOSEPH MOSELEY was born about 1760 at Nisconton, N. C., a town which lies near the Virginia border, about twenty eight miles N. E. of Edenton.

His father died before 1783, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, who married afterwards — Todd. He had a brother Emperor, a sister Mary, who married Capt. Nathaniel Cook and lived in Salem or its vicinity; and probably a brother Thomas, and a sister Elizabeth, who died, after marriage, Aug. 1781.

Capt. Emperor Moseley visited Salem and was well known here. In one of his letters, dated Feb. 1782, he speaks of making the journey home from Boston, on horseback, being three weeks on the way.

Capt. Joseph Moseley was skilful and faithful in his profession, and these qualities caused his services to be sought by some of the largest merchants of the time. He was for several years commander of the Brig Volant, belonging to William Gray, jr. Her voyages were mostly to European ports, one in 1785 being to Ireland and France.

In 1792 he went a voyage to Calcutta, in the ship Grand Turk, as mate, with Capt. Ben-

jamin Hodges, and in 1793, to St. Petersburg, as captain of the same ship.

In his letter of instructions, Mr. Derby says of the Grand Turk: "My ship is too large for this port, you have my leave to dispose of her, provided you can make her net me twenty thousand dollars clear (exclusive) of the commissions and charges attending the business."

The following extract gives an idea of the compensation allowed captains at that time. "Mr. William Gray has a number of vessels gone for freight; I expect to allow you the same as he allows his masters in that business, which I suppose is your privilege and primage.

In 1795 he commanded the schooner *Active*, of 82 tons burthen, belonging to Ichabod Nichols and Benjamin Hodges, on a voyage to St. Petersburg, and in 1797 the ship *Francis* of one hundred and seventy four tons, belonging to Mr. Gray on a voyage to Havre de Grace and St. Petersburg. At this time, Nov. 2, 1797, he is described in his passport as of 37 years of age, of dark complexion, and of 5 feet 2 inches in height.

His last voyage was in the ship *Enterprise* in the year 1799. On the 16th of July of that year, he was hailed by a privateer which showed Dutch colours. Having mounted upon some elevation on the deck, he stood with the trumpet at his lips, about to return an answer, when at that moment, a shot from the privateer shattered the trumpet and struck him in the head; falling back he gasped out the words "I am a dead man" and expired in the arms of his men. When the other captain came on board and perceived the innocent character of the vessel, his regret was excessive, especially when he discovered that in Capt. Moseley he had killed an old acquaintance and one who had been in port with him: the only excuse he could offer, was that he thought the

vessel was an Englishman under American colours.

By this wanton and unprovoked outrage a wife and family of young children were deprived of their support and head, the service of a vigorous and skilful officer, and the community of a valuable member.

Capt. Moseley married, Oct. 20, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield, who died Aug. 1, 1833, in her 77th year, and by whom he had five daughters and three sons: of his sons, Joseph the eldest, was married, and died July 17, 1825, leaving one son, Joseph, of the present generation.

An excellent likeness of Capt. Moseley was taken in 1793, from which a smaller plate was afterwards engraved. E. S. W.

139, on page 174. James Dunlap was partly owner of the ship *Franklin*; the first U. S. vessel that visited Japan. He was concerned in business with James Devereux of Salem and James and Thomas H. Perkins of Boston.

140, on page 174. For "Hannah" read "Henry."

143, on page 174. Richard Derby was married but once: it was his nephew Richard Crowninshield Derby who married Miss Martha Coffin.

146, on page 175. JAMES DEVEREUX was born April, 14, 1766 at the "village of Saltmyll," in the Parish of Dunbrody, Barony of Shelburne Co., Wexford, Ireland. He was descended from Phillip D'Evereux who, passed over into Ireland from England in 1232, and who settled in the same neighborhood where the family now reside.

Valentine Devereux md. Mary Etchingham.

James md. Eleanor Murphy, or O'Morroghoe, as the name properly is.

James md. Sarah Crowninshield.

Mr. Devereux came to this country at first on a visit with his uncle Capt. John Murphy. No 97. He returned to Ireland, and afterwards (about 1780,) came to this country to remain here permanently.

He made several voyages from Salem to the East and West Indies, and in 1799 the voyage to Japan, for an account of which see Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. 11, page 287. His next and last voyage was in the new ship Franklin, to Batavia and the Isle of France: the ship failing to be accepted at Batavia by the Dutch East India Company, for their Japan trade.

After this he engaged in commerce and was for many years an active and successful merchant. His house in Daniel St. he purchased about March, 1798, from Amos Lefavour, who built it. It was afterwards occupied by Mr. John Endicott. His late residence in Pleasant St. was built by his brother Clifford Crowninshield about 1805, on the site of the old Ives house.

Mr. Devereux died of paralysis in the 81st year of his age: an obituary notice says of him, "he was for many years one of our most enterprising and successful merchants; in business noted for habitual punctuality and inflexible integrity; in the social relations of life, beloved and respected for kindness of heart and courtesy of manners."

Aug. 6th 1793, in the Grand Lodge of Ireland, it is certified that James Devereux of Lodge, No. 587 has been initiated in all the Degrees of our mysteries, &c.

Aug. 12, 1793, it is certified by the officers of St. Patrick's Lodge, No. 587, in the town of Belfast, Kingdom of Ireland, that "our trusty and well beloved brother James Devereux was by us regularly made a Master Mason, was installed into the secrets of Royal Arch

Masonry and was installed and dubbed a Knight of the most Noble and Right Worshipfull Order of Sir Knight Templars." E. S. W.

269, on page 209. For Gurvey read Lurvey.

270, on page 209, for Sarah G. Smith, read Sarah S. Smith.

273, on page 209. For 1849 read 1846.

274, on page 209. For Mary Gray read Mary Gragg.

278, on page 210. For "nephew" read "grand nephew" and before "Thomas" line 14 insert "nephew of" also for 212 read 112.

296, on page 211. For 6th May read 6th Nov.

305, on page 212. For son of Daniel read son of David.

324, on page 214. For died 17th Aug. 1851, read 17th Aug. 1831.

326, on page 214. For born 4th May read 6th May also insert "died at Salem."

341, on page 215. The time when and to whom married should read thus, married 18th Mrs. Rebecca Chapman 25th April 1813; 2dly Mrs. Nancy Baker 9th Sept. 1822.

345, on page 216. For died 15 Nov. 1848 read 13th Nov. 1849.

354 on page 216. For "married Eliza Pope." read "married Eliza Page.

366 on page 217. For "married Eliza T," read "married Eliza P. Needham."

387 on page 254. For "number 378" read "387." For "married Harriet King" read "Harriet Ring."

425 on page 257. For "Bickford G. Rand," read "Bickford L. Rand."

433 on page 257. HENRY BUXTON was born at Salem 26th of June, 1802, and died at Taunton, Mass., 17th October, 1858. His father, Joseph Buxton, was son of Henry and Ellinor (Osborn), Buxton; was born in

the So. Parish of Danvers, (So. Danvers) December, 1774, and died at Salem April 22, 1861; Tanner. His mother is daughter of William and Tamsen (Southwick) Frye, and is still living. He married 18 Oct., 1827, Deborah, daughter of Seth and Ruth (Andrews) Saltmarsh, of Salem; and 2dly, in 1844, Mary, the widow of Josiah Choate, of Gloucester, and daughter of Mitchell A. Jeffs, of Gloucester and Salem; she survives.

Major Seth S. Buxton, of 14th Reg. of Mass. Vols., is a son of Henry and Deborah.

439 on page 258. For "Sarah G. Cox" read "Sarah S. Cox."

442 on page 258. For "Mary Stoveman" read "Mary Stoneman."

471 on page 260. For "Mary E. Green" read "Mary E. Geren."

474 on page 260. For "Susan T. Holman," read "Susan P. Holman."

488 on page 261. For "Elizabeth Faber" read "Elizabeth Taber."

503 on page 292. For "Mary E. Cross" read "Mary I. Cross."

510 on page 263. For "Augusta Jenks" read "Lydia S. Brown."

528 on page 264. For "Wander" read "Wunder" (his mother's name.)

553 on page 266. For "came to Salem in 1848" read "1854."

567 on page 26. For "Mary Austin" read "Mary Dustin."

571 on page 267. For "born in Helne" read "Holne."

576 on page 268. For "born 31st of August" read "31st of May."

579 on page 268. For "Mary F," read "Mary S. Holman."

581 on page 268. "born in Murthingar"

read "born in Mullingar," and for "County of Mago" read "County of Mayo."

602 on page 270. For "Carlu Co" read "Caven Co."

615 on page 271. For "Josephine Kavia" read "Josephine Karia."

617 on page 271. For "Elizabeth T," read "Elizabeth D. Farnsworth."

630 on page 272. For "Sarah F," read "Sarah T. Harris."

The History of Essex Lodge is now brought to a close, and it is hoped that it will conduce to the future prosperity of the Lodge, by the exhibition of its long record of noble and illustrious men, who were the Pioneers in the discovery of those sources of wealth, which have enriched our City, and given it a prominent place among the Cities of the United States, and many too were foreigners, who came here to help us in our Revolutionary struggle, and distinguished themselves as Commanders of Privateers—as Charles Hamilton, John Donaldson, Anthony Diver, Simon Byrne, John Brooks, John Murphy, and Alexander Storey, and others, in subordinate positions, as Lieut's and petty officers, as John Leonard Hamond, Simon Lamb, John Saint, also distinguished themselves; after the Revolutionary War, came Edward Creamer, James Dunlap, Hugh Irwin, William Lemon, Alexander Donaldson, John Ferguson and Justin McCarthy. The descendants are now among our most useful and valued citizens; and who can tell how many of these foreigners, have been directed to Salem by the exhibitors of the broad Seal of Essex Lodge in foreign lands?—for there is no part of the world where the Seal of Essex Lodge has not been known and respected; it has procured the enjoyment of the fullest hospitality. to our adventurous navigators



in the remotest part of India, or the refined cities of Europe; it has facilitated their business transactions, it has warned them of danger, it has stayed the arm that was raised to kill, and strangers, seeing our seamen in distress, and recognizing their sign, have rushed to their rescue, at the risk of their own lives.

Essex Lodge, in her humble location in B'aney's Store Chamber, in School Street, (1779,) or in Gen. Abbot's store chamber, in Church Lane, (1793,) or in her present elegant hall, in Washington Street, can give her Diploma, bearing her broad Seal to one of her family going abroad into foreign lands; and it protects him everywhere; and Masons will peril their lives, to rescue him from danger, or to do him service. What potentate has half the power of Essex Lodge? and how many Mariuers, returning from a long and dangerous voyage, who while absent have been sick and in prison and have been visited, and taken care of, by their Brother Masons in distant lands, say in their heart of hearts,

GOD BLESS ESSEX LODGE!

#### AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NO- TICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

(Continued from volume iv, page 140.)

The following communication contains the corrections and some additional information respecting the subscribers, that have come to the knowledge of the compiler, since the printing of the same in the earlier numbers of this volume.

He would be grateful for any corrections, or facts relating to this subject, that members of the Institute, friends, or other students in our local history may communicate.

No. 4, on page 7. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD was great grandson of Dr. Crowninshield. His mother, Mary, died June 5th 1794, *Æt.* 67, leaving son Clifford and five daughters.

No. 7, on page 7. JOHN GRAY, son of William and Sarah Gray, was born at Salem 12th January, 1761. Died 9th December 1838. Married, 18th November 1783, Elizabeth Archer (born 16th August, 1767, died 17 August, 1814.) Married 2dly., 19th February, 1815, Mary daughter of William Holman, a soldier of the Revolution; (born 11th March 1768, died 2nd October, 1844.) His father, William Gray, born October 26th 1727, died 24th December, 1805; was son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cash) Gray. His grandfather Benjamin Gray born 3rd October, 1700, died May 10th 1765, was son of Benjamin and Mary (Beadle) Gray. His great grandfather Benjamin Gray was son of Joseph and Deborah (Williams) Gray. His g. g. grandfather Joseph Gray bapt. 1st church in Salem 9, 3, 1653, gunsmith, was son of Robert Gray who "dies 23, 11, 1662," and whose widow Elizabeth afterwards marries Capt. Nicholas Manning.

No. 17, page 9. WILLIAM MANNING, for Mirriam (Giddings) read Mirriam (Lord.)

No. 32, on page 11. JAMES WRIGHT's wife was living in Beverly within a year, more than 90 years of age.

No. 38, on page 12. EUNICE RICHARDSON was a granddaughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam; g. granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (Holyook) Putnam; g. g. granddaughter of John Putnam, who was

born in 1583—died in 1663; came from Buckinghamshire, in England, and settled in Salem, Mass., in the year 1634, with his three sons, John, Thomas and Nathaniel; they were all farmers, and took up several tracts of land in Salem Village, now Danvers, where they lived and died. A portion of the land is at the present time owned and occupied by some of their descendants.

Her husband, Nathaniel Richardson, was born at Woburn March 20th, 1742, (and not March 20th, 1765, as mentioned in the text.) He was grandson of Joshua R., born 3, 4, 1681, died Nov. 5, 1748; g. grandson of Nathaniel R., born 2 11, 1650-1, died Dec. 4, 1714; g. g. grandson of Thomas, who died 28 6, 1651; was admitted a member of the Church in Charlestown, Feb. 18, 1637-8, and was dismissed with his two brothers, Ezekiel and Samuel, in June, 1642, to aid in the formation of the Church at Woburn; they were highly respected, and much employed in the business of the town. Their descendants bearing the name of Richardson, have long been, and still are, more numerous than those of any other name in Woburn, and some of them are considered among the most useful and valued citizens of that ancient town.

No. 42, son page 12. JEDUTHAN UPTON's daughter Sally is living in Maine, and is the mother of the wealthy Augustus Hemenway of Boston. Her husband, Dr. Hemenway, came from Middlesex County to Salem, a young man and studied with Dr. Holyoke.

No. 49, on page 77. AMOS HOVEY was born at Boxford, May 31, 1757. His father Joseph Hovey (born July 17, 1712, died December 23, 1785,) of Boxford, son of Luke Hovey, who was born, May 3, 1666, married October 25, 1698, Susanna Pillsbury, and died Oct. 31, 1751. His mother was Rebecca

daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mulliken) Stickney, born at Bradford, October 3, 1724, died at Boxford Feb. 19, 1788.

No. 50, on page 77. THOMAS WEBB died December 14, 1825.

No. 90, on page 86. HENRY PRINCE, son of Jonathan and Mary (Pollard) Prince. He married 2dly, April 24, 1832, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Kimball of Salem, who was born at Plymouth in 1781, and came to Salem in 1795, died at New Orleans, June 14, 1819; and daughter of Matthew and Mary (Ellison) Haynes; she was born in Salem 23rd of August 1786, and now resides in her native city.

No. 104, on page 139. PETER LANDER was born at Salem, 9th Feb., 1743 (O. S.) married 1st of June 1768, Rebecca, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca (Morse) Brown; she was born in Newbury, 4th of August, 1745, died at Salem 25th of March, 1842. Her father, Nathan Brown, was son of Edward, grandson of Edward and great grandson of Nicholas Brown, who had lands granted in Lynn, in 1638, and died in Reading, April 5, 1673.

No. 105, on Page 130. BENJAMIN CROWNINSHIELD was the son of Jacob and Hannah (Carlton) Crowninshield, born 16th Feb. 1758, died, 2d November, 1836. He married November 9th, 1780, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Foot) Lambert, who died at Charlestown, June 19th, 1851, in her 91st year. Mrs. Hannah Crowninshield also died at the advanced age of 89 years, 10 months.

Both of these venerable ladies were noted for amiability and energy of character, and possessed in their old age, their faculties impaired but to a slight extent.

The house in Essex Street opposite Union, in the western end of which Mr. Crowninshield lived, for many years, was built and

owned by the grand-father of Mr. Crowninshield. He, John by name, dying in 1761, "his dwelling-house" came into possession of his widow Anstiss, who, the estate not being settled until 1766, retained it until then, paying, according to the account of administration, "rent of ye Mansion House 5 years, £110 00 0."

The reason of the delay in the settlement of the estate was, I am inclined to think, the dangerous illness of the eldest son of the deceased, John Crowninshield, Jr. which necessitated a sea voyage, and caused his death soon after his arrival home, June 24th 1766.

Immediately after his death, both his own and his father's estates were settled, and November 4th 1766, "a committee of three is appointed to set off for Mrs. Anstiss Crowninshield, her part of the real estate" viz., one third: "The western part of the mansion-house with yard and land," &c., "of which a part is near Jonathan Very's store;" "northerly through the middle of the entry-way, one hundred and twenty feet to a stake in the fence at the training-field; a part of the Wharf (Long Wharf), warehouse, &c."

The entry-way spoken of, runs from front to back, through the middle of the house.

Mrs. Crowninshield died in 1773, when the estate probably passed to the eldest surviving son, Jacob, who dying in 1774, it became the property of his family, who, as we have said above, resided there many years. The family of Mr. Benjamin Crowninshield occupied the upper or western end, his mother and sister Miss Hannah Crowninshield, occupying the eastern end. Miss Crowninshield inherited the excellent traits of her mother; and it was under their roof, and in their companionship, that Dr. Bentley resided for many years. He occupied the second story front

room; but it was in the room under that, where having returned from an evening visit at a rather hurried pace, he stood for a moment with his hands behind him, before the fire, and then dropped dead from an attack of angina pectoris.

After the deaths of Mrs. C. and her daughter, the house passed into other hands; Mr. Benj. Crowninshield having removed (before 1812) to the farm in Danvers Port, known as the Crowninshield, and now as the Porter farm: here he indulged his social and hospitable tastes, and the recollections of his pleasant festive gatherings, are still fresh in the memory of many who shared them. His family afterwards removed to Charlestown.

E. S. W.

No. 136, on page 135. DANIEL PEIRCE was born at Portsmouth N H, in 1750, where at that time his father John Peirce resided, who afterwards removed to Lebanon, York County, Me., and lived to the advanced age of 96.

At the age of 14, Daniel Peirce came to Salem, shipped as a cabin boy, and went to sea. He continued in this occupation, until, by promotions, he, in due time, had the command of a ship.

He married Eliza, daughter of Matthew and Hannah (Proctor) Mansfield. She was born at Salem, June 17, 1762, and died at Gallipolis, Ohio, 8th of Sept., 1823.

No. 142, on page 130. SAMUEL MCINTYRE also designed the steeple of Park St. Church, Boston, if not the whole building.

His medallion likeness of Washington, which formerly decorated the western arch of the Common, and is now in the Town Hall, was an original.

When Washington visited Salem, Mr. McIntyre had an excellent place and opportunity

to view him; taking this advantage, he then made an excellent profile sketch of him, from which he executed the carved medallion, which I believe has always been considered a truthful likeness, and which is certainly worthy of a careful preservation.

No. 145, on page 137. JOSEPH WINN was born at Woburn, Sept. 24, 1761, died at Salem, Nov. 3d 1839. His father Joseph Winn was born July 3d, 1734, died April 30th 1818. His grandfather, Timothy Winn, born Feb. 27th, 1687, died Jan'y 5th 1752.

His great grandfather, Joseph Winn, died Feb. 22nd 1714. His great-great-grandfather, Edward Winn, was one of the 32 signers to the town of Woburn, in 1640; died, Sept. 5th 1682.

No. 155, on page 139. WILLIAM MERRIAM, a native of Sudbury, came to Salem in 1795; and in the same year married Anna, widow of — Cook, and daughter of Peter Chever, who removed to Andover during the Revolution. Mr. Merriam moved to Boston in 1812, and kept the Commercial Coffee House; he died in 1835. Mrs. Merriam died in 1847, aged 84 years.

No. 157, on page 139. BENJAMIN FELT was born at Salem, December 11th, 1770.

His father, John Felt, was son of Jonathan and Hannah [Silsbee] Felt; married Jan. 1st 1750, Deborah Skerry, and, 2dly, May 19th, 1757, widow Catherine Turner.

No. 159, on page 139. SAMUEL ROPES.

His wife Sarah, was born 7th, March, 1758, instead 7th, March, 1788.

### THE HERRICK FAMILY.

In the "Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick" which was published at Bangor, Me. in 1846, the compiler, the late Jedediah Herrick, under Note, F. 1, in

the Appendix to that work, surmises that Henry Herrick of Salem, 1629, was identical with the Henry who was the fifth son of Sir William Herrick of Beau Manor Park, in the parish of Loughboro' and county of Leicester, England.

This surmise was based, principally, on four facts tending to confirm it; viz. 1. That no other Henry is found in the English (Herrick) pedigrees of the time. 2. Henry of Beau Manor is not recognized, after infancy, except as being abroad, under circumstances indicating America as his place of residence. 3. The identity of the Salem and the Beau Manor coat of arms. 4. The secession of one branch of the Leicestershire family from the English Church.

We are happy to be able to add another link to the foregoing chain of evidence, by publishing the following correspondence, which refers to a fact that will, undoubtedly, be accepted as conclusive proof of the relationship of the two families:

SALEM, 13th Nov'r, 1862.

*Dr. Henry Wheatland:*

Dr. Sir.

As the following letter contains a valuable fact, which settles a doubtful point in the Herrick Genealogy, please give it an insertion in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

Resp'y Yours,

G. R. C.

BALTIMORE Oct. 21, 1862.

*Dear Mr. Curwen:*

Facts always prove their own utility, in one way or another. I send annexed, a fact which I happened to find in one of my record books, this evening; if there be yet any Herricks in Salem, it may be of interest to them. \* \* \* \*

I beg to remain with  
sincere regard,

Faithfully yours

A. CLEVELAND COXE.

TO GEORGE R. CURWEN Esq.

"Henry Herrick, a younger son of Sir William Herrick went from Virginia to Salem, and was there June 28, 1653, as appears from a letter now at Bean Manor addressed to his brother.

With this Herrick went to America, a Cleveland of Loughboro."

The above communicated to me while in England in 1851 by the Rev. Henry Cleveland vicar of Rowaldkirk.

### ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

To "*A Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the Commencement of the Colony to the Present Time.*"

BY A. C. GOODSELL.

ELIAS STILEMAN.

Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. Vol. II., page 163. Hon. James Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 4, in a note to his article on Stileman, says, with regard to the date of death of Elias Stileman senior, as given in the Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. "as Elias Stileman, *junior*, appears in many appraisements, 1653 and after, I doubt much." This objection from so high an authority led me to examine the original record of which I had a copy, when I found that the transcriber had made an error, and that Dr. Savage is, undoubtedly, right as to the date of the decease of Elias Stileman senior; the action of Geo. Ropes being against Elias Stileman *defendant* and not *deceased*. On 25, 9, 1662, administration of the estate of estate of Elias Stileman *senior*, had been granted to Elias Stileman, his son, who then had the time extended for returning an inventory of the intestate's estate; and 24. 9, 1663, the inventory was brought into court, and allowed. At the same term, Mrs. Judith Stileman brought a suit against Richard Hutchinson "for detaining her thirds of land, sold to said Hutchinson by her deceased husband."

But I think Dr. Savage is wrong in supposing the *father* to be the Clerk of the court for we know that the Stileman, who was clerk in 1658 "removed to the eastward;" (see petition of John Gedney et al. Hist. Coll. Vol. 2, p. 165.) and that this was Elias *junior* there can be no doubt, since he certainly held similar offices in New Hampshire till his death in 1695; while the father died at Salem before 1662.

DANIEL ROGERS.

Hist. Coll. Vol. III. p. 7. In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XVII. No 1. p. 43, in an article communicated by Joseph Lemuel Chester, Esq. that careful investigator concludes, much against his wishes, that the Ipswich Rogersees are not descendants of the Martyr. I would refer the curious to that article, and also to the laboriously compiled register of the Rogers family in former numbers of the same journal, by Aug. D. Rogers, Esq.

PETER FRYE.

Hist. Coll. Vol III. p. 152. *note*. This note should read, after the word "city,"—"the latter of whom is a granchild of the Register."

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF.

Hist. Coll. Voll. IV, p. 97. In my biographical sketch of Judge Greenleaf, I followed the authority of Jonathan Greenleaf, cited in the margin, for what I gave therein relating to the home of the Greenleafs in England. Recently I have become indebted to H. G. Somerby, Esq. of Boston for the following correction, which satisfies me that Suffolk and not Devonshire was the place of residence of Edmund Greenleaf and his ancestors:

"For the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

In Vol. 4, page 97, of this work, it is stat-

ed that Edmund Greenleaf emigrated from Brixham, near Torbay, in Devonshire, England, in the year 1635, and settled at Newbury. This is a mistake; the ancestors of Edmund Greenleaf resided for centuries in the county of Suffolk, where he was born and always lived until he came to this country.

H. G. S."

SAMUEL HOLTEN.

Hist. Coll. Vol. 4, p. 103. It appears that Judge Holten held his office sometime after the infirmities of age had disqualified him for a satisfactory performance of its high and often perplexing duties. This, the following extract from a letter dated Danvers Jan. 30, 1814,—signed Nathan Felton, and addressed to Samuel Page, Esq. Danvers, will show—

"Deacon Osgood of Newbury called on me to go to Judge Holten and request him to resign his office as Judge of Probate stating to me he had become superannuated and incapable of performing the duties of said office, I observed to him that I was not a suitable person to undertake such a delicate piece of business, and observed if such a procedure was absolutely necessary I thought that you was a proper person to consult Judge Holten on the subject upon which Deacon Osgood enjoined on me to request you without delay to go immediately to Judge Holten and persuade him to resign his office as Judge of Probate. Now I have done my errand."

The foregoing was furnished to me by Samuel P. Fowler, Esq., of Danvers, who, also assures me that I have been misinformed concerning the number of the Judge's children and gives me the following table of births and marriages &c.—

"Samuel Holten born June 9, 1738.

" " died Jan. 2, 1816.

Married Mary Warner of Gloucester.

The publication of his marriage is dated March 4, 1758. No account of date of marriage.

Their Children:

Lydia born Jan. 26, 1759:

Mary " June 21, 1760:

Sarah " Aug. 12, 1763.

His wife died in Danvers in Aug. 1816.

The record further saith he had a second wife, Mrs. Mary Kettle, (Kettell) married Oct. 6, 1763. But this is a mistake, as he never had but one wife, Mary Warner, who died Aug, 1815."

I am also indebted to Mr. Fowler and to Gen. David Putnam for the following letters of Judge Holten's, which I think will be found interesting and historically valuable:

In the City of Philadelphia, Apl. 13th, 1779.

(Second Street.)

Dear Sir. I shall make but little apology by way of introduction to this letter, my personal respect for you, as one of my absent friends, is my principal motive of addressing you.

The day on which I left home (and had to take leave of an affectionate family) and needed most the support of my friends, you was pleased to honor me with your company to the Town of Lynn; and I consider it not only as a token of your personal respect for me, but a full approbation of my conduct in the exertions I have made in the great cause of my country; and you may be assured if I had nothing further in view than what respects me personally I should immediately return to private life; but I consider myself called upon to act, not only for the present generation, but for aught I know, millions yet unborn.

Since I have been in the southern states, I have had opportunity of being acquainted with many of the principal people and have made myself somewhat acquainted with the institutions and Laws under which they have lived; and I am fully convinced that it is owing under providence to the care our fore-fathers took in New England\* in enacting such a good code of Laws, both to preserve our civil and religious liberties, that the people in this land are not now in a state of abject Slavery.

I have ever considered this war as a judg-

\* The eastern states are called (here) New England.

ment of heaven upon us, for our sins, as a people, and I'm very sure if there was a general reformation, we should soon see our difficulties removed; but the growing vices of the times gives me great concern.

As I have the pleasure of corresponding with a number of the clergy in New England, they all give me the following account that they apprehend there is great danger of a general failure of the support of the gospel; But I can't yet bring myself to believe that my countrymen in New England, are so far degenerated; but if such an event should take place, and our churches be dispersed, I fear we shall be a ruined people indeed; you may suppose it gives me real concern for the church of which I have the honor of being a member; and permit me sir to ask whither you think our Rev<sup>d</sup>. and worthy friend Mr. Wadsworth, is encouraged and supported in the great work of the ministry as he ought to be; I do not pretend to know, for tho' I correspond with him. I take it he has too tender a regard for his people to make complaints against them, but from my knowledge of you as a supporter of the church, are the reasons of my writing thus freely.

I have the honor of being acquainted with the minister of france, he is a sensible agreeable gentleman and has been the most active minister at his court in bringing about the alliance and how honorable & advantageous it is for us is now for the good people to judge but I fear many of the people are not acquainted with the nature of the alliance, and are apt to think we are connected with the french nation as we once were with Britain, but it is quite the contrary. His most christian Majesty, guaranties to us, sovereignty, independence &c. We are a young republican state, and are growing into importance with the nations of the earth; I wish we may be able to keep up to the true republican principles, and not copy too much after monarchical governments.

It would give me pleasure to communicate some great affairs of state but I'm not at liberty to add at present.

Please to give my kind regards to Mrs. Putnam, and respectful compliments to your worthy brothers Capt. Putnam and Dr. Putnam

and inform the latter that I did myself the pleasure of addressing him last July, but have not heard whither it came to hand.

I am my dear sir with great respect and sincerity your most obedient humble servant.

S. Holten.

Dea'n Edmund Putnam, Danvers, New England.

Princeton, State of New Jersey,

14th Aug. 1783.

Rev'd and dear sir. I have been favored with your agreeable attention of the 30th of June, but it did not come to hand 'till more than a month after the date, what prevented my having the pleasure sooner, I am not able to say.

You are pleased, among other just observations to say, "tho' we are blessed with peace, this is still a world of trouble;" this will apply to us a nation, as well as to each individual and it is to be lamented by the good people of these states, as a frown of providence, that so soon after hostilities ceased, and before the definitive treaty is come to hand, that one of the principal states in the union, should be so much dissatisfied with their national Council, as to remonstrate against their proceedings, in two instances, namely, commutation to the officers of the army in lieu of half pay for life, and the salaries granted by Congress to their civil officers; and as I verily believe, both Congress and the state I have the honor to represent, are actuated by the best motives to promote the public good, it gives me real concern to find that they differ so much in sentiments upon these matters; the difficulties Congress have had to encounter in the course of the late war, can be better conceiv'd of by you, than expressed by me, but from my personal knowledge, they have been very great, and at some periods of the war, they appeared to be almost insurmountable; and I consider that at such a period as I have last mentioned, Congress were obliged to promise the officers of their army half pay for life, if they would continue in their service to the end of the war, and one years full pay to each private; I have sd



obliged, I mean, that at that time it was thought the best thing that could be done to keep the army together, and after the greatest deliberation, as the officers were endeavoring, in large numbers, to resign their commissions; but if congress at that time, could have commanded money sufficient, or procured credit, it might have answered the purpose, by paying them their wages, that was then due, but that not being the case, they were obliged to promise & pledge the faith & honor of their constituents to make them good. This leads me to consider what the present Congress has done, that is so disagreeable to my constituents, as very few of the members that now compose Congress were concerned in making the engagements to the army, & not one of us from Massachusetts; and when the officers had reason to think that the war was drawing to a close, they made application to Congress setting forth their services, sufferings, and the promises that had been made to them, and requesting payment, or some further security to be given them; and as they understood, that some of the states in the union did not consider half pay for life, in a favorable point of light, they were willing to make a commutation & settle the matter; the delegates from Massachusetts, supposing that a commutation with them, would be much more agreeable to their constituents, and in favor of their interest, for several reasons that might be mentioned, took great pains to find out what would become their due according to the common period of mens lives, & finding that 22 years upon an average, was the time that all seemed to be agreed in that they would live, therefore, we should have to pay them 22 years half pay or eleven years full pay, & then after great deliberation, it was thought adviseable, to offer them five years full pay, in such securities as Congress give their other creditors, which you will take notice is less than one half of what would become their due, according to our own cast; and now, sir, I submit the matter to your judgment, and every other honest man, that is acquainted with the subject, whether the present Congress have made a good bargain, and how far the delegates

from Massachusetts have been to blame in assenting to the same; but it is said that Massachusetts, is not in favor of half pay, commutation, or anything else, except their wages, if so, I have to lament that they did not signify their pleasure, by instructions to their delegates, which would have been the rule of my conduct, and I should not then, have considered myself personally answerable for the consequences.

As to the other matter the Hon'ble Court has remonstrated against, there may be, and I believe there is, just grounds of complaint, in some instances, but it should be considered, that it is much more chargeable living at foreign Courts in Europe, than people that are not acquainted with living abroad. & the business or foreign ministers, are apt to imagine. & notwithstanding the salaries that have been given to the public officers attending business where Congress sits, it has been difficult to get gentlemen of character in the several states to remove to Philadelphia & attend to the public business, and for this *very* reason we have been obliged to appoint more persons living near the place where Congress sits, in order to get the business done; but I believe Congress would do the delegates from Massachusetts the justice to say, that they have always been attentive to the interest of their constituents in making grants.

There seems to be something peculiar, respecting the settlement with the army, as it respects the delegates from Massachusetts, for about the same time that their constituents were signifying their disapprobation of their conduct, part of the army, were so dissatisfied, as to surround the house where Congress, were assembled, & placed guards at their doors for several hours, because no more had been done for them; & I assure you, sir, our situation for some time was disagreeable, as the soldiers seemed to be prepared for the worst purposes; however at that time, I went out with several other members of Congress. & used every argument I could think of to convince them of their wrong proceedings, & to prevail with them to return to their barracks: I was sensible of danger, but was determined to do everything in my power to

prevent the shedding of humane blood, and it ought to be considered as a favor of providence, that this unhappy affair proceeded no further, and that some of the principal promoters are likely to be brought to justice.

I gives me concern to hear that any of my good neighbors have got into difficulties, and wish it was in my power to afford them assistance. Several other matters, I intended to have noticed but must omit them 'till my next as an apology may be thought necessary for the length of this *tedious* epistle already; but I shall only observe, that there is real satisfaction in writing with freedom, to a particular friend. ¶ I am, my dear sir with sincere respect, your oblig'd friend, and very humb<sup>l</sup> servant;

S. Holten.

Rev. Mr. Wadsworth.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE.

Hist. Coll. Vol. IV, p. 108. *note*. To the list of published productions of Judge White, add the following: "A STATEMENT OF FACTS, relating to the claim of Major Moses White upon the United States, as executor of the late General Moses Hazen, including some considerations of its merits, and an exposition of the report of a committee on this subject, made the 28th of February 1802." 8vo, pp. 15. No title page.

On the same page, in the text, first column, line 28, between "with" and "saturnalia" strike out "a" and insert "the".

NATHANIEL LORD 3d.

Hist Coll. Vol. IV, p. 109, line 10, 1st column. Mr. Lord had but six children, four sons and two daughters. I give them all in the subjoined table:

Nathaniel James	born 1806, Oct. 28.
Mary	" 1807, July 17: died 1846, Mar. 11.
Lois Choate	" 1810, July 9.
Otis Phillips	" 1812, July 11.
Isaac	" 1814, July 2: " 1816, Apr. 1.
George Robert	" 1817, Dec. 16.

On page 110, in a paragraph beginning with the last line of the first column, I have said that the records were kept, down to Mr. Lord's time, in the Register's dwelling-house. There was an interruption of this practice for a few years after 1798, when a room was fitted up in the new Court-house for the use of the Register and for storing his records and files.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY IN SALEM WITH NOTES.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

(Continued from volume iv, page 181.)

*Note 5.* REV. MANASSEH CUTLER, LL. D. was born at Killingly, Conn., May 3, 1742. His father was Hezekiah Cutler, (a son of John Cutler, one of the early settlers in that region, and who removed there from Lexington, Mass., about the year 1700,) who was born at Killingly in 1706, married in 1730 Susan Clarke, and died in 1793, at the age of 87 years.

He graduated at Yale College in 1765 and married, Sept. 7., 1766, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Balch, of Dedham; she died Nov. 3, 1815, aged 73. After marriage, he was engaged in mercantile business at Nantucket, for a few years; then studied law, and afterwards theology with his father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Balch, and was ordained at Ipswich Hamlet, (Hamilton,) Sept. 11, 1771.

He took a deep interest in the Revolutionary cause, served for one year as a chaplain and towards the close, as the physician of his people, was employed in the army, applied himself to the study of medicine, and thus administered to the bodily as well as to the spiritual ills of his flock.

The plants of his own neighborhood having attracted his attention, he thus became one of the Pioneers of Botanical Science in America, and was soon noted for his scientific taste and attainments. In January 1781, he was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Science, and furnished their volumes with several communications. viz.; on the transit of Mercury over the sun Nov. 12th 1782; on an eclipse of the moon March, 29th 1782. and of the Sun on the 12th of the next April; meteorological observations 1781, 1782, 1783; an account of vegetable productions, naturally growing in this part of America; remarks on a vegetable and animal insect. He was also enrolled as a member in the leading historical and scientific societies of this country, and in several of those in Europe. In 1791, Yale conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D. He was very active in promoting emigration to the western states, and in December 1787. started off the first body of emigrants, to settle on the banks of the Ohio at Marietta.

In 1800, he was elected to the U. S. congress, and served two terms as a Representative. He died July 28th 1823, having enjoyed in an eminent degree the confidence and honor of his fellow-men.

The following is a list of his publications which are in the Library of the Institute: Charge at the Ordination of Rev. D. Story, 1798; Sermon on the National Fast, 1799; Charge at Ordination of Rev. David T. Kimball, 1806; Charge at Installation of Rev. Jas. Thurston, 1809; Discourse before the Bible Society of Salem, and vicinity, 1813; Century Discourse at Hamilton, 1814.

See Sprague's Annals of American Pulpit, II., 15; New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg., VII.,

297; Felt's History of Ipswich &c. 274; Wadsworth's Address at his interment.

*Note 6.* REV. JOHN PRINCE, L. L. D. was born at Boston, July 12, 1751. His parents were of Puritan descent, and were desirous of giving to their son a good education. His father, John Prince, died at Boston, July 21, 1786, aged 70; and his mother deceased on the 19th of July, 1799, at the age of 78.

He was early apprenticed to a Pewterer and Tinman, and continued until his indentures had expired. From a child, he was fond of books, and during his apprenticeship, sought no other recreation than their perusal. He graduated at Harvard College in 1776; and for some time afterwards was engaged in School Keeping; studied Divinity with Rev. S. Williams, of Bradford; Ordained Nov. 10, 1779, over the 1st Church in Salem. On the 8th of Dec., 1824, Rev. C. W. Upham, was settled as his Colleague. He died June 7th 1836, having nearly completed his 85th year, and having been in the ministry 57 years and 7 months. He received the degree of LL. D. from Brown University, and was enrolled among the associates of the several learned and Philosophical Societies of the country. His talents were of a superior order, and his great industry continued unabated during his long life. His theological attainments were extensive; his literary, especially his scientific knowledge, made him very extensively known among the learned men, not only of this country but of Europe, with many of whom a correspondence had long been maintained. He married Mary, daughter of James Bayley, of Boston. (who died on the 6th of April, 1801, at the age of 80;) she died Dec. 4th, 1806, aged 52. He married 2dly Nov. 27, 1816. Milly, widow of Jonathan Waldo

of Salem, and daughter of John and Phebe (Guild) Messinger\* of Wrentham, Mass., She was born at Wrentham, Dec. 8, 1762: died in Boston, at the residence of her son, Henry S. Waldo, on Monday, Jan. 7, 1839.

The following are his printed discourses in the Library of the Institute:

R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. W. Bentley, 1783; Fast Sermon, 1798; On Washington, (improvement of time) 1800; Discourse before the Salem Female Charitable Society, 1806; On Death of Thomas Barnard, 1814; Charge at the Ordination of Rev. J. E. Abbot, 1815; Before the Bible Society of Salem and Vicinity, 1816; Charge at Ordination of Rev. W. B. O. Peabody, 1820; Charge at Ordination of Rev. R. M. Hodges, 1821.

John Prince born at Salem, 19 April, 1782; graduated at Harvard College, 1800; died at Salem 22 Sept., 1848. For many years Clerk of the Courts of Essex County, was his son; and William Henry Prince, M. D., born 15 Nov., 1817, at Salem, graduated at Harvard College, 1838, now the efficient and able Superintendent of the Insane Hospital, at Northampton, is his grandson; a son of the above named John.

See Upham's discourse at the funeral, June 9, 1836; Upham's Memoir in Silliman's American Journal of Science, Vol. XXXI, page 201.

*Note 7.* EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, M. D., LL. D.,—son of Rev. Edward and Margaret (Appleton) Holyoke, was born at Marblehead, 1st Aug., 1728 (O. S.); gr. Harvard Coll. in 1746; studied medicine under the care of Col. Berry of Ipswich; came to Salem in June 1749, and settled in his pro-

fession. This place has ever since been the scene of his useful and philanthropic labour. He married, June 1st, 1755, Judith, daughter of Col. Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Picot, of Salem; she was born Jan. 24th, 1738, died 19th Nov., 1756; married, 2dly, 22nd Nov., 1759, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Vial, merchant of Boston; she was born 19th Dec. 1737, died April 15, 1802.

He was the first President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was at one time its President. He took great interest in all the local Institutions of this place, and was one of the first subscribers to the Social Library 1761; of the Philosophical Library, 1781; of the Athenæum in 1810; and this last named was one of the trustees, and the President, from the date of organization until his decease in 1829. Also President of the Essex Historical Society, the institution for Savings, and the Salem Dispensary.

He did not appear before the public as an author, yet he was not indifferent to the cultivation of Medical Science; as soon as the Medical Society of this state was formed, he contributed his full share to their printed Transactions; other papers on medical subjects have been published in the New York Medical Repository. His meteorological records printed since his decease embrace a period of nearly eighty years.

He received pupils during nearly the whole of his active practice; and some of the most distinguished physicians of New England were educated under his direction.

He died on Tuesday morning, 31st of March 1829. An eulogy was pronounced over his remains, by the Rev. John Brazer, his pastor and intimate friend.

\* See a Genealogy of the Messinger Family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XVI., page 308.

See memoir prepared by a committee of the Essex South District Medical Society, published in the 4th vol. of the Mass. Med. Soc. Communications, and also in a separate pamphlet for more general circulation.

Brazer's Eulogy, Nichol's Genealogy of the Holyoke Family in Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. Vol. III, page 57.

*Note 8.* REV. THOMAS BARNARD, D. D. son of the Rev. Thomas Barnard, minister of the 1st church in Salem, and prior, of a church in Newbury, was born at Newbury Feb. 5, 1748; graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1766; pursued his theological studies under Rev. Dr. Samuel Williams of Bradford; ordained over the North Church and Society in Salem. Jan. 13, 1773; received the degree of D. D. from the universities at Edinburgh and Providence in the year 1794; being in good health, was seized in the morning of the 1st of October, 1814. with apoplexy and continued senseless till death, which took place in the following night, and instead of spending the following day which was the Sabbath with his Church and Society he was called to spend an Eternal Sabbath in Heaven.

Thus died this highly esteemed man, and one of the most useful ministers of his age, whose memory comes down to us, endeared in the hearts of all, by his purity of life and discretion of zeal.

The ministerial office having descended in a direct line, through four generations in this county, he imbibed early the true spirit of the Congregational Churches, and maintained it with the confidence of sincere friends, and without the reproof of those of other religious communions.

He married Lois, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Orne) Gardner of Salem; she was

baptised Nov. 15, 1741, and died at Andover 9th of July 1819, et. 79. He was the last of his family in this branch; having had a son Thomas baptised Apr. 24th, 1774, died March 30, 1800, unmarried; and daughter Sarah, baptised Aug. 15, 1775; married Robert Emery, and died Sept. 25th, 1809, at the age of 34, leaving no issue.

Rev. John Prince of the 1st church preached a sermon before the North Society Oct. 16, 1814, on the occasion of his death.

The following is a list of his publications, all of which are in the library of the Institute, viz;

1. Sermon at Ordination of Rev. A. Bancroft, 1786;
2. Artillery Election Sermon, 1789;
3. Convention Sermon, 1793;
4. Sermon before the Humane Society, 1794;
5. Thanksgiving Sermon, 1795;
6. Dudleian Lecture Sermon 1795;
7. Fast Sermon, 1796;
8. Thanksgiving Sermon, 1796;
9. Sermon on Washington, 1799;
10. Sermon on the death of Rev. Dr. Payson, 1801;
11. Sermon before Salem Female Char. Society, 1803;
12. Sermon before the Society for Propagating the Gospel, 1806;
13. Sermon at Ordination of Rev. I. Nichols, 1809;
14. Sermon before Bible Society of Salem and Vicinity, 1814; also R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. John Prince in 1774; R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. Joseph Mc'Keen, 1785; Charge at Installation of Rev. J. S. Popkin, 1804.

*Note 9.* JOSHUA FISHER, M. D., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Fisher, was born at Dedham, May 1749; graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1766. He pursued his Medical studies under the direction of Dr. Lincoln of Hingham; commenced the practice of his profession in Ipswich; afterwards resided a short time in Salem, and finally settled in Beverly,

where he passed the remainder of his long life. During the Revolutionary War, he was a surgeon for several years on board of a private armed vessel. As a physician, he was highly esteemed for those moral and intellectual qualities which add dignity to the profession. He was a public man; though retiring from general society, he never did from public duty. He was Senator in the Massachusetts Legislature, President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and President of the Beverly Bank. He took a great interest in Natural History; his powers of observing, comparing and remembering, well prepared him for this branch of Science, to which he devoted himself, whenever opportunity offered; and even towards the close of his long and useful life, which occurred on the 15th of March, 1833, he did not neglect his favorite pursuit, but manifested a sincere desire in its behalf by bequeathing "to the President and Fellows of Harvard College the sum of twenty thousand dollars, the income of it to be appropriated to the support of a Professor of Natural History, comprehending the three Kingdoms, Animal, Vegetable and Mineral, or a part of them."

See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. II, page 427; Stone's History of Beverly, page 160. Channing's Obituary Notice in Communications of Mass. Med. Soc. vol. V, page 279.

*Note 10.* JOHN and ANDREW CABOT, sons of Joseph and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot. John Cabot born at Salem Jan. 13, 1745; married Hannah, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge; she died Feb. 7, 1830, æt. 72. He resided in Beverly for many years as a merchant, afterwards removed to Salem, thence to Boston, where he died Aug. 28, 1821. Was a Representative to the Mass.

Legis. in 1792, from Beverly; had children Fanny, 2nd wife of Hon. Charles Jackson of Boston; John, who married Lydia Dodge and resided at Newton; and Lucy, who died unmarried.

Andrew Cabot, born at Salem, 15 Dec. 1750, married, Apr. 25, 1773, Lydia, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge; resided in Beverly; engaged with his brother in commercial business; after a dissolution of partnership, he purchased the Lechmere farm in Cambridge, and was said to be the first earnest projector of a bridge in that neighborhood, which resulted in the building of the Charles River Bridge. He died at Beverly after a short illness, in May 1791, an eminent merchant, much esteemed for his social qualities. He had daughters Elizabeth and Sally, who married James Jackson, M. D. of Boston; Lydia married P. T. Jackson of Boston, Catherine married Charles Foster, of Cambridge, Susan, married J. P. Richardson of Salem and Roxbury; also several sons who died unmarried.

Their father, Joseph Cabot, bapt. July 24, 1720, died Dec. 8, 1767, aged 48; was son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot.

John and George Cabot, brothers, from the Island of Jersey, came to Salem about 1700. George married a daughter of Benjamin Marston, and died about 1717, leaving a son Marston Cabot, who graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1724, minister at Killingly, Conn. and died April 8, 1756.

Their mother, Elizabeth Higginson, born March 30, 1722; died Nov. 1781, daughter of John and Ruth (Boardman) Higginson, grand-daughter of John and Hannah (Gardner) Higginson; g. grand-daughter of John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson; g. g. grand-daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield)

Higginson, who was son of Rev. Francis of the first church in Salem.

*Note 11.* JOSEPH ORNE, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Putnam) Orne, was born at Salem, 4th of June, 1749: graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1765; pursued his medical studies under the direction of Dr. E. A. Holyoke. In 1770, he went to Beverly, and established himself in the profession and returned to Salem in 1777, where he continued till his death, which occurred, on the 28th of Jan., 1786. He had a sound and discriminating judgment, and a desire for the improvement of medicine, and for enriching his mind with scientific knowledge. He also possessed a taste for poetry, painting and the belles lettres, and, had his life been prolonged, his talents, would probably, have been devoted to the most useful purposes. He was one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Several communications from him have appeared in the publications of the Mass. Med. Society, of which he was a member.

He married, Nov. 1774, Mary, daughter of Rev. Dudley and Mary (Pickering) Leavitt, of Salem, born Feb. 9, 1755, died married, 2dly Oct. 1781, Theresa, daughter of Noah and Joanna (Perryman) Emery, of Exeter, N. H. She died at Exeter, N. H., November 14, 1843, aged 82.

His daughter Maria, born at Haverhill, November 13, 1775, married Ichabod Tucker, September 16, 1798; died December 14, 1806, leaving no issue. His son Joseph, baptized June 14, 1778; Capt. of the Ship Essex, murdered by the Arabs near Mocha, in 1806; unmarried. His daughter Theresa was bapt. Aug. 18, 1752, at Salem, and resides in Exeter, N. H. His father Jonathan Orne, was son of Josiah and Sarah (Ingersoll) Orne; grand-son of Joseph and Anna (Tom-

son) Orne, and great-grand-son of John Orne or Horne, who probably came in the fleet with Winthrop, but may have been here earlier; a freeman 18th May, 1631; was Deacon, and Bentley says, "in 1680, requested that two Deacons might be added to assist him, as he had been in that office above fifty years." He died in 1685, aged 82.

See Thacher's Am. Medical Biography; The Massachusetts Gazette, Feb. 6th 1786.

*Note 12.* JOSEPH BLANEY, was born at Marblehead, 12th Feb., 1730; graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1751; married 19th May, 1757, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Catherine (Winthrop) Browne, of Salem; she was born April 27, 1735, died Dec. 24th, 1776; after marriage removed to Salem, was a merchant, and one of the selectmen for several years, &c.; died, at Salem, June, 1786.

His father, Joseph Blaney, was son of Joseph and Abigail Blaney, and a grand-son of John Blaney, who was of Lynn in 1659, and married 11th July, 1660, Hannah, daughter of Daniel King of that part of Lynn, now Swampscott.

The Joseph Blaney, the graduate of Harvard in 1778, and who died before 1782, (being marked with an asterisk in the Triennial Catalogue printed in that year,) is undoubtedly a son; respecting him, we have no definite information.

*Note 13.* SAMUEL PAGE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Clarke) Page, was born at Medford, 13th Dec. 1749; died at Salem June 24, 1785. He married Lois, daughter of Richard and Hannah Lee, and had several children. Jeremiah Lee Page, of Salem, now of Washington, D. C., is a son. He was a merchant and was highly esteemed; was a



Representative from Salem in the Massachusetts Legislature at the time of his death.

His father, Samuel Page, son of Samuel Page, was born in Medford, Nov. 9, 1721, and died in Danvers, Feb. 5, 1794. His wife, Elizabeth, died in Medford, 13th May, 1763. Col. John Page, connected in the ship-chandlery business in Salem, for upwards of 40 years, with Samuel Ropes, under the firm of Page and Ropes, was a brother, born in Medford, Nov. 20, 1751, died in Salem, Dec. 1st, 1838. Capt. Samuel Page of Danvers, whose journal during his service in the army of the Revolution is commenced in this number of the Collections, is a cousin, the fathers being brothers.

*Note 14.* JOSHUA PLUMMER was born in Gloucester, Jan. 25, 1756. His father was Samuel Plummer, born in 1725, son of Dr. David and Ann (Newman) Plummer; educated in his father's profession, and succeeded to his practice; died Jan. 30, 1778, with the reputation of being a distinguished and celebrated physician, a valuable member of society, and universally beloved.

His mother was Elizabeth Gee, baptized Oct. 1, 1727, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee of the 2nd church in Boston, and Sarah, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Sarah (Purkiss) Rogers of Portsmouth N. H. He graduated at Harvard College in 1773; married, in 1777, Olive, daughter of Rev. Isaac Lyman of York, Maine, and sister of Theodore Lyman, the late eminent merchant of Boston. About the year 1785, he removed to Salem, where he died Aug. 21, 1791, at the age of 35, and where Mrs. Plummer died in 1802, in the 47th year of her age. He appears to have been held in much regard, by scholars and professional men, and to have been in

good practice, and in high repute as a surgeon.

His second daughter, Caroline, born Jan. 13, 1780; died at Salem, May 15, 1854; the last member of this family was the liberal benefactor to the Salem Athenæum, and by whose bounty Plummer Hall was erected.

See White's Memoir of the Plummer family. Babson's History of Gloucester, 276.

*Note 15.* NATHAN REED, son of Reuben and Tamerson Reed, was born at Warren, Mass., 2nd of July, 1759; graduated at Harvard College in 1781. He was for some years, tutor in the college, and afterwards studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke. He then kept an apothecary shop, and was known as Dr. Reed. He married, Oct. 20, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bowditch) Jeffry. He represented Essex, South District, in the Congress of the United States in 1798-9. In 1807, he removed to Maine, and died at Belfast, in that state, Jan. 20, 1849. He was noted for his mechanical ingenuity, and inventive powers.

See a sketch of his life in the Historical Collections of Essex Institute, vol. 1, page 184; also History of the Reed Family, by Jacob W. Reed, page 290.

*Note 16.* REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Paine) Bentley, was born in Boston, 22nd of June, 1759, where he received the rudiments of his education; graduated at Harvard in 1777, and tutor in that Institution for 1780-1783; ordained minister of the East church in Salem, 24 Sept., 1783, and continued in that position, highly beloved by his people, until his decease, which took place suddenly at his residence on Wednesday evening. Dec. 29, 1819. He was eminent for his literary industry, learning and benevolence; and was enrolled among the

members of numerous Literary and Scientific Societies of Europe and America.

He was the writer of those excellent and comprehensive Summaries, which appeared in the Salem Register, during a period of twenty years, and was always a constant, faithful and firm friend to that publication.

He had collected a valuable Library, which he bequeathed to the college, at Meadville, Penn., and to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass.

The following is a list of his publications in the Library of the Institute :

Sermon on the Death of Jonathan Gardner, 1791 ; On Gen. John Fiske, 1797 ; On Benj. Hodges, 1804 ; Discourse at Installation of Benevolent Lodge, 1797 ; Discourse before Washington Lodge, 1796 ; Address to the Essex Lodge, 1798 ; Massachusetts Election Sermon, 1807 ; Discourse before Salem Female Charitable Society, 1807 ; Collection of Psalms and Hymns, 1795 ; Artillery Election Sermon, 1796 ; Sermon at Ordination of J. Richardson, 1806 ; A History of Salem, in the Collections of Mass. Historical Society, vol. VI.

*Note 17.* JOHN DEXTER TREADWELL, M. D., son of Rev. John\* and Mehitabel (Dexter) Treadwell, was born at Lynn, 29th May, 1768 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1788 ; studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and practised the profession for the first two or three years in Marblehead ; afterwards in Salem, with considerable celebrity, until his decease, which took place 6th June, 1833. "He was preëminent in the science and erudition of his profession, thoroughly read in the ethical and mental philosophy of the ancients, as well as of the moderns, and particularly

learned in all the branches of knowledge connected with Philology and criticism of the old and new Testaments."

He married Dorothy, daughter of Jonathan and Dorothy (Ashton) Goodhue ; (she was born Feb. 1777, died January 29th, 1858.) Had one son, John Goodhue Treadwell, M. D., born 1st August, 1805 ; graduate of Harvard in 1825 ; for many years a very successful practitioner of medicine in Salem ; died the 5th of Aug., 1856, unmarried.

*Note 18.* REV. JOSEPH McKEEN, D. D., son of John McKeen, born at Londonderry, N. H., 15th Oct., 1757. He was of Scotch origin ; his ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to the North of Ireland in the reign of James I. His grand-father, James, and his father, came to this country about 1718, and were among the first settlers of the town. Graduated at Dartmouth College, 1774 ; taught a school for several years ; ordained at Beverly, May, 1785, and devoted himself to the duties of the ministry until he was called to the Presidency of Bowdoin College ; inaugurated 2d Sept., 1802 ; received D. D. from Dartmouth in 1803 ; died July 15, 1807, leaving the Seminary, over which he presided, in a very flourishing condition.

His printed discourses in the Library of the Institute, are : Sermon on Public Fast, 1793 ; two Discourses on the Fast, 1798 ; Massachusetts Election Sermon, 1800 ; Sermon on Fast, 1801 ; R. H. F. at ordination of Rev. M. Dow, 1801 ; Inaug. Discourse at Bowdoin College, 1802. There were also Printed Sermons at the ordination of Rev. R. Anderson, in 1794, and of Rev. A. Moore, in 1796.

See Jenks' Eulogy at his funeral ; Sprague's Annals of Am. Pulpit, II, 216 ; Stone's History of Beverly, 26.

\* A notice of John Treadwell, on page 129 of this vol.

**Note 19. NATHAN DANE, LL. D.,** son of Daniel and Abigail (Burnham) Dane, was born at Ipswich, 29th December 1752; graduated at Harvard College in 1778. While pursuing the study of law with Judge Wetmore, of Salem, he taught a school in Beverly, and in 1782, commenced the practice in that town, which continued to be his place of residence, during his long and useful life, and soon had an extensive and lucrative business. He was called to fill many important public stations, in which his services were eminently valuable and efficient; of these were: a Representative and Senator in the Massachusetts Legislature; a Delegate to Congress; one of a committee to revise the laws of the State, in 1792, 1811 and 1812; Elector of the President of the United States in 1812; a member of the Hartford Convention in 1814, and of the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1820.

A general Abridgment and Digest of the American Laws, with Occasional Notes and Illustrations, in nine volumes, is an imperishable monument to his industry: his name will be held in perpetual remembrance and gratitude from his having been the draftsman, in 1787, of the celebrated ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio River.

He took always a deep interest in all objects of benevolence and improvement in society; contributed liberally, not only from his funds but his time and services. He richly endowed the Law School at Cambridge, establishing a professorship, and requesting that his friend, Judge Story, should occupy the chair.\*

\* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. VIII. 148, for "a pedigree of Dane;" Quincy's History of Harvard University, II, 375; Stone's History of Beverly, 135.

**Note 20. THOMAS BANCROFT,** was born at Lynnfield, 14th Nov., 1765. Graduated at Harvard College, in the class of 1788.—Married, 10th Nov., 1797, Elizabeth Ives, daughter of Robert Hale and Sarah (Bray) Ives, of Beverly, (she was born 15th Dec., 1767, died 13th January, 1801;) and had two sons, Thomas Poynton Bancroft, of Salem and Boston, born 20th Dec., 1798, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Gool) Putnam, died at New Orleans, 16th March, 1852; and Nathaniel, born 24th May, 1800, died 20th June, 1800.

He was for several years clerk of the Courts, and lived in the Poynton House in Brown Street, Salem; after resigning his clerkship, he went to sea and died the supercargo of the Ship *Hereules*, at Canton, China, 15th Nov., 1807, (not in 1808, as stated on page 11 of this volume.)

His father, Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, born 22d Oct., 1725; married, 18th May, 1749, Mary Taylor, of Sudbury, Mass; she died 5th Oct., 1815, æt 90; a farmer, residing in Lynnfield; an orchard, set out by him is still in a bearing condition; died 26th June, 1810; son of John and Mary Bancroft; grand-son of John and Elizabeth (Eaton) Bancroft; probably great-grand-son of John, who died at Lynn, in 1637, and whose widow received a grant of 100 acres of land in 1638. (See Lewis's Hist. of Lynn, 2d ed., pages 94, 103, &c.)

**Note 21. WILLIAM PRESCOTT,** son of Col. William and Abigail (Hale) Prescott, was born at Pepperell, Mass., 19th Aug., 1762; graduated at Harvard College in 1783; studied his profession with Nathan Dane, of Beverly, and was admitted to the Essex Bar in 1787; opened his office in Beverly, where he remained two years; then removed to Salem, and in

1808 to Boston, where he continued until his decease, which occurred on the 8th of Dec., 1844. He married in Dec., 1793, Catherine G. Hickling, daughter of Thomas Hickling, U. S. Consul at St Michael, Azores. She was born in Boston, 1st Aug., 1767; died on Monday, May 17, 1852.

He was one of the distinguished lawyers of his age, and was frequently called to fill many important offices of honor and trust.

His father, Col. William Prescott, of Revolutionary fame (born at Groton, 20th of Feb., 1725-6, died at Pepperell, Oct. 13, 1795,) was son of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail [Oliver] Prescott, and grandson of Jonas, who was born in Lancaster, June 1648; settled in Groton; died 13th of Dec., 1723; and g. grandson of John, who was born in Lancashire, England, came to New England in 1640; afterwards settled in Lancaster, Mass., and died about 1683.

*Note 22.* BENJAMIN LYNDE OLIVER, son of Andrew and Mary (Lynde) Oliver, was born in Boston, March 20th, 1760.

He studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke; at an early period of his professional life, removed to Virginia, where he practised his profession about six years; he then returned to Salem, where he resided until his decease, which occurred May 14th, 1835.

He was not only distinguished as a Physician, but as a learned Theologian; and in several branches of Natural Philosophy, particularly in optics, his acquirements were very extensive. In his manners, he was the genuine type of a true gentleman and scholar.

His father, Andrew Oliver, a graduate of Harvard, in 1749, Judge of the Essex Ct. Com. Pleas, died in Salem, 1799; was the author of a treatise on Comets, and son of

Andrew Oliver, Lieut. Gov. of Mass., who died March 3d, 1774; a grand-son of Daniel Oliver, a member of the Council of Mass., and who died, in 1732, aged 69; a great-grand-son of Capt. Peter Oliver, one of the Founders of the old South Church, in Boston, in May, 1669. His mother, Mary Lynde, the eldest daughter of Benjamin Lynde, who was born 5th Oct., 1700; graduated Harvard, 1718; died 1781; Chief Jus. of Sup. Court of Mass; a grand-daughter, of Benjamin Lynde, who was born 22d Sept., 1666, gr. Harvard, 1686, died 28th Jan., 1744, Ch. Jus. of Sup. Court of Mass.; a great-grand-daughter of Simon Lynde, who was a son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, merchant of London, and was born in London, June 1624; served with a merchant, went to Holland, came to Boston, N. E., in 1650; was a merchant and a magistrate, and died in Boston, Nov., 1687.

*Note 23.* ICHABOD TUCKER, son of Benjamin and Martha (Davis) Tucker, was born at Leicester, Mass., 17th of April, 1765; graduated at Harvard College in 1791; married 16th Sept., 1798, Maria, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Leavitt) Orne. She was born at Haverhill, 13th of Nov., 1775; died at Salem, 14th of Dec., 1806; married 2dly, Oct. 13, 1811, Esther Orne, widow of Joseph Cabot, and daughter of Dr. William and Lois [Orne] Paine of Salem and Worcester. She was born at Worcester 29th of Aug., 1774; died at Salem 29th Jan'y, 1854.

He studied law and commenced the practice in Haverhill. He held the office of Clerk of the Courts for Essex, upwards of thirty years, after removing to Salem. He died at Salem 22nd of Oct., 1846. He was exemplary in all the relations of life; had a great desire for knowledge, and took a warm interest in every-

thing relating to the moral and intellectual improvements of society; was one of the original members of the Essex Historical Society, and for some time its President; also President of the Salem Athenæum; very active in the formation of the Essex Agricultural Society; a member of several of the leading Historical Societies of this country.

His father, Benjamin Tucker, born 23rd of Jan., 1734; died at Worcester, Sept. 13, 1806, was son of Benjamin and Mary [Warren] Tucker, who was born at Roxbury, 5th of March, 1704, and died at Marlboro' N. H., May 20, 1785; a grandson of Benjamin and Elizabeth [Williams] Tucker, who was born 8th March, 1670, and died at Roxbury Oct. 8, 1728; a g. grandson of Benjamin Tucker, (a son of Robert,) who died at Roxbury, 27th of Feb. 1713, aged about 69 years.

His mother, Martha Davis, born at Roxbury, Dec. 28, 1730, [o. s.] was daughter of Jacob and Jemima [Scott] Davis; he was born Oct. 8, 1706, and died 16th of April, 1752; a granddaughter of Ichabod Davis, who was born at Roxbury, April 1, 1676, died April, 1754, and was married to Bethiah Pepper, who was born 6 Nov., 1676, a daughter of Joseph\* and Mary [May] Pepper.

*Note 24.* JOHN PICKERING, LL. D., son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, was born at Salem, 7th Feb., 1777; graduated at Harvard College, in 1796. For several years after graduation, he was attached to the U. S. Embassies at Lisbon and London; returning to this country he studied law, was admitted to the bar, in March,

1804, and commenced practice in Salem. He removed to Boston, in 1827; remained there till his decease, 5th May, 1846.

His talents and virtues were of the highest order, and in his rare literary acquirements he had no superior, in this country. His writings were very numerous, particularly on Philological Subjects, and are scattered through the Memoirs of the American Academy, Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, North American Review, American Jurist, and other Periodicals. The Greek and English Lexicon, is his work of greatest labor in the department of Classical learning, and would alone entitle him to high estimation among scholars. For a true delineation of his character, and an extended notice of his writings, reference may be had to the Eulogy before the American Academy, by D. A. White, Oct. 28th, 1846; The Memoir in the Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, by W. H. Prescott; The Notice by Charles Sumner, in Law Reporter, vol. IX, No. 2, for June, 1846; The Address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard University Aug. 27th, 1846, by Charles Sumner.

He married Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Leavitt) White; she died at Salem, 14th Dec., 1846, aged 69, leaving a daughter, Mary Orne, unmarried, and sons John and Henry White.

His father was Col. Timothy Pickering, well known for his eminent services, during the period of the Revolution, and the Administration of Washington, as a patriot and statesman; born at Salem, 6th of July, 1745, died 29th of Jan., 1829; was son of Deacon Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering; grandson of John and Sarah (Burrill) Pickering; g. grandson of John and Alice (Flint)

\* Joseph Pepper was killed by the Indians, a Lieutenant, at Sudbury fight, Apr. 21, 1676. He was son of Robert and Elizabeth (Johnson) Pepper, and was born 18 March, 1649. His widow married 28 Feb'y, 1678, Joshua Sever.

Pickering; and g. g. grandson of John Pickering, who was born in England, in 1615, came to Salem in 1633, and died in 1657. Part of the estate, owned by him, has continued in the family to the present time. He built the house on Broad street, now owned and occupied by John Pickering, a lineal descendant.

*Note 25.* SAMUEL PUTNAM, LL. D., son of Gideon Putnam, was born at Danvers, 13th April, 1768; graduated at Harvard College in 1787; studied law in Newburyport, and established himself at Salem in the practice of the profession, which soon became very extensive. In 1814 he was appointed by Governor Strong, a Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth, and continued in office for twenty eight years. In 1825, he received from Harvard the Honorary degree of LL. D. He married Sarah, daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Gool; she is living with a daughter in Boston. He died 3rd of July, 1853. See a notice on page 81st of this volume; also Discourse on his life and character, by C. A. Bartol.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. IV, page 239.

*John Darby 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of John Darby, of Marblehead, taken June 17, 1690, by John Dodge, Joseph Dodge, James Downes and Archibald Ferguson, amounting to 33£ 11s 3d. Debts due from the estate 26£ 15s.

"five small children left ye oldest under eleven years of age."

*Joseph Hardy jr 4 mo 1690.*

Mary Hardy relict widow of Joseph Hardy junr of Salem mariner appointed admx. of his estate at Boston 12 May 1687.

Inventory of above estate taken 6 May 1687 amounting to 353£ 16s returned by Mary widow and admx. 24 June 1690, ordered by the Court that the widow take one third for herself and take the other two thirds for the bringing up of the children Mary Joseph and Seeth the youngest 4 years old.

*Thomas Witt 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Witt of Lynn taken 25th June 1690 by Francis Burrill and Samuel Tarbox amounting to 163£ 15s, debts due from the estate 19£ 15s. returned by the widow June 24th 1690 and she to take the estate for her own and the children Thomas and Mary's maintenance.

*Jno Kettle 4 mo 1690.*

Deposition of John Creasy aged about 26 years and his wife Sarah wherein they say that they were at John Kettle's (of Salem) house the Lord's day before he died and said Kettle was very rational and desired to have his will made in writing, and said his will was this. "I do give or bequeathe all my whole estate unto my Loveing wife Elizabeth Kettle to be by her used as she seeth cause for her comfortable maintenance during her life-time and so at her death to be by her disposed of to her children" to which said Creasy replied and I suppose you mean, to your children to which said Kettle Answered yes to her and my children, too; and he was soon after bereaved of his mind and could not make a will sworne in Court March 30 1686.

Inventory of above estate taken 10 Nov 1685 by Peter Woodbury and Nehemiah Gro-

ver amounting to 139£ 15s 6d debts due to the estate 7£ 11s 4d debts due from the estate 7£ 6s 3d returned 24 June 1690, and administration granted unto Sam'l Corning senior and his wife.

*Dr. Daniel Weld 4 mo 1690.*

Will of Daniel Weld of Salem dated 7th May 1690 mentions wife Bethiah son Edward daughter Bethiah Kitchen, daughters Barbara and Elizabeth appoints his wife sole extx and his good friends Benjamin Browne, Daniel Rea, Stephen Sewall and his son Robert Kitchen overseers, witnesses Samuel Toppan, Mary Poor and Daniel Epes jr. probate June 24 1690.

*Ralph King 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of the estate of Capt Ralph King of Lynn taken July 8 1689, by Jeremiah Shepard, William Bassett senr and John Ballard amounting to 2365£ 4s returned by Elizabeth widow of deceased April 7 1690.

*Richard Palmer 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Richard Palmer taken 14 Dec 1689 by John Pickering and John Marston amounting to 63£ 19s 5d debt due from the estate 7£ 13s returned by Maj Bath'w Gedney and the Court ordered the oldest son Richard double portion and the others, Mary, Martha and Samuel equal portions. June 24 1690.

*Nathaniel Kertland 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Kertland of Lynn deceased 1689 taken by Matthew Farrington Sr. and John Burrill senr. amounting to 262£ 10s returned by the widow who is appointed adm. June 24 1690.

*John Sallows 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of John Sallows late of Beverly taken 20 June 1690 by John Hill and Samuel Hardy amounting to 84£ 19s 3½d debts due to said estate 15£ 1s 6d returned

by Katherine the widow of the deceased 24th June 1690 and she is appointed admx.

*Henry Brentnall 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Henry Brentnall of Marblehead taken October 10 1689 by Richard Gross and Thomas Tucker senr. amounting to 64£ 14s 9d returned by Sarah relict widow of the deceased 24 June 1690 and she is appointed admx. Debts due from the estate 18£ to his mother Miriam Pederick now Gross.

*Eleanor Hollingworth 4 mo 1690.*

Inventory of estate of Mrs. Eleanor Hollingworth of Salem taken April 20 1690 by Christopher Babbidge and Benjamin Gerrish amounting to 467£ 18s returned by Mr. Philip English 24 June 1690.

(To be Continued.)

QUERIES.

Capt. Richard Lee married Elizabeth Ives, about 1761. Any information concerning either of them desired.

Capt. Clifford Byrne married, March 19, 1768, Margaret Whitefoot, or Whitford. Who were her parents?

William Brewer, born 1750, died 1795, married Sarah Ives. His birth and parents desired.

ERRATA.

On page 79, of vol. 3rd, 1st column, 13th line from top, for *sixteen* read *eighteen*.

On page 158, of vol. 4, 1st column, 2nd line from bottom, for *Haues* read *Harris*.

On page 253, 1st column, 3rd line from top, for *Hannan* read *Hannah*.

On page 253, 1st column, 14th line from bottom, for *Mercy* read *Mary*.

On page 254, 1st column, 9th line from top, for 1707 read 1707-8.

On page 276, 1st column, 4th line from bottom, for 1872 read 1782.

On page 279, 2nd column, 4th line from top, for 1767 read 1797.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 79, 83, 134, 189, 194, 205, 210, 236, 257, 263, 273.  
 Abbut, 236.  
 Abby, 94, 184, 185.  
 Abit, 48.  
 Aborne, 65, 67.  
 Acee, 124.  
 Acie, 56, 174.  
 Aeocket, 226.  
 Aqueron, 165.  
 Aey, 12, 125, 126.  
 Adams, 5, 8, 48, 96, 100, '09, '18, '40, '43, '44, '81, '82, '90, '91, '92, 200, 254.  
 Addington, 188, 189.  
 Adlam, 164.  
 Agur, 96.  
 Alhue, 257.  
 Ainsworth, 150.  
 Alden, 249.  
 Alderman, 95.  
 Alec, 124.  
 Alexander VI. (Pope), 149.  
 Alford, 90, 95.  
 Allairs, 245.  
 Allans, 247.  
 Allen, 76, 78, 87, 113, '19, '35, '36, '65, '84.  
 Alley, 135, '57, 59.  
 Allin, 24.  
 Ames, 200, 201.  
 Anderson, 278.  
 Andrew, 4, 79, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 122, '39, '70, '88, 233, '41, '42, '62.  
 Andras, 174.  
 Ann (Queen), 163.  
 Annable, 48, 96, 144, '91, '92.  
 Annable, 190.  
 Antram, 66, 95.  
 Appleton, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 38, 71, 72, 78, 83, 84, 87, '04, '05, '12, '30, '72, 228, '39, 73.  
 Archer, 3, 8, 9, 81, 82, 96, 113, '34, '35, '37, '83, '84, 263.  
 Archibald, 139.  
 Armstrong, 131.  
 Arnold, 165.  
 Arthur, 82.  
 Ashby, 82, 83, 85, 231, 232.  
 Ashton, 10, 77, 130, 40, 278.  
 Austin, 5, 12, 61, 79, 109, 262.  
 Avery, 98, 99.  
 Aylmer, 149.  
 Ayrs, 239.  
 Babage, 22, 85, 190.  
 Babbidge, 2, 9, 21, 84, 96, 137, 187, 283.  
 Babson, 103, 163, 166, 277.  
 Bachelder, 20, 119.  
 Bacher, 144.  
 Badoock, 229.  
 Bailey, 221, 235.  
 Baker, 116, 235, 252, 261.  
 Balch, 20, 90, 91, 95, 113, '14, '15, '16, '18, '19, '27, '28, '29, '67, '68, '69, '82, '83, '85, 271.  
 Baldwin, 7, 136.  
 Bale, 14, 16, 18, 19, 55, 57, 58, 72, 126, 158, 185, 189, 222, 224, 250, 251, '53, '54, '55.  
 Balle, 56.  
 Ball, 143.  
 Bailey, 121, 122, 125, 126, 159, 161.  
 Baillie, 123.  
 Bailey, 249.  
 Baltimore (Lord), 141.  
 Bancroft, 11, 20, 130, 179, 274, 279.  
 Barber, 95, 184.  
 Barker, 163, 165.  
 Barker, 14, 15, 16, 18, 48, 55, 66, 120, '21, '22, '23, '24, '25, '42, '57, '58, '66, '94, 218, '36, '50, '54.  
 Barnard, 176, '78, '79, '80, '89, 275, 277.  
 Barnes, 96, 113, 243.  
 Barney, 116.  
 Barrett, 174.  
 Barrowe, 150.  
 Barstow, 82.  
 Barsworth, 25.  
 Bartholomew, 3, 6, 5, 67, 63, 64, 71, 112, 118, 172, '84, '85.  
 Bartlett, 8, 112, 173, 174, 234, 238, 242, 246.  
 Barton, 5, 21, 67, 139.  
 Bartol, 282.  
 Basset, 237, 283.  
 Batchelder, 77.  
 Bates, 165.  
 Batter, 43, 66, 68, 76, 90, 92, 93, 95, 112, 113, 116, 118, 172, 173.  
 Baxter, 45, 184.  
 Bayley, 63, 162, 182, 187, 219, 220, 272.  
 Baylie, 151, 168.  
 Baylie, 234.  
 Beacham, 28, 113.  
 Beadle, 3, 52, 142, '86, 234, '35, '63.  
 Beare, 182.  
 Becket, 2, 9, 22, 45, 54, 87.  
 Beckford, 84, 136.  
 Beene, 117.  
 Belcher, 33.  
 Bellingham, 22, 224.  
 Bellomont (Earl), 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37.  
 Bennet, 21, 63, 91, 117, '24, '25, '26, '57, '59, '61, '82, '84.  
 Benson, 4, 242, '44, '45, '46, '48.  
 Bentley, 265, '76, '77.  
 Bently, 2, 3, 81, 91, 114, '79, '80, 273.  
 Berey, 28.  
 Bernard, 99.  
 Berrow, 96.  
 Berry, 138, '74, 273.  
 Bersworth, 25.  
 Best, 51, 52, '53, 54.  
 Bigelow, 130.  
 Biles, 28.  
 Binney, 105.  
 Bishop, 53, 89, 92, 93, 95, 115, '16, '43, '44, '82, '83, '84, '85, '90, '91, '92, 239.  
 Bisbee, 242.  
 Black, 113.  
 Blackleach, 92, 95, 116, '83.  
 Blackman, 242.  
 Blake, 96.  
 Blancher, 182.  
 Blaney, 84, 112, '78, 238, '63, '76.  
 Boardman, 4, 9, 10, 104, '29, '89, 275.  
 Boarman, 175.  
 Bointon, 55, 158.  
 Bolen, 142.  
 Bolles, 190, 239.  
 Bolton, 31.  
 Bond, 83, 242.  
 Borland, 234.  
 Bosworth, 25, 26.  
 Boules, 143, '44.  
 Boul, 48.  
 Boun, 184.  
 Bound, 96, 152.  
 Boutwell, 110.  
 Bowden, 43.  
 Bowditch, 9, 83, 86, 107, '75, '79, '80, '86, '88, 277.  
 Bowdoin, 200, 201.  
 Bowker, 80, 130.  
 Bowles, 10, 48, 143.  
 Boyard, 242.  
 Boyle, 176.  
 Boyton, 221.  
 Boyes, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 55.  
 Boynton, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 56, 58, 66, 120, '21, '22, '23, '24, '25, 26, '57, '59, '60, '61, 218, '19, '20, '21, '22, '23, '24, '49, '50, '51, '53, '54, '55.  
 Brackenburg, 28, 96, 113, '19.  
 Bradbury, 196.  
 Bradford, 28, 151, '53.  
 Bradish, 32, 35.  
 Bradley, 31, 57, 60.  
 Bradstreet, 4, 24, 63, 69, 159, '60, '61, '62, '86, '86, '87, '88, '89, 220, '36, '37.  
 Bray, 11, 46, 134, 279.  
 Brazer, 273, 274.  
 Breach, 230.  
 Bread, 235.  
 Breed, 62.  
 Brent, 63.  
 Brentnall, 283.  
 Bretton, 171.  
 Brewer, 64, 243, '44, '46, '47, 283.  
 Bridges, 13, 26, 134, '57, 237.  
 Bridgham, 231.  
 Briggam, 13, 14, 16, 17.  
 Briggs, 4, 7, 9, 12, 104, '06, '35, '36, '37.  
 Bright, 117, 242.  
 Bright, 46.  
 Brimblecom, 238.  
 Brimmer, 137.  
 Broekelbanke, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 120, '21, '22, '26, '57, '58, 219, '51, '54, '55.  
 Brodstreet, 221.  
 Brookhouse, 134.  
 Brooks, 12, 13, 24, 70, 73, 86, '30, 262.  
 Browne, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 12, 17, 19, 37, 48, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 61, 71, 72, 75, 80, 86, 87, 95, 112, 113, 115, 120, '29, '31, '33, '42, '43, '44, '49, '52, '53, '60, '61, '70, '71, '73, '74, '81, '84, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90, '91, '92, 218, '19, '20, '21, '22, '23, '25, '39, '40, '44, '46, '52, '57, '62, '63, '64, '76, '83.  
 Browning, 44, 95.  
 Brownyn, 118.  
 Brush, 20.  
 Bryant, 78.  
 Byrne, 262.  
 Bucer, 146.  
 Buckman, 138, 144.  
 Bucknum, 143.  
 Bufton, 8.  
 Buffum, 43, 81, 85, 172.  
 Bulkeley, 23, 77, 152.  
 Bullen, 33.  
 Bullock, 54.  
 Bunner, 164.  
 Bunas, 143.  
 Burbanke, 14, 15, 16, 55, 121, 122, 123, '24, '25, '57, '59, 223, 249, 251.  
 Burbey, 251, '52, '54.  
 Burchmore, 80, 135.  
 Burdett, 90, 91, 115.  
 Burfield, 231.  
 Burkh, 58, 59, 60, 162, 218, '20, '22, '23.  
 Burki, 56, '57.  
 Burkby, 219.  
 Burnham, 103, 244, '45, '49, 279.  
 Burns, 242.

- Burrill, 234, 235, '81, '82, '83.  
 Burrows, 116, 117.  
 Burr, 242.  
 Burslem, 228.  
 Burton, 187, 189.  
 Butman, 63.  
 Buttolph, 71, 136, '71, '87,  
 '89, 90.  
 Buxton, 64, 65, '17, 241, '61,  
 '62.  
 Byfield, 33.  
 Byrne, 283.  
 Cabot, 85, 181, 200, '75, '80.  
 Caldwell, 72.  
 Carlie, 82.  
 Call, 76, 138.  
 Calley, 80.  
 Calvin, 146, '47, '50, '51.  
 Campbell, 32, 33, 34, 35.  
 Canady, 125, '26, 242.  
 Cannida, 159.  
 Capen, 187.  
 Cash, 63, 263.  
 Canterbury, 62, 185.  
 Carlton, 8, 13, 14, 15, 56, 85,  
 '87, 190, 257, 261.  
 Carpenter, 79.  
 Carrier, 42.  
 Cartan, 239.  
 Carter, 72, 130.  
 Cary, 95.  
 Cave, 22.  
 Chadbourne, 98.  
 Chadwell, 62, 234, '35.  
 Chadwick, 76.  
 Chamberlain, 79.  
 Chandler, 71, 85.  
 Channing, 105, '09, 275.  
 Chaplin, 15, 17, 19, 122, '23,  
 '24, '26, 221, '50, '52.  
 Chapman, 61, 130, '21, '23,  
 '91, '92, 239, '61.  
 Charles, 117.  
 Charles (Prince), 162.  
 Charles (King), 149.  
 Chase, 82, 209.  
 Chatwell, 64.  
 Chauncey, 98, 99, 152.  
 Chaudhary, 227.  
 Cheever, 3, 5, 11, 26, 37, 49,  
 67, 81, 130, '31, '35, '40, '73,  
 '23, '38.  
 Cheney, 27.  
 Chester, 267.  
 Chever, 266.  
 Chm, 62.  
 Ching, 182.  
 Chipman, 89.  
 Choate, 79, 86, 101, '03, '11,  
 '30, 262.  
 Choules, 153.  
 Chub, 95.  
 Church, 54.  
 Churchhill, 51, 53.  
 Churchwell, 50.  
 Chute, 220, 23.  
 Clark, 15, 16, 17, 18, 47, 57,  
 67, 77, 101, 15, '16, '22, '23,  
 '24, '25, '33, '37, '58, '59, '60,  
 '62, '75, '81, '83, '88, '91, '92,  
 218, 39, '51, '52, '53, '55,  
 '71, '76.  
 Cleveland, 163.  
 Cleveland, 9, 130, 133, 137,  
 267.  
 Clifford, 110, 111.  
 Clinton, 141, '91, '92.  
 Coary, 65.  
 Cobbet, 62, 172.  
 Codman, 115.  
 Coffin, 83, 131, 134, 260.  
 Cogswell, 104, 163.  
 Coit, 82, 182.  
 Colbe, 123, 124.  
 Colburn, 48, 71, 72.  
 Coldean, 21.  
 Cole, 22, 76, 90, 91, 95, 96, '09,  
 '72, '81, '83, 231, 257.  
 Coleby, 129.  
 Collins, 5, 87, 132, '74, 235,  
 237.  
 Colman, 79, 120, '21, 233.  
 Combe, 237.  
 Conant, 23, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95,  
 114, '16, '18, '19, '27, '29,  
 '67, '82, '83, '84, '85.  
 Conclane, 119.  
 Conclane, 185.  
 Coney, 242.  
 Connaught, 115.  
 Connyns, 95.  
 Cook, 8, 33, 34, 64, 67, 95,  
 116, '31, '39, '72, '83, '84,  
 234, '59, '66.  
 Cooms, 6.  
 Cooper, 14, 16, 19, 217, '18,  
 '21, '40, '51.  
 Cornean, 210, '11.  
 Corning, 21, 63, 119, '72, '81,  
 282.  
 Corwin, 169, 170, '71, '73, '88,  
 88, 186.  
 Coster, 33, 34.  
 Cotta, 96.  
 Cotton, 150, '51, '52.  
 Courtis, 85.  
 Cox, 131, '47, 262.  
 Cox, 266.  
 Craddock, 225.  
 Craumer, 146, '47.  
 Cranston, 20.  
 Creamer, 5, 87, 262.  
 Creasy, 282.  
 Crescy, 251.  
 Cresce, 159, '60, '61, 219, '20,  
 '22.  
 Crescy, 218, 221, 249.  
 Croad, 22, 67, 171, '72, 257.  
 Crofts, 62, 234, '35.  
 Crombie, 79.  
 Cromwell, 2, 3, 8, 65, 66, '40,  
 '46, '53, '54.  
 Crosby, 23, 24.  
 Cross, 27, 262.  
 Crossbe, 59, 60, 61, 120, 219,  
 '22.  
 Crowinshield, 6, 7, 9, 78, 81,  
 82, 85, 87, 130, '31, '35, '37,  
 '40, 253, '60, '61, '63, '64,  
 '65.  
 Cullford, 31.  
 Cumings, 211, 238.  
 Currier, 77, 78.  
 Currows, 190.  
 Curwen, 88, 206.  
 Curwin, 3, 187.  
 Cushing, 98, 105.  
 Cutler, 176, '78, '79, 271.  
 Dabney, 138, '39.  
 Dain, 48.  
 Daland, 80, 137.  
 Dalen, 21.  
 Dairymple, 12.  
 Dana, 108, 200.  
 Dane, 48, 96, 105, '07, '42, '43,  
 '44, '79, '90, '91, '92, '96, 239,  
 240, 279.  
 Danells, 113, '17, '35, '74,  
 224, '37.  
 Darby, 48, 143, '44, 282.  
 Davenport, 33, 48, 96, 113,  
 '14, '16, '18, '19, '82, '84, '86,  
 '87, '88, '89.  
 Davidson, 72, 96.  
 Davis, 35, 223, 249, 280, '81.  
 Davison, 190, 191.  
 Davison, 48, 95, 143, 239.  
 Dawes, 107, 200.  
 Dawson, 145.  
 Day, 239.  
 Dean, 81, 137.  
 Degrad, 26.  
 Delaney, 32.  
 Deland, 10.  
 Dennis, 20.  
 Denison, 43, 132.  
 Derby, 5, 6, 7, 77, 78, 79, 80,  
 86, 87, 89, 100, '13, '33, '34,  
 '35, '36, '39, '40, '81, 258, '60,  
 225, '61.  
 De Toqueville, 204.  
 Devereux, 7, 81, 82, 140, 238,  
 '60, '61.  
 Devorex, 95, 117.  
 Dexter, 130, 278.  
 Dicason, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18,  
 184.  
 Dicason, 184.  
 Dickerson, 56.  
 Dickerson, 141.  
 Dickinson, 60, 61, 121, '22,  
 '24, '25, '57, '60, 220, '23,  
 '49, '51, '52, '53, '55.  
 Dickson, 218.  
 Dicks, 48, 239.  
 Digby, 280.  
 Dike, 9, 94, 95.  
 Divan, 67.  
 Diver, 262.  
 Dixy, 28, 43, 96, 113, 233.  
 Dodge, 143, '44, '90, '91, '92.  
 Dodge, 12, 21, 23, 78, 80, 81,  
 85, 96, 171, '82, '83, 238, '39,  
 '75, '82.  
 Dole, 83, 224.  
 Donaldson, 262.  
 Dounten, 63, 172.  
 Dow, 112, 234, 278.  
 Downes, 282.  
 Downs, 243.  
 Dowse, 66.  
 Downing, 249.  
 Downing, 183, 186, 188.  
 Downing, 184.  
 Dresser, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 57,  
 60, 61, 66, 120, '21, '22, '23,  
 '24, '25, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61,  
 218, '20, '21, '23, '49, '50,  
 '51, '52, '53.  
 Drew, 247.  
 Driver, 84, 134.  
 Drury, 24.  
 Du Bartas, 186.  
 Dudley, 24, 186, '88.  
 Dummer, 33, 72, 174, 224.  
 Dunlap, 280, 262.  
 Duntun, 226.  
 Dustin, 262.  
 Dutch, 9, 64.  
 Duty, 159, '60, '62, 219, '21.  
 Duttee, 222.  
 Eager, 234.  
 Eady, 142, '83.  
 Eaton, 279.  
 Eborne, 95, 114, '84.  
 Eden, 79.  
 Edward VI (King), 146, '47.  
 Edwards, 12, 24, 115, '71, 242.  
 Elford, 95.  
 Elkins, 6, 83, 137.  
 Elithrop, 249, '51.  
 Elithrop, 14, 51.  
 Elliot, 235.  
 Ellis, 238.  
 Ellison, 264.  
 Ellison, 171.  
 Elsworth, 58, 218.  
 Elvius, 87.  
 Emanuel, 181.  
 Emery, 95, 118, '19, 274, '76.  
 Emerson, 47, 96, 144, 240.  
 Emerton, 10.  
 Emory, 20.  
 Ennot, 31, 32, 33, 34.  
 Endicott, 21, 66, 67, 77, 90, 92,  
 93, 94, 95, 113, '16, '19, '32,  
 '34, '35, '82, '83, '84, '85,  
 225, '61.  
 Engalls, 143.  
 English, 101, '12, '31, 75, 283.  
 Epes, 48, 143, '87, '89, '91, 240,  
 283.  
 Epps, 71, 72, 112.  
 Estes, 76.  
 Estis, 116.  
 Estman, 64.  
 Esty, 95, 181.  
 Etchingham, 260.  
 Eveleth, 257.  
 Fabens, 83.  
 Faber, 262.  
 Fagnis, 146.  
 Fairfield, 21, 63, 78, 80, 127,  
 '35, '68, 239, '42.  
 Falkner, 236.  
 Falkner, 236.  
 Farless, 82.  
 Farmer, 98, 104.  
 Farmer, 8, 85.  
 Farnam, 27.  
 Farnum, 237.  
 Farnsworth, 165, 262.  
 Farnum, 194.  
 Farrant, 257.  
 Farrar, 105.  
 Farrington, 137, 234, '83,  
 169.  
 Felmington, 118.  
 Felt, 2, 92, 103, '08, '28, '39,  
 '40, '42, '62, '87, 224, '25,  
 '39, '57, '60, '72.  
 Felt, 21, 23, 45, 65, 66, 68,  
 76, 94, 95, 102, '16, '18, '74,  
 263.  
 Fellows, 79, 175, '91, '92.  
 Fennick, 94.  
 Fenuo, 246.  
 Ferguson, 174, 234, '38, '62,  
 '82.  
 Ffahens, 238.  
 Ffeveryear, 172.  
 Ffrend, 184.  
 Fisher, 7, 173, '79, 242, '74.  
 Fiske, 11, 12, 21, 77, 81, 109,  
 '16, '19, '34, '36, '37, '82,  
 238, '78.  
 Fitch, 65.  
 Fitz, 110.  
 Flanders, 234.  
 Fletcher, 29.  
 Flanders, 172.  
 Flint, 45, 172, '89, 281.

- Floyd, 67.  
 Fogg, 62, 94, 96, 114, '18.  
 Foote, 94, 95, 174, 257, '64.  
 Forster, 27, 82, 135, '40.  
 Forrester, 258, '59.  
 Foster, 5, 28, 59, 60, 71, 98, 99, 104, '20, '24, '25, '33, '34, '41, '42, '53, '55, '75.  
 Fowler, 25, 26, 341, '68.  
 Fowls, 242.  
 Franks, 5.  
 Frathingham, 235.  
 Freeke, 46.  
 Freind, 117.  
 French, 64, 109, '75, 232.  
 Frisel, 142, 239.  
 Frost, 47, 87, 190, '91, 239.  
 Frothingham, 77, 79, 209.  
 Frye, 97, 194, 257, '62, '67.  
 Fuller, 22, 65, 67.  
 Furnace, 234.  
 Furness, 79.  
 Gafford, 90, 95.  
 Gage, 16, 56, 57, 60, 61, '97, '103, '74, 223, '50, 52, '54, '55.  
 Gaint, 48.  
 Gale, 62, 163, '64, 235, '38.  
 Galice, 23.  
 Galley, 63, 95, 117.  
 Galloway, 48.  
 Gardner, 3, 4, 5, 7, 22, 33, 34, 35, 63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 76, 80, 81, 86, 88, 89, 92, 93, 96, 101, '11, '13, '16, '18, '32, '33, '35, '38, '39, '69, '71, '72, '75, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90, 223, '94, '37, '74, '75, '78.  
 Gardiner, 115, '16, '17, '84.  
 Garford, 118.  
 Garfort, 116, '81.  
 Gaskell, 95, 133.  
 Gatchell, 182.  
 Ganet, 182.  
 Gavett, 76.  
 Gayton, 7.  
 Gedney, 2, 3, 5, 21, 26, 68, 71, 101, '70, '72, '86, '88, 234, '67, '83.  
 Gee, 210, '11, '77.  
 Gerrand, 26.  
 Gerrish, 67, 70, 76, 81, 98, 175, '24, '35, '81.  
 Gerry, 81, 199.  
 Gersdorf, 88.  
 Gibaut, 81.  
 Gibbatt, 239.  
 Giddings, 9, 24, 69, 70, 239, '63.  
 Giddins, 191.  
 Gidney, 118, '81.  
 Gifford, 144.  
 Gifford, 170, 240.  
 Gilbert, 72, 81, 191, '239, '42.  
 Gibord, 48, 86, 143, '44.  
 Gilburt, 192.  
 Giles, 11, 23, 76, 96, 113, 242.  
 Gill, 12, 98.  
 Gillam, 33, 85.  
 Gillis, 4, 12.  
 Glandil, 47.  
 Glover, 78, 85, 133.  
 Godsoe, 172.  
 Goldthwaite, 94, 95, 114.  
 Golt, 44.  
 Gooch, 118.  
 Goodale, 38, 79.  
 Goodal, 95.  
 Goodall, 183.  
 Goodell, 97, 111, 145, 267.  
 Goodhue, 23, 25, 26, 78, '84, 130, 167, 189, 278.  
 Goodrich, 241.  
 Goodkin, 112, 173.  
 Gool, 279, 282.  
 Goose, 95.  
 Gordon, 98, 103.  
 Gordes, 167.  
 Gorham, 200, 201.  
 Goss, 167.  
 Gott, 21, 96, 116, 181, 184.  
 Gould, 32.  
 Gove, 200.  
 Grafton, 96, 116, 171, 181, 188.  
 Gragg, 261.  
 Graham, 32.  
 Grant, 239.  
 Graves, 114, 118.  
 Gray, 6, 7, 8, 79, 80, 136, 138, 139, 238, '28, '59, '60, '61, '63.  
 Green, 96, 118, '40, '92, 242.  
 Greene, 191, 262.  
 Greeno, 143, 144.  
 Greenfield, 116.  
 Greenhouse, 160.  
 Greenleaf, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103, 175, 267, 268.  
 Greenough, 161, 162, 221, '24, '52, '53.  
 Greensutt, 37.  
 Greenway, 117.  
 Greenwood, 150.  
 Gregory, 231.  
 Grognoh, 190.  
 Griffin, 143, 243.  
 Gross, 232.  
 Grove, 65.  
 Grover, 20, 23, 63, 95, 282.  
 Guild, 273.  
 Gurnall, 189.  
 Guttridge, 160.  
 Guy, 231.  
 Gwin, 187, '89.  
 Gwinn, 10.  
 Hackler, 47, 143.  
 Hackshaw, 32.  
 Haily, 242.  
 Hale, 279.  
 Hall, 27, 80, 242, '47, '49.  
 Ham, 246.  
 Hamilton, 262.  
 Hamman, 66.  
 Hammett, 103, 104.  
 Hammons, 245.  
 Hammond, 20, 33, 262.  
 Hancock, 97, 200, '03, '04.  
 Hannford, 173.  
 Haraden, 5, 133.  
 Hardee, 112.  
 Hardie, 225, '35, '38.  
 Hardy, 61, 63, 86, 96, 133, '38, '40, 83, 282, '83.  
 Hardy, 118.  
 Harold, (King), 231.  
 Harper, 154.  
 Harriman, 18, 20, 56, 57, 66, 172, 219, '21, '22, 24, '52, '54.  
 Harris, 16, 18, 19, 57, 89, 95, 116, '13, '21, '23, '24, '25, '26, '58, '59, '60, '61, 218, '19, '20, '22, '23, '49, '52, '62, 63.  
 Hart, 21, 95, '17, '81.  
 Hartshorne, 257.  
 Hascoff, 62, 63.  
 Haseltine, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 55, 66, 122.  
 Haskell, 95, 132.  
 Hassen, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 66.  
 Hathorne, 43, 44, 53, 54, 67, '71, 82, 88, 94, 95, 113, '15, '16, '18, '19, '29, '32, '82, '81, 276.  
 '84, 237.  
 Harvey, 47, 62.  
 Harwood, 183.  
 Haven, 21.  
 Hawkes, 9.  
 Hawkins, 32.  
 Hawthorne, 9.  
 Haynes, 104, '17, '74, 264.  
 Haywood, 20.  
 Hazen, 19, 120, '21, '57, '60, '93, 220, '22, '50, '71.  
 Hedden, 220.  
 Hedlin, 56.  
 Hemenway, 13, 264.  
 Henderson, 130.  
 Henfield, 234.  
 Henry VIII (King), 146.  
 Henry, 199.  
 Herbert, 130.  
 Heriman, 158, 218, 250.  
 Herrick, 54, 63, 85, 91, 96, 174, 239, '42, '66, '67, '75.  
 Hesseltine, 57, 58, 59, 121.  
 Hewett, 165.  
 Heylin, 148.  
 Hibberd, 63.  
 Hickling, 7, 280.  
 Hadden, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 120.  
 '21, '22, '53, 59, 250, '51, '52, '54.  
 Higgins, 117.  
 Higgerson, 113.  
 Higgs, 2, 3, 5, 22, 42, 52, 63, 72, 96, 112, '52, '70, '71.  
 '73, '87, '89, 234, '35, '72, '76.  
 Hight, 143.  
 Hill, 28, 78, 82, 175, 181, 238, '48, '49, '83.  
 Hillard, 45, 181.  
 Miller, 11, 133, '37, '40, 257.  
 Hoari, 23.  
 Hob, 142.  
 Hobkinson, 159, '62, 252.  
 Hobs, 48, 191, '92.  
 Hobson, 56, 57, 58, 125, '57, 218, '20, '23, '25, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.  
 Hodges, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 21, 26, 56, 88, 133, '36, '38, '39.  
 '72, 257, '58, '60, '73, '78, '79.  
 Hodgkins, 133.  
 Hoggins, 239.  
 Hogsdell, 44.  
 Hokeness, 67.  
 Holgrave, 92, 93, 96, 115, '16, '17, '18, '83.  
 Hollman, 76.  
 Hollingworth, 44, 91, 95, 115, '75, 283.  
 Holman, 65, 78, 173, 238, '62, '63.  
 Holmes, 17, 19, 57, 58, 59, 60, 181, 242.  
 Holten, 98, 101, 102, '03, '05, '07, 268, '69, '71.  
 Holyoke, 73, 79, 176, '78, '79, 263, '64, '73, '74, '76, '77, '78, '79.  
 '80.  
 Honeycomb, 132.  
 Hood, 233.  
 Hooper, 46, 169, '73, '81.  
 Hopkins, 78, 204, '08.  
 Hopkinson, 13, 14, 16, 18, 61, 120, '21, '22, '23, '26, 221, '23, '54.  
 Horne, 63, 68, 71, 79, 173, '74, '81, 276.  
 Hornett, 184.  
 Horsley, 121.  
 Horton, 247.  
 Hosmer, 4, 49.  
 Houchings, 61.  
 Houlton, 21.  
 Houston, 136.  
 Hovey, 77, 140, 264.  
 Howard, 85, 132.  
 Howe, 105, '11.  
 Hubbard, 47.  
 Hubbard, 25, 26, 27, 31, 52, 53, 66, 71, 78, 143, '72.  
 Hubon, 108.  
 Hudson, 111, '27, '38.  
 Hull, 247.  
 Hulleme, 185.  
 Humes, 156.  
 Humphries, 93, 94, 185.  
 Hunt, 137.  
 Hurd, 106, '38.  
 Hutchings, 60.  
 Hutchinson, 66, 67, 95, 114, '45, '51, 267.  
 Hutton, 21, 63.  
 Hyde, 133.  
 Ierson, 174.  
 Idler, 141.  
 Ingalls, 236, '38.  
 Ingorsoll, 9, 28, 65, 67, 89, 90, 95, 184, 276.  
 Ingle, 96, 239.  
 Ingraham, 242.  
 Ingram, 183, '84.  
 Irwin, 262.  
 Ives, 4, 7, 8, 11, 82, 131, 260, '61, '79, 83.  
 Ivorye, 234, '35.  
 Jackson, 15, 18, 19, 56, 94, 95, 125, '57, '58, '59, '60, '62, '81, 220, '21, '23, '50, '52, '75, '242.  
 Jacobs, 27, 50, 55, 132, '90, '94.  
 James, 66, 71, 95, 117, '82, '83, '84, 234.  
 James I (King), 156.  
 Janes, 136.  
 Jaquith, 167.  
 Jefferson, 81, 131.  
 Jeffs, 262.  
 Jeffrey, 228, '77.  
 Jeggell, 72, 95, 184.  
 Jelly, 86.  
 Jennison, 12.  
 Jenkins, 33, 133.  
 Jenks, 4, 75, 108, '35, 257, '62, '78.  
 Jevland, 192.  
 Jewett, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 23, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 120, 224, '26, '59, '60, '64, '72, '224, '52, '53, '54, '55.  
 Jewit, 121, '22, '23, '25, '26, '67, 250, '51.  
 Jewitt, 218, '19, '20, '22, '23.  
 Joclyn, 79.  
 Johannet, 209.  
 Johnson, 12, 20, 22, 23, 67, 58, 60, 63, 85, 89, 91, 94, 95, 113, '15, '20, 21, 29, 50, 221, 37, 38, 50, 62, 54, 67, 81.

- Jones, 4, 8, 136, 143, 176, 190, 191, 192, 239.  
 Jona, 143, 144.  
 Jordon, 212.  
 Joye, 172.  
 Judkin, 238.  
 Kally, 90.  
 Karia, 262.  
 Keene, 182.  
 Kelham, 116.  
 Kelly, 79.  
 Keniston, 184.  
 Kertland, 238.  
 Kettle, 134, 268, 282.  
 Kibben, 72.  
 Kidd, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37.  
 Killams, 119.  
 Killan, 96.  
 Kilbourne, 18, 19, 55, 57, 58, 60, 126, '57, '68, '59, '61, '72, 223.  
 Kilburn, 124, '25, 218.  
 Kimball, 2, 26, 60, 86, 103, '09, 264, '72.  
 Kimble, 60.  
 Kindrick, 27.  
 King, 11, 65, 76, 86, 88, 96, 136, '39, '84, '95, 200, '57, '76, 283.  
 Kingsbury, 61, 174.  
 Kink, 76.  
 Kinsman, 24, 83.  
 Kirkland, 194.  
 Kirwan, 175, '80.  
 Kitchen, 237, '83.  
 Kiltridge, 9, 135, '98, 204, 206.  
 Kline, 28.  
 Knapp, 133.  
 Knight, 12, 22, 131, '43, '74, 238, 242.  
 Knolton, 127.  
 Knott, 64.  
 Knowlton, 48, 96, 143, 144, '68, '73, '91, '92, 240.  
 Knox, 147.  
 Lafayette, 109.  
 Lamb, 257, 262.  
 Lamberd, 60.  
 Lambert, 13, 14, 16, 61, 84, 88, 116, 21, '23, '24, '25, '58, '72, '73, '83, 224, '50, '51, '53, '54, '64.  
 Lamson, 96, 143, '44, '64, '90, '91, '92.  
 Lancaster, 252.  
 Lander, 78, 130, '36, 264.  
 Lang, 3, 133, '37, 257.  
 Langley, 123, '25.  
 Laskey, 242.  
 Laskin, 93, 96.  
 Lathrop, 96, 118.  
 Latimer, 147.  
 Law, 16, 18, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61.  
 Lawrence, 77, 109, '10, '40.  
 Lawthrop, 235.  
 Leach, 21, 78, 94, 96, 134.  
 Leaver, 15, 18, 57, 58, 122, '23, '25, '26, '57.  
 Leavitt, 7, 8, 10, 11, 21, 77, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86, 87, 131, '32, '33, '37, '38, 39, 255, '57, '76, '80, '81.  
 Lechmere, 275.  
 Lee, 77, 79, 279, '83.  
 Leech, 89, 86, 115, '74, '83, '84, '85.  
 Lefavour, 261.  
 Legg, 64, 71, 174.  
 Lemon, 95, 262.  
 Leonard, 165.  
 Lester, 85.  
 Lestin, 117.  
 Lewis, 48, 53, 279.  
 Ley, 21.  
 Lighon, 19, 55, 58, 69, 60, 158, 218, '19, '20.  
 Lincoln, 98, 274.  
 Lindall, 5, 170, '71.  
 Lion, 122, '23.  
 Liston, 182.  
 Little, 27, 83.  
 Livingstone, 28, 32.  
 Locke, 153, '65.  
 Lockhart, 76.  
 Locher, 237.  
 Lockwood, 27.  
 Loff, 32.  
 Longfellow, 209.  
 Longhorne, 18, 20, 55, 57, 59, 60, 120.  
 Locke, 221, '22, '24, '50, '52.  
 Lord, 3, 45, 93, 95, 107, '08, '09, '10, '11, '16, '18, '72, '82, '91, 263, '71.  
 Loveall, 48.  
 Lovejoy, 23, 83.  
 Lovell, 27.  
 Lovett, 27, 28.  
 Low, 190, '91, '92, 239, '40.  
 Lowder, 10, 54.  
 Lowe, 47, 48, 143, '44.  
 Lowell, 26, 194.  
 Lowle, 67.  
 Luckers, 238.  
 Luff, 230.  
 Lumax, 47, 143.  
 Lummus, 239.  
 Lummus, 239.  
 Lunt, 65, 175, 222, '24, '49, '50.  
 Luseomb, 83, 84, 140.  
 Luther, 151.  
 Lyde, 88.  
 Lynnan, 277.  
 Lynde, 10, 280.  
 Lyon, 182.  
 Mace, 165.  
 Mackintire, 242.  
 Mackmullian, 76.  
 MacLaffin, 143.  
 Macy, 189.  
 Maley, 5, 10.  
 Manning, 9, 10, 86, 88, 130, '33, '39, '66, '67, 263.  
 Mansfield, 84, 86, 87, 135, '73, 234, '65.  
 Manton, 164.  
 Marey, 90.  
 Mareyes, 91.  
 Mariot, 83.  
 Marsh, 21, 83, 95, 183.  
 Marshall, 20, 67, 94, 96, '15, '18, '42, '43, '44, '65, '85, '91, '92.  
 Marske, 117.  
 Marston, 27, 79, 84, 95, 140, 275, '83.  
 Martan, 190.  
 Martin, 199, 247.  
 Marther, 41, 49.  
 Martyr, 146.  
 Mascannomoet, 225, '26.  
 Masell, 76.  
 Massey, 64, 93, 96, 128.  
 Mason, 3, 5, 10, 84, 85, 95, 138, '39.  
 Massey, 115, '16, '18, '19, '82, '84, '85.  
 Massyes, 113.  
 Master, 144.  
 Mather, 152.  
 Mathew, 239.  
 Maverick, 20, 62, 63, 181, '82.  
 Maxey, 63.  
 May, 190, '91, '92, 281.  
 McCarthy, 262.  
 McDougall, 244, '45, '46, '48.  
 McGee, 78.  
 McGregor, 246, '47.  
 McIntire, 6, 136, 265.  
 McKeen, 179, '81, 274, '78.  
 McNut, 137.  
 Mean, 231.  
 Mellen, 209.  
 Melnard, 67.  
 Merriam, 139, 266.  
 Merritt, 229, '30, '31, '32, '33, '45.  
 Messenger, 131, 273.  
 Metcalf, 252.  
 Micharter, 172.  
 Mighel, 125.  
 Mighill, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 55, 157, '58, 224, '52, '54, '55.  
 Mills, 244.  
 Miller, 5, 13, 15.  
 Millett, 77, 78, 86.  
 Milton, 146, '53, '86.  
 Minot, 196.  
 Miriam, 44.  
 Molton, 143, '44, '91.  
 Montjoy, 64.  
 Moore, 27, 94, 95, 96, 113, '14, '31, 278.  
 Morey, 245.  
 Morgan, 96, 118, '72, 238.  
 Morie, 96, 113.  
 Morrill, 20.  
 Morse, 49, 264.  
 Morton, 99, 228.  
 Mory, 181.  
 Moseley, 67, 259, '60.  
 Moshelm, 150, '54.  
 Moses, 172.  
 Mould, 64, 174.  
 Moulton, 48, 70, 96, 113, '15, '16, '19, '44, '81, '90, '92, 240.  
 Mountford, 27.  
 Muchmore, 138.  
 Muliken, 264.  
 Munjoy, 173.  
 Murphy, 12, 257, '60, '61, '62.  
 Murray, 165.  
 Narbone, 132.  
 Nason, 243.  
 Nathaniel, 239.  
 Neal, 50, 51, '44, 79, 135, '45, '49, '50, '53, '54, '56, '72, 236, '37, '38.  
 Neale, 21, 62, 172.  
 Neeland, 23, 25.  
 Needham, 62, 78, 261.  
 Neilson, 88.  
 Nelson, 15, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '58, '60, '61, 218, '19, '21, '23, '24, '25, '42, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54.  
 Newdigate, 189.  
 Newhall, 62, 242.  
 Newman, 148, 277.  
 Newton, 63, 173.  
 Nichols, 67, 133, '38, '74, '82, 243, '60, '74.  
 Nick, 27.  
 Norden, 225.  
 Norman, 20, 22, 63, 95, 117, '18.  
 Norrice, 21, 63.  
 Norris, 76, 88, 130, '74.  
 Northend, 18, 19, 57, 68, 61, 218, '21, '23, '49, '50, '62, '53.  
 Northey, 80, 86, 139.  
 Norton, 96, 152, '87, '88, '89.  
 Nowell, 69, 131.  
 Noyce, 27.  
 Noyes, 10, 83, 103, '08, '55.  
 Nurs, 51.  
 Nutting, 85.  
 Nye, 229.  
 Oakman, 242.  
 Oehinur, 146.  
 Oliver, 10, 11, 12, 53, 116, '35, '36, '40, '79, '80, '87, '89, 247, '80.  
 Olney, 86.  
 Oort, 29.  
 Orne, 65, 68, 76, 79, 81, 87, 106, '76, '68, '79, 274, '75, '76, '80, '81.  
 Osborn, 261.  
 Osborne, 67, 80, 119, '37.  
 Osgood, 9, 11, 63, 76, 84, 139, '40, '87, '89, '90, '96, '98, '99, 204, '06, '11, '68.  
 Otis, 99.  
 Pach, 48, 143, '44, '84, '91, 240.  
 Packard, 181.  
 Page, 77, 137, '40, '78, 234, '41, '42, '48, '61, '68, '76, '77.  
 Palge, 165.  
 Paine, 35, 72, 242, '77, '80.  
 Paison, 158, '61, '62, 219, '22, '23, '24, '50, '52, '54.  
 Palfrey, 8, 12, 91, 94, 95, 115, '18, '19, '27, '38, '82, '83.  
 Palmer, 219, '20.  
 Palmer, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 35, 37, 57, 59, 98, 121, '22, '23, '24, '25, '36, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, 255, '83.  
 Parker, 52, 64, 63, 72, 53, 84, 137, '42, '48, '52, 209.  
 Parkins, 48, 143, '44, '90.  
 Parkman, 5, 27, 233.  
 Parnell, 174.  
 Parott, 55.  
 Parrat, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 31, 56, 57.  
 Parris, 41, 46.  
 Paschen, 143.  
 Parsons, 99, 100, '63, '95, 200, '03, '42.  
 Pason, 157, '61.  
 Patch, 20, 25, 26, 38, 43, 62, 96, 112, '42, '64, 69, '90, '92, 233, '82.

- Patten, 132.  
 Patterson, 242.  
 Payne, 116, '84.  
 Payson, 159, 221, '42, '53, '74.  
 Peabody, 7, 131, '32, '33, '34, '40, '85, 273.  
 Peach, 64, 93, 114.  
 Peak, 24.  
 Pearley, 120, '22.  
 Pease, 28, 95, 119.  
 Pearson, 14, 16, 18, 19, 55, 57, 58, 59, 61, 122, '23, '24, '26, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '94, 218, '21, '22, '51.  
 Peeches, 182.  
 Peckanaminet, 226.  
 Peck, 137.  
 Pedrick, 283.  
 Peele, 84, 138.  
 Peetree, 73, 83, 86, 133, '35, '38, 265.  
 Peirson, 77, 249, '50, '52, '57.  
 Pelham, 242.  
 Pengre, 255.  
 Penny, 150, '82.  
 Pepper, 281.  
 Perkins, 8, 23, 70, 76, '77, 96, '163, '91, '92, 239, '60.  
 Perley, 8, 12, 111, 230, '22, '23, '50, '52.  
 Perry, 65, 132.  
 Perryman, 276.  
 Person, 159, '60, 221.  
 Pester, 182.  
 Peters, 90, 96, 182, '83.  
 Peterson, 245.  
 Phelps, 82.  
 Philip (King), 186.  
 Phillips, 32, 58, 59, 60, 73, 78, 83, 84, 135, 201, '05, '24.  
 Philips, 55, 56, 120, '21, '62.  
 Hippen, 127, '32.  
 Hippin, 10, 72, 26, 112, '34, 'Phis, 20.  
 Pickard, 16, 20, 55, 57, 59, 60, 125, '26, '57, '58, '59, '61, '62, 219, '20, '22, '24, '51.  
 Pickering, 8, 20, 76, 80, 82, 83, 84, 87, 105, '07, '08, '31, '80, '83, '85, '89, '90, 235, '37, '76, '81, '82, '83.  
 Pickman, 7, 11, 84, 131, '40, '72, 74, 273.  
 Pickett, 63.  
 Pickwood, 117.  
 Pickworth, 42, 52, 54, 95.  
 Pike, 20, 236.  
 Pilgrim, 71.  
 Pillsbury, 264.  
 Pingree, 86.  
 Pinson, 174.  
 Piper, 48, 143, '44.  
 Pitman, 67.  
 Pitts, 85.  
 Place, 116.  
 Plaise, 115.  
 Plats, 55, 57, 58, 59, 120, '21, '25, '58, '60, 221, '22, '23, '24.  
 Plummer, 127, '53, 221, '53.  
 Plummer, 103, '54, '55, '60, '62, 78, 220, '50, '77.  
 Poe, 235.  
 Poland, 48, 143, '44, '90, '91, '92, 239, '42.  
 Pollard, 56, 264.  
 Poole, 21, 165.  
 Poor, 47, 83, 221, '22, '37, '42, '51, '53, '83.  
 Poore, 223.  
 Pope, 118, '39, 261.  
 Popkin, 274.  
 Poppie, 36.  
 Porter, 22, 43, 48, 66, 67, 76, 95, 130, '43, '44, '74, '83, 242, '63, '65.  
 Potter, 47, 48, 68, 96, 143, '44, '90, 231.  
 Prescott, 7, 98, 105, '40, '79, '80, '96, 279, '80, '81.  
 Preson, 220.  
 Price, 22, 27, 65, 71, 80.  
 Prime, 18, 123, '26, 252, '54.  
 Prince, 21, 78, 86, 103, '30, '31, '40, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, 264, 172, '73, '74.  
 Pride, 114.  
 Priest, 242.  
 Prior, 184.  
 Proctor, 67, 69, 70, 242, '65.  
 Pryer, 183.  
 Pryme, 124.  
 Prytherck, 235.  
 Pshen, 144.  
 Pudeator, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 101, '42.  
 Pulling, 79, 257.  
 Purchase, 65, 112.  
 Purkiss, 277.  
 Pushi, 143.  
 Putnam, 5, 11, 12, 22, 28, 42, 44, 51, 52, 53, 86, 81, 87, 105, '30, '32, '38, '40, '80, 235, '41, '58, '63, '68, '69, '76, '79, '82.  
 Pynchon, 76.  
 Pytharch, 112.  
 Quarles, 47, 48, 143, 237.  
 Quick, 34.  
 Quincy, 81, 181, 275, '79.  
 Quinn, 78.  
 Radax, 131.  
 Rainer, 121, 22, '25.  
 Ramsdell, 131.  
 Rand, 261.  
 Randall, 27, 28, 201.  
 Rapin, 154.  
 Rasley, 238.  
 Rawlins, 273.  
 Rawson, 67.  
 Ray, 115, '16, '73, '74.  
 Rayment, 23, 81, 92, 96, 235.  
 Raymond, 242.  
 Rea, 86, 234, '83.  
 Read, 45, 66, 95, 114, '19, '79, '88, '89.  
 Reade, 183.  
 Redknapp, 235.  
 Reed, 167, 234, '77.  
 Reeth, 174.  
 Remington, 13, 14, 16, 18, 20, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 120, 230.  
 Reyner, 56, 124.  
 Reynolds, 189.  
 Rhodes, 84.  
 Richards, 237, '38.  
 Richardson, 3, 4, 12, 85, 105, '30, '37, 242, '63, '64, '75, '78.  
 Rioks, 237.  
 Ridge, 66.  
 Ridley, 147.  
 Ring, 234, '61.  
 Rirth, 27.  
 Ritchie, 133.  
 Rix, 63.  
 Roads, 27.  
 Robard, 96, 143, '44, '90, '91, '92.  
 Robbins, 171.  
 Roberts, 5, 48, 78, 80, 123, 239.  
 Robins, 174.  
 Robinson, 28, 84, 118, '41, '42, '46, '50, '51, '52, '84, 235.  
 Rogers, 15, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 71, 106, '10, '35, '38, 224, '38, '50, '67, '77.  
 Rolles, 142.  
 Romball, 2.  
 Romney, 56, 45.  
 Roots, 3, 21, 95, 115, '18.  
 Ropes, 3, 63, 77, 79, 80, 111, '30, '31, '33, '34, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '74, '84, 266, '67, '77.  
 Rose, 96.  
 Rosoe, 65.  
 Ross, 23, 24, 65.  
 Roye, 65.  
 Rowden, 20, 21.  
 Rowland, 112.  
 Ruck, 22, 76.  
 Russell, 8, 24, 70, 87, 83, 171, '73, 219.  
 Rust, 23, 47, 136.  
 Safford, 84.  
 Saffin, 26, 27.  
 Sagamore, 225.  
 Saint, 262.  
 Sallowes, 90, 95, 283.  
 Saltmarsh, 262.  
 Saltonstall, 24, 69, 87, 236.  
 Sams, 182.  
 Sanders, 63, 66, 87, 96, 139, 172.  
 Sands, 96, 143, '92.  
 Sandys, 13, 14.  
 Sanford, 164.  
 Savage, 88, 89, 128, '88, '89, 267, '75.  
 Savall, 173.  
 Savory, 71.  
 Sawyer, 16, 17, 124, 253, 254, '55.  
 Sawyer, 122, '23, '24.  
 Sawyer, 125, '57, 252.  
 Seails, 126.  
 Scales, 19, 124, '25, 255.  
 Scarlet, 116.  
 Schlemil, 136.  
 Scobie, 10.  
 Soot, 37, 123, '24, '25, '26, '59, '61.  
 Scoot, 19, 25, 26, 27, 56, 158, '62, 244, '50, '53, '54, '81.  
 Scrugs, 92, 93, 94, 95, 114, '15, '16.  
 Sears, 182.  
 Seccomb, 84.  
 Sedgwick, 24, 200.  
 Semons, 142, '44, '90, '91.  
 Senter, 239.  
 Series, 161.  
 Sever, 98, 99, 281.  
 Severe, 71.  
 Sewall, 33, 62, 54, 56, 72, 112, '63, '68, '72, 242, '83.  
 Shadlyn, 95.  
 Sharps, 90, 95, 113, '16, '82, '90.  
 Shatwell, 81.  
 Shattuck, 189.  
 Shaw, 132.  
 Shay, '97, '99.  
 Sheafe, 181.  
 Shepard, 5, 10, 24, 61, 112, '35, '49, '52, 222, '35, '83.  
 Shehan, 165.  
 Shepherd, 70.  
 Shepley, 95, 252.  
 Shortt, 27.  
 Shurd, 225.  
 Skarlett, 96.  
 Skelton, 93, 113, '52, '54.  
 Skerry, 3, 45, 65, 76, 95, 112, '15, '16, '39, 266.  
 Skinner, 231.  
 Sibley, 44, 94, 96, 113, '72, '73, '237.  
 Silliman, 273.  
 Silsbee, 4, 5, 9, 11, 87, 132, '40, 266.  
 Silver, 218, '19, '22.  
 Simonds, 61, '76.  
 Sleuman, 137.  
 Small, 48, 143, '75, '91, '92.  
 Smith, 7, 13, 14, 15, 18, 27, 55, 58, 59, 65, 68, 82, 99, 124, '30, '33, '34, '43, '44, '52, '58, '62, '63, '64, '65, '67, '74, '87, '90, '91, '92, 227, '33, '39, '42, '45, '47, '54, '55, '57, '61.  
 Smyth, 90, 95, 115, 116, 119, 181, 184.  
 Snell, 139.  
 Snellings, 26.  
 Snow, 242.  
 Somerby, 267.  
 Somers, 29, 36.  
 Southwick, 3, 4, 135, 262.  
 Spaffard, 219.  
 Spaldings, 140.  
 Spaulding, 196.  
 Sparhawk, 84, 137.  
 Sparks, 87.  
 Spear, 165.  
 Spofard, 157.  
 Spofford, 17, 19, 25, 26, 55, 57, 58, 59, 61, '123, '25, '58, '61, '62, 218, '22, '23, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.  
 Spofforth, 159.  
 Spooner, 98, 99.  
 Sprague, 272, 78.  
 Stackhouse, 182.  
 Stacy, 47, 71, 172, 234.  
 Standishe, 95, 114, '18.  
 Stearns, 131.  
 Stephens, 173, 242.  
 Sterling, 174.  
 Stetson, 247, '49.  
 Stevens, 164, 201, '20, '57.  
 Steward, 77, 223, '49, '50.  
 Stewart, 218, 220, 222, 233, '51, '54.  
 Stoknee, 218, '23.  
 Stocken, 220, '21, '50, '51, '52.  
 Stockney, 7, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 55, 26, 57, 60, 61, 101, '02, '20, '25, '26, '57, '58, '61, 217, '49, '52, '55, '64.

- Stileman, 96, 96, 119, 267.  
 Stiles, 59.  
 Stocker, 67.  
 Ston, 48, 143.  
 Stone, 26, 76, 81, 88, 95, 127, 138, 164, 168, 181, 183, 190, 234, 235, 38, 39, 75, 78, 69.  
 Story, 109, 265, 72, 79.  
 Stoveaman, 262.  
 Stowe, 85, 144, 81.  
 Stratton, 119.  
 Strong, 103, 99, 200, 182.  
 Sumner, 200, 101, 81.  
 Swan, 13, 15, 17, 126, 158, 161, 184.  
 Swallows, 63.  
 Swett, 80, 82, 86.  
 Swinerton, 71, 116, 119, 174.  
 Syblie, 23.  
 Sylo, 222, 24.  
 Sylvester, 186.  
 Symmes, 24, 35, 70, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211.  
 Symonds, 23, 24, 69, 95, 174, 190.  
 Symons, 120.  
 Taber, 262.  
 Talbee, 94.  
 Tappan, 67, 181.  
 Tarbell, 237.  
 Tarbox, 235, 182.  
 Tarr, 163, 165.  
 Taylor, 279.  
 Teymour, 174.  
 Temple, 95, 183.  
 Teney, 218.  
 Tenna, 231.  
 Tenne, 230.  
 Tenny, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 55, 57, 61, 159, 160, 161, 219, 222, 223, 249, 251, 252, 253.  
 Teny, 120, 26, 231.  
 Thatcher, 103, 276.  
 Thatcher, 208.  
 Thirston, 224, 150.  
 Thorn, 48.  
 Thomson, 190, 230.  
 Thomson, 144, 235, 139.  
 Thorndike, 21, 28, 91, 94, 95, 115, 118, 183.  
 Thoria, 13, 15.  
 Thurston, 118, 222, 172.  
 Tibbets, 134, 258.  
 Tibbs, 243.  
 Tille, 191.  
 Tilton, 48, 96, 143, 144, 91, 192, 240.  
 Tinee, 235.  
 Titeouab, 132.  
 Todd, 18, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 120, 121, 158, 159, 161, 218, 221, 223, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 259.  
 Tompkins, 44, 115, 118.  
 Tomson, 48, 143, 192, 276.  
 Toppan, 283.  
 Townsend, 10, 84.  
 Trask, 23, 53, 83, 92, 94, 96, 105, 113, 117, 119, 137, 175, 235.  
 Treadwell, 129, 130, 133, 179, 278.  
 Trumble, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 65, 56, 61, 122, 223, 249, 253.  
 Trusher, 183.  
 Truster, 182.  
 Tuok, 95.  
 Tucker, 85, 87, 95, 132, 179, 238, 176, 180, 181, 183.  
 Tuckerman, 109.  
 Tufts, 21, 70.  
 Tupper, 241, 243.  
 Turrell, 26.  
 Turand, 90.  
 Turner, 51, 66, 71, 79, 112, 203, 141, 142, 166.  
 Tuttle, 5, 79, 190, 191, 192, 212, 132.  
 Upham, 11, 272, 173.  
 Upton, 12, 35, 114, 115, 261.  
 Vahne, 242.  
 Van Campen, 165.  
 Vane, 153.  
 Van Schalkwyck, 106.  
 Van Tassal, 242.  
 Van Varte, 246.  
 Varnum, 203.  
 Verner, 15.  
 Veron, 21, 22, 27, 43, 68, 76, 89, 92, 95, 115, 117.  
 Vermales, 182.  
 Vermose, 182.  
 Vernon, 34.  
 Verria, 182, 183.  
 Verry, 22, 64, 132, 134, 265.  
 Vial, 273.  
 Vibber, 51, 52.  
 Vincent, 4, 5, 7, 11, 116, 132, 133, 135, 140.  
 Wade, 23, 24, 68, 69, 70, 162, 172.  
 Wadsworth, 101, 103, 269, 171, 172.  
 Wake, 115.  
 Wakefield, 45, 182.  
 Wainwright, 70, 175, 186, 187, 188, 89.  
 Waite, 76, 138.  
 Walcott, 22, 44, 46, 47, 51, 52, 96, 171.  
 Waldo, 131, 272, 173.  
 Walke, 46.  
 Walker, 39, 72, 95, 143, 144, 191, 192, 235, 137.  
 Walkington, 29.  
 Waller, 183.  
 Walley, 190.  
 Wallinford, 251.  
 Wallington, 60.  
 Wallis, 46.  
 Walton, 173, 174.  
 Warburton, 154.  
 Ward, 4, 10, 12, 45, 47, 62, 66, 67, 71, 77, 79, 84, 86, 112, 31, 137, 139, 140, 237, 147, 157.  
 Wardwell, 23, 24.  
 Ware, 133.  
 Warner, 103, 268.  
 Warren, 45, 51, 52, 53, 54, 91, 96, 105, 182, 281.  
 Washburn, 165.  
 Washington, 78, 80, 107, 141, 142, 181, 197, 200, 141, 157, 165, 173, 74.  
 Waterman, 96, 114, 116.  
 Waters, 4, 7, 9, 44, 46, 66, 80, 81, 82, 95, 119.  
 Watkins, 45.  
 Watson, 8, 45, 82, 83, 84, 95, 135, 136, 184.  
 Watts, 43, 189, 231.  
 Wattson, 120, 121.  
 Way, 45.  
 Wayne, 241.  
 Webb, 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 45, 62, 77, 78, 79, 80, 84, 87, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 264.  
 Webber, 181.  
 Weber, 192.  
 Webster, 118, 175.  
 Weeks, 231.  
 Welch, 31.  
 Weld, 45, 282.  
 Wellman, 76, 130.  
 Wells, 44.  
 Welsom, 41.  
 Wendell, 81.  
 West, 3, 10, 21, 41, 45, 47, 51, 85, 112, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 172, 173, 174, 200.  
 Westgate, 43, 54.  
 Weston, 5, 8, 96, 113.  
 Westwich, 44.  
 Wetmore, 106, 196, 279.  
 Whallia, 243.  
 Wharton, 170, 187, 189.  
 Wheaden, 182.  
 Wheatland, 101, 103, 105, 107, 175, 266, 171.  
 Wheeler, 120, 124, 158, 159, 162, 174, 218, 220, 222, 223, 250.  
 Whetcomb, 98.  
 Whipple, 21, 25, 26, 47, 48, 96, 142, 143, 144, 172, 190, 191, 192, 239, 140, 142, 157.  
 White, 26, 45, 47, 78, 82, 84, 86, 87, 89, 98, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 138, 152, 170, 180, 188, 231, 171, 177, 181.  
 Whitmore, 242.  
 Whitfield, 44, 275.  
 Whitefoot, 46, 283.  
 Whitford, 46, 283.  
 Whitgift, 150.  
 Whitman, 209.  
 Whittacker, 65.  
 Whittredge, 132, 137.  
 Wiccom, 218, 219, 221, 149.  
 Wiccome, 59, 66, 122, 223, 190.  
 Wigglesworth, 47, 144, 190, 191, 192, 239.  
 Wilder, 106.  
 Wilkerson, 45.  
 Wilkins, 45, 46.  
 Willard, 45, 47, 52, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 187, 190, 201.  
 William, (Conqueror), 231.  
 Williams, 3, 5, 27, 43, 44, 46, 47, 65, 76, 81, 82, 83, 86, 138, 139, 146, 152, 151, 187, 189, 235, 138, 163, 172, 174, 181.  
 Willis, 23, 209, 117.  
 Willms, 94, 96, 113, 116.  
 Willoughby, 4, 45, 71.  
 Wilson, 43, 148.  
 Winslow, 47, 242.  
 Winn, 137, 266.  
 Wingate, 81, 281.  
 Winlow, 151.  
 Winter, 44, 171.  
 Winthrop, 170, 181, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 225, 226, 228, 276.  
 Wentworth, 160.  
 Witt, 282.  
 Witter, 225.  
 Wolfe, 96, 113, 116.  
 Wood, 31, 48, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 70, 78, 112, 119, 120, 121, 122, 25, 136, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 189, 216, 119, 220, 221, 222, 223, 238, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155.  
 Woodberry, 43, 44, 90, 91, 94, 95, 112, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 27, 144, 182, 183, 184, 185, 238.  
 Woodbridge, 83.  
 Woodbury, 48, 78, 96, 116, 229, 143, 190, 191, 192, 235, 139, 142, 282.  
 Woodcock, 43.  
 Wooden, 122, 171.  
 Wooding, 121.  
 Woods, 41.  
 Woodman, 103, 134, 237, 149, 150, 152.  
 Woodrow, 43, 62.  
 Woodley, 173.  
 Woodwell, 8, 43, 46, 76.  
 Worcester, 168.  
 Wormwell, 14.  
 Worrong, 192.  
 Woster, 60, 61.  
 Wright, 5, 11, 33, 117, 180, 263.  
 Wyatt, 130, 142.  
 Wycome, 120, 222, 223, 224, 225, 162, 172, 253.  
 Yarrow, 47.  
 Yeomans, 35.  
 Young, 76, 113, 114, 116, 151, 152, 174, 180, 184, 230, 144.













F  
72  
E7E8  
v.4

Essex Institute, Salem,  
Mass

Historical collections.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

